This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

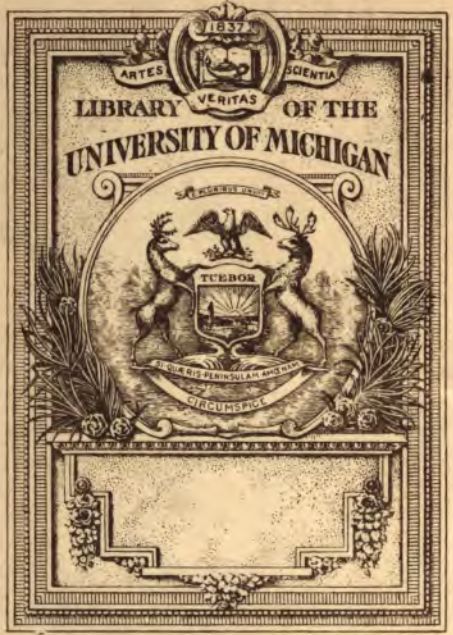
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`


1837
ARTES
VERITAS
SCIENTIA
LIBRARY OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
TUEBOR
CIRCUMSPICE

JN
505
.A15
1751

6568

THE

PARLIAMENTARY OR CONSTITUTIONAL History of England;

BEING A

FAITHFUL ACCOUNT

Of all the

Moſt remarkable TRANSACTIONS In PARLIAMENT,

From the earlieſt TIMES,

TO THE

Reſtoration of King CHARLES II.

COLLECTED

From the RECORDS, the JOURNALS of both HOUSES, original MANUSCRIPTS, ſcarce SPEECHES, and TRACTS; all compared with the ſeveral Contemporary Writers, and connected, throughout, with the Hiſtory of the Times.

By SEVERAL HANDS.

——*Juvat integros accedere Fontes.*

VOL. XIV.

From the Battle of *Naſeby*, in *June* 1645, to *July* 1, 1646.

LONDON,
Printed, and ſold by WILLIAM SANDBY, againſt *St. Dunſtan's Church, Fleet-ſtreet*. MDCCLV.

To the PUBLIC.

IN *the Courſe of the following Volumes the Reader will find a very minute and circumſtantial Account of many Debates in Parliament upon the moſt intereſting Topics, and ſeveral Papers of Importance, hitherto, in a great Meaſure, concealed from the Notice of the Public: Some Account, therefore, of the Authorities from whence they are derived cannot be improper.*

IN order to this it is neceſſary to premiſe, that, during the Civil Wars, and more particularly after the Army began to give Law to the Parliament who had raiſed them, there was publiſhed a vaſt Variety of Journals, Diaries, &c. *ſome weekly, ſome oftner: To give a Catalogue of all theſe would be endleſs, we ſhall therefore only mention the principal: And firſt, a Pamphlet call'd* The MODERATE INTELLIGENCER, impartially communicating Martial Affairs to the Kingdom of *England* [a]. *This* Journal *ſeems to have been publiſhed under the Direction of the Army alone, and was licenſed by* Gilbert Mabbot, *appointed to that Office by the Parliament, upon the Recommendation of Lord* Fairfax, *and* his *General Council of Officers. From hence ſeveral Letters, and valuable Papers of State, are exactly copied into Mr.* Ruſhworth's Collections *and Mr.* Whitlocke's Memorials.

[a] Printed for *R. Leybourne*, in *Monkſwell-ſtreet, London.*

them having, accordingly, thrown their Reflections in favour of their reſpective Patrons, we have, in our Quotations from them, confined ourſelves meerly to the Facts they relate, ſtripp'd of ſuch ſarcaſtical Expreſſions as ſerve no other Purpoſe than to ſhew the Attachment of the Authors to the Parties they had, reſpectively, eſpouſed.

BESIDES theſe, and an infinite Number of other Pamphlets and printed Papers of the Times, the Reader will find, digeſted in their proper Series, a large Collection of Letters, Remonſtrances, Declarations, &c. preſented to both Houſes, on various Occaſions, by the Scots Commiſſioners *reſiding in* London; *and, particularly, touching the King's throwing himſelf into the Hands of their Army during the Siege of* Newark; *their delivering him up afterwards to the Commiſſioners appointed by the Parliament of* England *to receive him; and their Proteſtation, in the Name of the whole Kingdom of* Scotland, *addreſs'd to the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons in* January 1648, *againſt bringing his Majeſty to a Trial, and taking away his Life.—— All theſe Papers may, by ſome, be thought very tedious; but, as they give great Light into the ſucceeding Tranſactions, and are no where to be met with intire but in the* Lords Journals, *or in the ſeparate Editions printed at the reſpective Times, by Direction of the* Scots *Com-*

THE

PARLIAMENTARY OR CONSTITUTIONAL History of England;

BEING A

FAITHFUL ACCOUNT

Of all the

Moſt remarkable TRANSACTIONS In PARLIAMENT,

From the earlieſt TIMES,

TO THE

Reſtoration of King CHARLES II.

COLLECTED

From the RECORDS, the JOURNALS of both HOUSES, original MANUSCRIPTS, ſcarce SPEECHES, and TRACTS; all compared with the ſeveral Contemporary Writers, and connected, throughout, with the Hiſtory of the Times.

By SEVERAL HANDS.

——*Juvat integros accedere Fontes.*

VOL. XIV.

From the Battle of *Naſeby*, in *June* 1645, to *July* 1, 1646.

LONDON,
Printed, and ſold by WILLIAM SANDBY, againſt *St. Dunſtan's Church, Fleet-ſtreet*. MDCCLV.

To the PUBLIC.

IN *the Courſe of the following Volumes the Reader will find a very minute and circumſtantial Account of many Debates in Parliament upon the moſt intereſting Topics, and ſeveral Papers of Importance, hitherto, in a great Meaſure, concealed from the Notice of the Public: Some Account, therefore, of the Authorities from whence they are derived cannot be improper.*

IN order to this it is neceſſary to premiſe, that, during the Civil Wars, and more particularly after the Army began to give Law to the Parliament who had raiſed them, there was publiſhed a vaſt Variety of Journals, *Diaries, &c. ſome weekly, ſome oftner: To give a Catalogue of all theſe would be endleſs, we ſhall therefore only mention the principal: And firſt, a Pamphlet call'd* The MODERATE INTELLIGENCER, impartially communicating Martial Affairs to the Kingdom of *England*[a]. *This* Journal *ſeems to have been publiſhed under the Direction of the Army alone, and was licenſed by* Gilbert Mabbot, *appointed to that Office by the Parliament, upon the Recommendation of Lord* Fairfax, *and his General Council of Officers. From hence ſeveral Letters, and valuable Papers of State, are exactly copied into Mr.* Ruſhworth's Collections *and Mr.* Whitlocke's Memorials.

[a] Printed for *R. Leybourne*, in *Monkſwell-ſtreet, London*.

To the PUBLIC.

IN *the Courſe of the following Volumes the Reader will find a very minute and circumſtantial Account of many Debates in Parliament upon the moſt intereſting Topics, and ſeveral Papers of Importance, hitherto, in a great Meaſure, concealed from the Notice of the Public: Some Account, therefore, of the Authorities from whence they are derived cannot be improper.*

IN order to this it is neceſſary to premiſe, that, during the Civil Wars, and more particularly after the Army began to give Law to the Parliament who had raiſed them, there was publiſhed a vaſt Variety of Journals, Diaries, &c. *ſome weekly, ſome oftner: To give a Catalogue of all theſe would be endleſs, we ſhall therefore only mention the principal: And firſt, a Pamphlet call'd* The MODERATE INTELLIGENCER, impartially communicating Martial Affairs to the Kingdom of *England* [a]. *This* Journal *ſeems to have been publiſhed under the Direction of the Army alone, and was licenſed by* Gilbert Mabbot, *appointed to that Office by the Parliament, upon the Recommendation of Lord* Fairfax, *and his General Council of Officers. From hence ſeveral Letters, and valuable Papers of State, are exactly copied into Mr.* Ruſhworth's Collections *and Mr.* Whitlocke's Memorials.

[a] Printed for *R. Leybourne*, in *Monkſwell-ſtreet, London.*

them having, accordingly, thrown their Reflections in favour of their reſpective Patrons, we have, in our Quotations from them, confined ourſelves meerly to the Facts they relate, ſtripp'd of ſuch ſarcaſtical Expreſſions as ſerve no other Purpoſe than to ſhew the Attachment of the Authors to the Parties they had, reſpectively, eſpouſed.

BESIDES theſe, and an infinite Number of other Pamphlets and printed Papers of the Times, the Reader will find, digeſted in their proper Series, a large Collection of Letters, Remonſtrances, Declarations, &c. preſented to both Houſes, on various Occaſions, by the Scots Commiſſioners *reſiding in* London; *and, particularly, touching the King's throwing himſelf into the Hands of their Army during the Siege of* Newark; *their delivering him up afterwards to the Commiſſioners appointed by the Parliament of* England *to receive him; and their Proteſtation, in the Name of the whole Kingdom of* Scotland, *addreſs'd to the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons in* January 1648, *againſt bringing his Majeſty to a Trial, and taking away his Life.—— All theſe Papers may, by ſome, be thought very tedious; but, as they give great Light into the ſucceeding Tranſactions, and are no where to be met with intire but in the* Lords Journals, *or in the ſeparate Editions printed at the reſpective Times, by Direction of the* Scots *Com-*

them having, accordingly, thrown their Reflections in favour of their reſpective Patrons, we have, in our Quotations from them, confined ourſelves meerly to the Facts they relate, ſtripp'd of ſuch ſarcaſtical Expreſſions as ſerve no other Purpoſe than to ſhew the Attachment of the Authors to the Parties they had, reſpectively, eſpouſed.

BESIDES theſe, and an infinite Number of other Pamphlets and printed Papers of the Times, the Reader will find, digeſted in their proper Series, a large Collection of Letters, Remonſtrances, Declarations, &c. *preſented to both Houſes, on various Occaſions, by the* Scots Commiſſioners *reſiding in* London; *and, particularly, touching the King's throwing himſelf into the Hands of their Army during the Siege of* Newark; *their delivering him up afterwards to the Commiſſioners appointed by the Parliament of* England *to receive him; and their Proteſtation, in the Name of the whole Kingdom of* Scotland, *addreſs'd to the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons in* January 1648, *againſt bringing his Majeſty to a Trial, and taking away his Life.—— All theſe Papers may, by ſome, be thought very tedious; but, as they give great Light into the ſucceeding Tranſactions, and are no where to be met with intire but in the* Lords Journals, *or in the ſeparate Editions printed at the reſpective Times, by Direction of the* Scots Com-

them having, accordingly, thrown their Reflections in favour of their reſpective Patrons, we have, in our Quotations from them, confined ourſelves meerly to the Facts they relate, ſtripp'd of ſuch ſarcaſtical Expreſſions as ſerve no other Purpoſe than to ſhew the Attachment of the Authors to the Parties they had, reſpectively, eſpouſed.

BESIDES theſe, and an infinite Number of other Pamphlets and printed Papers of the Times, the Reader will find, digeſted in their proper Series, a large Collection of Letters, Remonſtrances, Declarations, &c. *preſented to both Houſes, on various Occaſions, by the* Scots Commiſſioners *reſiding in* London; *and, particularly, touching the King's throwing himſelf into the Hands of their Army during the Siege of* Newark; *their delivering him up afterwards to the Commiſſioners appointed by the Parliament of* England *to receive him; and their Proteſtation, in the Name of the whole Kingdom of* Scotland, *addreſs'd to the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons in* January 1648, *againſt bringing his Majeſty to a Trial, and taking away his Life.—— All theſe Papers may, by ſome, be thought very tedious; but, as they give great Light into the ſucceeding Tranſactions, and are no where to be met with intire but in the* Lords Journals, *or in the ſeparate Editions printed at the reſpective Times, by Direction of the* Scots *Com-*

THE next is intituled MERCURIUS PRAGMATICUS, communicating Intelligence from all Parts, touching all Affairs, Deſigns, Humours, and Conditions throughout the Kingdom; eſpecially from *Weſtminſter* and the Head Quarters[b]. *This Author enters more particularly into the Tranſactions of Parliament than any other* Journaliſt; *for he not only gives a very exact Detail of their Votes and Reſolutions, and the reſpective Diviſions thereupon; but alſo, with a ſurprizing Boldneſs for the Times, ſupplies us with Minutes of their Debates, in ſuch a Manner as to render it highly probable he muſt have had his Information from ſome of the Members themſelves. And as we find, upon comparing his Narrative with the* Journals *of both Houſes, it coincides exactly with thoſe Authorities as to the ſeveral Votes and Diviſions, there can be little or no Reaſon to doubt the Veracity of it in regard to the Debates themſelves; and the rather, ſince the Arguments, attributed to the reſpective Members, correſpond with their general Characters and Conduct as given by other Hiſtorians. Lord* Clarendon *has taken great Part of his Account of the Debates in Parliament from this Writer; and, in ſeveral Inſtances,* in Terminis.

THE latter of theſe two Journaliſts *appears to have been retained as much on the Part of the King, as the former for the Parliament and the Army. Both of them*

[b] This *Journal* has not the Name of the Printer or Publiſher.

them having, accordingly, thrown their Reflections in favour of their reſpective Patrons, we have, in our Quotations from them, confined ourſelves meerly to the Facts they relate, ſtripp'd of ſuch ſarcaſtical Expreſſions as ſerve no other Purpoſe than to ſhew the Attachment of the Authors to the Parties they had, reſpectively, eſpouſed.

BESIDES theſe, and an infinite Number of other Pamphlets and printed Papers of the Times, the Reader will find, digeſted in their proper Series, a large Collection of Letters, Remonſtrances, Declarations, &c. *preſented to both Houſes, on various Occaſions, by the* Scots *Commiſſioners reſiding in* London; *and, particularly, touching the King's throwing himſelf into the Hands of their Army during the Siege of* Newark; *their delivering him up afterwards to the Commiſſioners appointed by the Parliament of* England *to receive him; and their Proteſtation, in the Name of the whole Kingdom of* Scotland, *addreſs'd to the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons in* January 1648, *againſt bringing his Majeſty to a Trial, and taking away his Life.—— All theſe Papers may, by ſome, be thought very tedious; but, as they give great Light into the ſucceeding Tranſactions, and are no where to be met with intire but in the* Lords Journals, *or in the ſeparate Editions printed at the reſpective Times, by Direction of the* Scots *Com-*

miſſioners themſelves, it is but Juſtice to that Nation, and to Truth, to inſert them at large; which is the more neceſſary, becauſe moſt of them are either entirely omitted, or ſlightly paſs'd over, by Mr. Ruſhworth.

WE have now brought our Hiſtory down to that intereſting Criſis, when Monarchy was aboliſhed; the Houſe of Peers turn'd out of Doors; their very Records ſeiz'd on by the Commons; and the latter voted themſelves to be the Sole Legiſlative Power of the Nation.

OUR Nineteenth Volume will begin with the Out-Lines of the ſucceeding Commonwealth: Amongſt other Materials of no leſs Import, this Part of the Work will receive great Advantage from a printed Journal, *lately fallen into our Hands, intituled,* Several Proceedings in Parliament, *licenſed by their Clerk,* Henry Scobell, *Eſq; and publiſhed weekly.*

FROM this laſt Authority, and the ſingle Editions of the moſt remarkable Votes and Reſolutions, printed at the reſpective Times of paſſing them, we ſhall be enabled to reſtore many important Paſſages; which, upon the Re-admiſſion of the Members that had been ſecluded by the Army in December 1648, *were expunged out of the* Original Journal, *in* February *and* March 1659, *by their Order; which Event, ſoon after, made Way for the Reſtitution of Monarchy and the antient Conſtitution of this Kingdom.*

THE

THE

Parliamentary Hiſtory

OF

ENGLAND.

WE concluded our laſt Volume with an Account of the King's own Cabinet of Letters being taken at the Battle of *Naſeby*, by Sir *Thomas Fairfax*; and the *Reſolutions* of both Houſes for appointing a joint Committee to direct the printing and publiſhing the moſt material of them, with *Obſervations* thereupon. The Report from the ſaid Committee was made, on the third of *July*, by the Earl of *Northumberland*, to the Lords; to which it may not be improper to ſubjoin the Paſſages in the King's Letters to the Queen, on which theſe Animadverſions are grounded. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. July.

The Parliament's Obſervations on the King's Letters taken at Naſeby.

1. 'That the King endeavours to overthrow 'the Act of Parliament, and his public *Declara-* 'tions of acknowledging this Parliament at the 'Treaty, by an Act of Council at *Oxford*, and an 'Entry upon the Council-Book.

2. 'That his Owning of the Parliament was 'only to draw on the *Treaty*, by which he hoped

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. July.

'for Advantage, without any Intention to acknowledge it in Deed.

3. 'That the King would never have acknowledged the Parliament, if he had had but two 'Men to have ſtuck to him in denying it; himſelf 'being more ready to deſtroy the Parliament, and 'more violently bent againſt it, than his very *Oxford* Council.

4. 'That the Kingdoms and Parliaments could 'hardly expect, but with great Difficulty, to have 'Aſſurance to reſt upon any Thing that the King 'declares, when his *public Declarations* are thus 'undermined by *private Acts* and *Regiſters*.

(N°. 15.[a]) Oxford, Jan. 2, 1644.

As for my calling thoſe at London *a Parliament, I ſhall refer thee to* Digby *for particular Satisfaction; this in general, If there had been but two, beſides myſelf, of my Opinion, I had not done it; and the Argument that prevailed with me was, That the Calling did no way acknowledge them to be a Parliament; upon which Condition and Conſtruction I did it, and no otherwiſe, and accordingly it is regiſter'd in the Council-Books, with the Council's unanimous Approbation; but thou wilt find that it was by Misfortune, not Neglect, that thou haſt been no ſooner advertiſed of it.*

5. 'That the King endeavours to bring in a 'foreign Prince, of the *Romiſh* Religion, with an 'Army of Strangers, to invade this Kingdom, 'which the King and his Party hath ſolemnly pro-'teſted never to do.

6. 'That

[a] Theſe *Extracts* are taken from the King's *Letters* at large, which were publiſhed by the ſpecial Order of Parliament, under the Title of *The King's Cabinet opened; or certain Packets of ſecret Letters and Papers, written with the King's own Hand, and taken in his Cabinet at* Naſeby Field, June 14, 1645, *by victorious Sir* Thomas Fairfax; *wherein many Myſteries of State, tending to the Juſtification of that Cauſe, for which Sir* Thomas Fairfax *join'd Battle that memorable Day, are clearly laid open; together with ſome Annotations thereupon.* We find, upon Compariſon, that they agree *verbatim* with the Copies thereof given in *Royſton*'s Edition of the *King's Works*; and the Numbers, prefix'd to theſe *Extracts*, refer to the Order in which they ſtand therein.

6. 'That the King and Queen expect Assist- An. 21. Car. I.
'ance in this Business, by Shipping, from the Prince 1645.
'of *Orange*, from whom, being a Protestant Prince, July.
'we had Reason to hope better.

(N°. 32.) Oxford, March 30, 1645.

I must again tell thee, that most assuredly France *will be the best Way for Transportation of the Duke of* Lorrain's *Army, there being divers fit and safe Places of landing for them upon the* Western *Coasts, besides the Ports under my Obedience, as* Selsey *near* Chichester, *and others, of which I will advertise thee when the Time comes.*

(N°. 26.) Oxford, Feb. 19, 1645.

Dear Heart, *I cannot yet send thee any certain Word concerning the Issue of our* Treaty; *only the unreasonable Stubbornness of the Rebels gives daily less and less Hopes of any Accommodation this Way; wherefore I hope no Rumours shall hinder thee from hastening all thou mayst, all possible Assistance to me, and particularly that of the Duke of* Lorrain's; *concerning which I received, Yesterday, good News from Dr.* Goffe, *that the Prince of* Orange *will furnish Shipping for his Transportation; and that the rest of his Negotiation goes hopefully on.*

7. 'That the Embargo of the Merchant Ships 'is a special Fruit of the Queen's Negotiation 'there, who useth Means to bring Enemies upon 'us, and to take Trade and Commerce from us.

8. 'That the King will make no *Peace* but 'such a one as shall invite the Queen's Return, 'with whom he hath concluded private Grounds 'and Instructions, according to which he will ma- 'nage all *Treaties*.

(N°. 26.) Oxford, Feb. 19, 1645.

Sabran [b] *sent me Word Yesterday, besides some Compliments, of the Embargo of the Rebels Ships in* France, *(which I likewise put upon thy Score of Kindness) but is well enough content that the* Portugal *should be charged with thy Dispatches. As for trusting the Rebels, either by going to* London *or*

[b] The French Resident in *England*.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. July.

diſbanding my Army before a Peace, do no ways fear my hazarding ſo cheaply or fooliſhly; for I eſteem the Intereſt thou haſt in me at a far dearer Rate, and pretend to have a little more Wit (at leaſt by the Sympathy that is betwixt us) than to put myſelf into the Reverence of perfidious Rebels.

(N°. 24.) Oxford, Feb. 15, 1644.

I aſſure thee that thou needſt not doubt the Iſſue of this Treaty; *for my Commiſſioners are ſo well choſen (though I ſay it) that they will neither be threatened nor diſputed from the Grounds I have given them; which, upon my Word, is according to the little Note thou ſo well remembers. And in this not only their Obedience but their Judgments concur.*

9. 'That he will be conſtant to the Biſhops 'and his Friends, and not admit of *Peace* without 'putting a ſhort Period to this perpetual Parliament.

(N°. 18.) Oxford, Jan. 9, 1644.

The ſettling of Religion and the Militia are the firſt to be treated on; and be confident, that I will neither quit Epiſcopacy nor that Sword which God hath given into my Hands.

(N°. 24.) Oxford, Feb. 15, 1644.

There is little or no Appearance but that this Summer will be the hotteſt for War of any that hath been yet; and be confident that, in making Peace, *I ſhall ever ſhew my Conſtancy in adhering to Biſhops and all our Friends, and not forget to put a ſhort Period to this perpetual Parliament. But, as thou loves me, let none perſuade thee to ſlacken thine Aſſiſtance for him who is eternally thine.* C. *R.*

10. 'That the King intends to take away all 'penal Laws againſt the Papiſts in *England*, by 'the Arms and Aſſiſtance of Papiſts, and in their 'Favour.

11. 'That the ſame Power that may take away 'theſe Laws, may take away all other Laws; and 'ſo, by Force, ſubject both Religion and Liberty 'to

'to the Will and Pleaſure of the King and *Ro-* An. 21. Car. I
'*man Catholics.* 1645.

(N°. 28.) Oxford, March 5, 1644. July.

It being Preſumption, and not Piety, ſo to truſt to a good Cauſe, as not to uſe all lawful Means to maintain it, I have thought of one Means more to furniſh thee with for my Aſſiſtance, than hitherto thou haſt had: It is, that I give thee Power to promiſe, in my Name, to whom thou thinkeſt moſt fit, that I will take away all the Penal Laws againſt the Roman Catholics in England, *as ſoon as God ſhall make me able to do it; ſo as by their Means, or in their Favours, I may have ſo powerful Aſſiſtance as may deſerve ſo great a Favour, and enable me to do it.*

12. 'That they who have deſerted their Truſt 'in Parliament, and given up their Lives, For-'tunes, and Conſciences to a Compliance with 'the King, will be now deſpiſed by the Name of 'a baſe, mutinous, and mungrel Parliament, be-'cauſe they yet retain'd a little Conſcience of Re-'ligion in this Parliament.'

(N°. 29.) Oxford, March 13, 1644.

Dear Heart, *what I told thee the laſt Week concerning a good Parting with our Lords and Commons here, was, on* Monday *laſt, handſomely performed; and now if I do any thing unhandſome or diſadvantageous to myſelf or Friends, in order to a* Treaty, *it will be meerly my own Fault; for I confeſs, when I wrote laſt, I was in Fear to have been preſſed to make ſome mean Overtures to renew the* Treaty, *knowing that there were great Labouring to that Purpoſe: But now I promiſe thee, if it be renewed, (which I believe will not, without ſome eminent good Succeſs on my Side) it ſhall be to my Honour and Advantage, I being now as well freed from the Place of baſe and mutinous Motions (that is to ſay, our Mungrel Parliament here) as of the chief Cauſers, for whom I may juſtly expect to be chidden by thee, for having ſuffered thee to be vexed by them.*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. July.

July 5. Several *Letters* are next entered in the *Journals*, concerning the Rendition of *Carliſle*, a Garriſon of the King's, which had held out a long and tedious Siege againſt the *Scots* Army; but now, as they could expect no Relief from his Majeſty, at laſt ſurrendered upon honourable Articles. This Frontier Town occaſioned a Jealouſy between the two Nations who were to be the Poſſeſſors of it. The Inhabitants of *Carliſle*, before the Surrender, made it one of their Terms, That an *Engliſh* Governor and Garriſon ſhould be put into it, and to which both Houſes of Parliament conſented; but the Town was no ſooner given up than the *Scots* entered and took Poſſeſſion of it, againſt all the Remonſtrances that the Parliament's Commiſſioners for the *Northern* Counties could make to the contrary. This was the Occaſion of the *Letters* before-mentioned being read in the Houſe of Lords on this Day; but, as yet, no more Notice is taken of the Buſineſs.

Letters relating to the Rendition of Carliſle to the Parliament.

July 7. A *Letter* from the *Scots* Generals was read in the Houſe of Lords, directed as follows:

For the Right Honourable the Committee of both Kingdoms.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

WE have reſolved, according to your Lordſhips Deſire, to advance to Worceſter, *and are this Day to begin our March from hence, notwithſtanding many Difficulties and Wants. Your Lordſhips will be particularly informed by our Commiſſioners, who are with you, concerning our Neceſſities, and the Supplies and Proviſions which are deſired; as alſo concerning the Neceſſity of a* Scots *Garriſon and Governor in* Carliſle *for the Safety of your Borders, which we look upon as of ſuch Conſequence, as without it we can expect no better than that the malignant and diſaffected Party in the* Northern *Counties of this Kingdom, and their Correſpondents and Accomplices in the Kingdom of* Scotland, *co-operating together,*

gether, will make ſuch Commotions and Troubles upon the Borders, as will neceſſitate the States of Scotland *to recall this Army, or a Part thereof. All which, together with ſome other Particulars, ſo ſoon as they ſhall be repreſented to your Lordſhips by our Commiſſioners upon the Place, we intreat and expect from your Lordſhips, that you will improve your Credit with the Honourable Houſes of Parliament, that we may have ſuch a ſatisfactory Anſwer returned, as may be an Encouragement to this Army in their Advance* Southwards, *and may entertain mutual Truſt and Confidence between the Kingdoms. We remain,*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. July.

Your Lordſhips moſt humble Servants,

LEVEN,
LOTHIAN,
HAMILTON.

Nottingham, July 1, 1645.

Another *Paper*, dated *July* 4, 1645, to deſire that Proviſions be *ſent* down to ſupply the *Scots* Army.

'WE are deſired by the Committee of E- 'ſtates for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, re- 'ſiding with the *Scots* Army, now on their March 'to *Worceſter*, to repreſent, by your Lordſhips, 'to the Honourable Houſes of Parliament, the 'Particulars following:

And the March of the Scots Army to Worceſter.

'That a ſolid and effectual Courſe be taken for 'the conſtant Payment of the Monies due for the 'monthly Entertainment of the Army.

'That, for the better managing of the War, 'and that there may not be Want of Proviſions 'and other Neceſſaries for the Army, as formerly 'there hath been, to the great Diſcouragement of 'the Soldiers, and Prejudice of the Public Ser- 'vice, a Committee be ſpeedily ſent from both 'Houſes, according to the *Treaty*, to reſide with 'the Army, authorized with Power for that Pur- 'poſe.

'That,

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. July.

'That Orders be ſent to ſeveral Counties, to 'furniſh Proviſions and other Neceſſaries for the 'Army.

'That, leſt the Armies ſhould be reduced to 'Extremities for Want of their Pay, and the 'Country unwilling to afford them Proviſions, the 'Committee have Power to cauſe to provide ne-'ceſſary Entertainment for the Army by Billet, 'Aſſeſſment, or otherwiſe.

'That, upon any neceſſary Occaſion, ſome 'great Ordnance with their Furniture and Am-'munition, and, for the preſent, 100 Barrels of 'Powder, with Match and Ball proportionable, be 'provided and ſent to *Coventry* or *Warwick*.

'That Spades, Shovels, Mattocks, and other 'Materials, be in Readineſs, upon all Occaſions, 'for the Uſe of the Army; and a conſtant Num-'ber of Draughts to attend their marching and 'removing.

'That the additional Forces of Horſe and Foot, 'ſo often promis'd, be condeſcended upon and made 'certain, to join preſently and remain conſtantly 'with the Army; the Forces formerly deſigned 'not being, in Effect, the Number they were 'eſteemed; and thoſe few that were drawn to-'gether being returned to their ſeveral Garriſons, 'ſcarce a Strength ſufficient to ſecure the Country 'from the Garriſons of *Newark* and other Places.

'That (the Enemy's Strength conſiſting moſtly 'in Horſe) a competent Sum may be ſpeedily pro-'vided out of the Arrears due to the Army, for 'the raiſing 1000 Horſe; and that Piſtols and 'Saddles be provided for thoſe Horſe, and ſent 'ſpeedily to the Army.

'That 500 Pair of Piſtols be preſently ſent to 'the Army.

'That, in every County where the Army ſhall 'come, a Proportion of Horſes may be afforded, 'upon reaſonable Rates, to ſupply the Horſes that 'ſhall fail upon Service, which is to be diſcounted 'out of the Arrears of the Army, and paid to the 'Owners of the Horſes by the Parliament; which,

'as

'as it is moſt neceſſary for the Service and keeping the Number of the Cavalry entire, ſo it will prevent the Prejudice and Complaint of the Country, for having their Horſes taken without Satisfaction. An. 21 Car. I. 1645. July.

'That ſince now the *Scots* Army, by whom the *Northern* Counties were reduced and kept in Obedience to the King and Parliament, is marched *South*, the Forces appointed by the *Ordinance* of Parliament may be ſpeedily raiſed in the *Northern* Counties, and ordered to keep the Field, for the Security of the *Northern* Parts; leſt the Malignants, joining with the King's Garriſons, raiſe new Forces, and ſtrengthen themſelves, to the ſpoiling and waſting of the Country, or ſending a Party to diſturb the Borders of *Scotland*: All which may now be prevented with greater Eaſe and Security than afterwards can be remedied; and, if neglected, may prove the loſing of the *Northern* Counties, and may occaſion the drawing back of the *Scots* Army; who, finding the *North* ſecured and the Borders of *Scotland* free of Danger, may, with the greater Confidence and Reſolution, proſecute the War in the *South*.

'That ſpecial Care be had for ſecuring the City of *York*.

'That four Troops from the *Northern* Forces be appointed to attend Colonel *Walden*, now Sheriff for the County of *Northumberland*, the General being to call away the four Troops of the *Scots* Cavalry that are with him for the preſent.

'That Colonel-General *Poyntz* be deſired, by the Parliament, to hold Correſpondence with his Excellency the Earl of *Leven*.

'That all Towns, Caſtles, Garriſons, Forts, Bridges, and Paſſes under the Power of the Parliament, where the *Scots* Army ſhall come, be patent to them; and the Governors and Commanders thereof, by *Ordinance* of Parliament,

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. July. ment, be appointed and directed to aſſiſt and ſupply them upon all Occaſions.'

By Command of the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of Scotland.

July 4, 1645. JOHN CHIESLY.

Another *Letter* from General *Fairfax* to the Committee of the two Kingdoms, was this Day read, giving an Account of a new independent Army, called *Club-Men*, raiſed of themſelves, but grown at this Time to a very conſiderable Force, who ſeemed to threaten Miſchief to both or either of the contending Parties as they ſaw Occaſion: The Riſe of them will be beſt underſtood by General *Fairfax*'s *Letter* and its Conſequences.

For the Right Honourable the COMMISSIONERS of both Kingdoms at *Derby-houſe*.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

General Fairfax's Letter concerning the Riſing of the Club-Men in Wiltſhire and Dorſetſhire.

MY former Letters *acquainted your Lordſhips with my Reſolutions to march* Weſtward *for the Relief of* Taunton, *in purſuance whereof I am advanced as far as* Blandford. *I could not hitherto give your Lordſhips an Account of the Condition of theſe Counties of* Wilts *and* Dorſet, *in Arms under the Name of* Club-men: *They pretend only the Defence of themſelves from Plunder, but not to ſide either with the King's Forces or the Parliament's, but to give free Quarter to both. The Heads of them are all, ſo far as I can learn, ſuch as have either been in actual Service in the King's Army, or thoſe that are known Favourers of that Party; nay, ſome having Commands at the preſent with the King. I hear they have drawn up certain Articles, whereunto they have ſubſcribed for the managing and maintaining this new Party. They have drawn up Petitions, one to the King and the other to the Parliament, the Copies whereof I have herewith ſent unto your Lordſhips. The Heads of them have had*

had ſome Treaties with the Governors of the Garriſons, both of King and Parliament, that lie neareſt to them, and have agreed to pay Contribution to both: I hear 50 l. *to* Tolſon-Houſe, *and the like to* Langford-Houſe. *They have appointed Treaſurers of their own for the receiving and paying of the ſame, and the Garriſons, in conſideration hereof, are not to raiſe Contributions to themſelves.* An. 21. Car. I. 1645. July.

I have ſent your Lordſhips one of their Warrants for raiſing of Money, and paying it to Mr. Holles *of* Saliſbury, *who is one of their Heads for that Purpoſe. They give Paſſes to ſome of their Party, whom they call* Aſſociates, *to paſs freely in the Country without Moleſtation. They inliſt themſelves under ſeveral Officers, and meet daily in great Bodies at their Rendezvous, and boaſt they can have* 20,000 *Men at twenty-four Hours Warning. For aſſembling them together, their Heads ſend out to ſeveral Towns, and by ringing of Bells, and ſending of Poſts from one Rendezvous to another in the ſeveral Towns and Hundreds, they draw into great Bodies; and, for Diſtinction of themſelves from other Men, they wear white Ribbons, to ſhew, as they ſay, they are deſirous of Peace. They meet with Drums, flying Colours; and, for Arms, they have Muſkets, (ſome, I hear, have been ſent them from* Sherborne) *Fowling Pieces, Pikes, Halberts, great Clubs, and ſuch like. They take upon them to interpoſe between the Garriſons on either Side; and when any of their Forces meet in Places where they have ſufficient Power, as* Saliſbury *and the like, they will not ſuffer them to fight, but make them drink together, and ſo make them depart to their ſeveral Garriſons. They have come into our Horſe-Quarters, and ſteal Horſes where they find them at Graſs, and carry them into the Woods. They will obey no Warrants, no further than they are compelled, for ſending in of Proviſions for the Army, or Draughts for the Carriages, in theſe two Counties. They are abundantly more affected to the Enemy than to the Parliament, and publickly declare whatſoever*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. July. ‘ment, be appointed and directed to assist ‘ supply them upon all Occasions.’

By Command of the Commissioners of the Parl ment of Scotland.

July 4, 1645. JOHN CHIESLY

Another *Letter* from General *Fairfax* to Committee of the two Kingdoms, was this I read, giving an Account of a new independ Army, called *Club-Men*, raised of themselves, grown at this Time to a very considerable Fo who seemed to threaten Mischief to both or ei of the contending Parties as they saw Occas The Rise of them will be best understood by G ral *Fairfax*'s *Letter* and its Consequences.

For the Right Honourable the COMMISSIO of both Kingdoms at *Derby-house*.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

General Fairfax's Letter concerning the Rising of the Club-Men in Wiltshire and Dorsetshire.

MY former Letters *acquainted your Lor with my Resolutions to march* Westwar *the Relief of* Taunton, *in pursuance whereof advanced as far as* Blandford. *I could not h to give your Lordships an Account of the Con of these Counties of* Wilts *and* Dorset, *in Arm der the Name of* Club-men: *They pretend o Defence of themselves from Plunder, but not either with the King's Forces or the Parlia but to give free Quarter to both. The He them are all, so far as I can learn, such a either been in actual Service in the King's or those that are known Favourers of that nay, some having Commands at the present u King. I hear they have drawn up certain A whereunto they have subscribed for the m and maintaining this new Party. They have up Petitions, one to the King and the othe Parliament, the Copies whereof I have h sent unto your Lordships. The Heads of th

Parties upon the Government of the Gar- An. 21 Car. I.
rison of King and Parliament, and the manage- 1645
ment of Arms agreed upon in Commission to both 1-7.
Houses Tuesday-House, and his Life to Lang-
House. They were appointed Treasurers of
for the receiving and paying of the Sums,
and Sums, or any Disbursements to be
Accounts to them here.
the Lord Lovelace one of the Wa-
ing of Mines, and giving it to Mr
Secretary. with the Effects for
Use. They gave Directions of their
Accounts, to pay Money to
against Malignants. The Parliament
Sums, and Money to be
Remembrance, and Order for the
to receive Money. Morning,
Committee, and the
Money of Delinquents
the Parliament
Sums
Money

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. July. *ſoever Party falls on them they will join with the other; and thoſe of the Inhabitants of theſe Counties, who are really affected to the Parliament, that do not join with them, are daily threatened by them, and ſuſpect the Iſſue of it will be very miſchievous.*

I have the Enemy before me, towards whom I am advancing with all Expedition, and theſe Men, who are very numerous, and acted by Men ſo dangerous, as for the moſt part their Leaders are, I know not what they may attempt; I therefore deſire your Lordſhips Advice in this Buſineſs, being uncertain what to do before I hear from you.

I am careful to prevent any juſt Cauſe of Clamour from the Country, through any Diſorders of the Army, and hope there will be Care taken for the ſending Money to us, that they may be able to give Contentment to the People, by diſcharging their Quarters: But I don't at all doubt that, if ſome ſpeedy Courſe were taken for the quieting or ſuppreſſing them, it would be no hard Work; but I know not what it may prove in Time. I find them generally very confident of their Cauſe and Party, and if hereafter they ſhould preſume to give Laws to the Armies, as they do to the Garriſons, it may be of evil Conſequence.

For the preſent I ſhall offer to your Lordſhips the commanding of Colonel Fiennes's *and Colonel* Norton's *Regiments of Horſe into theſe Parts; who, with the Aſſiſtance of Colonel* Ludlow, *Sheriff of* Wilts, *and the Garriſons in theſe Parts may be able, at leaſt, to keep them from drawing into any great Bodies, to the Diſturbance of the Country.*

I deſire your Lordſhips ſpeedy Anſwer, and remain

Blandford, July 3, 1645. Your Lordſhips

Moſt humble Servant,

THOMAS FAIRFAX.

There was alſo read a *Warrant* of the *Clubmen*, under the Hands of *Thomas Bennet*, *Thomas Helles*,

'your Majeſty to the Honourable Houſes of Par- An. 21. Car. I.
'liament at *Uxbridge*, they might once again 1645.
'have reaped the bleſſed Iſſue of their long-loſt July.
'Peace, in the happy Accommodation of the pre-
'ſent Differences, without further Effuſion of
'Chriſtian Blood; but finding themſelves utterly
'fallen from thoſe Hopes, and ſo too juſtly fear-
'ing that the Extremity of theſe Calamities,
'which the Continuance of this bloody War is
'likely to produce, will daily grow more inſupport-
'able, unleſs our unchriſtian Diviſions may timely
'be prevented by ſome ſudden Accommodation,
'they do here firſt and freely acknowledge, with
'Sorrow and Shame, before God and Man, That
'as it was their extreme Ingratitude, with the
'Diſeſteem and Abuſe of their former Peace,
'which juſtly bereft them of that ineſtimable Bleſ-
'ſing; ſo it is their manifold Unworthineſs which
'yet with-holds it from them; and therefore, in
'Submiſſion to the Diſpoſition of the Divine Cle-
'mency, they ceaſe not heartily to pray that God,
'in good Time, would graciouſly anſwer the in-
'ceſſant Applications of his Church with a bleſſed
'Reſtoration of her and their Peace. And that they
'be not wanting to themſelves in the Search and
'Purſuance of thoſe Means which may procure
'ſuch a happy Reſtitution, they likewiſe caſt them-
'ſelves at your Majeſty's Royal Feet, humbly im-
'ploring you to lend a gracious Ear to a farther *Trea-*
'*ty* for *Peace*, if it ſhall be proffered to your Ma-
'jeſty by the two Houſes of Parliament; for Pro-
'poſal whereof your Petitioners have made the like
'Addreſs to them, that ſuch a firm *Peace* may once
'again be eſtabliſhed amongſt us, that may prove
'for the Advancement of God's Glory, in the
'Maintenance of the true Reformed Proteſtant
'Religion; for the Safeguard of your Majeſty's
'Royal Perſon, Honour, and Eſtate; for Secu-
'rity of the Privileges and Immunities of the Par-
'liament; and for the Preſervation of the Liber-
'ties and Properties of the Subject; all which
'they conceive to be the four main Articles of that

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. July.

'of *New-Sarum*, Gent. who is deputed by the 'Gentlemen and Inhabitants to receive the ſame; 'to the Intent to diſcharge the Payments promiſed 'to the Garriſons, and for the ſame to be account-'able, when he ſhall be thereunto required, and 'upon Account to pay the Remainder of his Re-'ceipts, if any ſuch ſhall be, unto ſuch as he ſhall 'be ordered therein: And you are likewiſe to re-'turn the ſeveral Names of every Perſon, who 'ſtands charged therewith within your Tything, 'together with the particular Sum of every ſuch 'Perſon ſo taxed, and who they are, in your 'Tything, that refuſe or neglect to pay the ſame.

Your Friends,

To the Tything-Men of Ebbeſborne,
SIMON WHITE, *Conſtable.*

THOMAS BENNETT,
THOMAS HOLLES,
THOMAS ROSE,
WILLIAM GOULD,
MATHEW MERVIN,

'It is conceived the Payment henceforward will 'not amount to ſo great a Proportion.'

Next the Examination of *Chriſtopher Dale* of *Saliſbury* was read, concerning the *Club-Men*.

An Examination taken relating to them,

'*CHriſtopher Dale* of *Saliſbury*, examined, ſaith, 'That, when he was taken Yeſterday, at '*Saliſbury* Town-End, by a Soldier of this Army, 'upon Suſpicion of being a Spy, he was then re-'turning home to *Saliſbury* from *Wincanton*, to-'gether with ſome Butchers of that Town, with 'whom he went there to have his Mare reſtored 'unto him, and was then bringing her home to '*Saliſbury*. He denieth that he came purpoſely 'to view the Army, or went out of his Way be-'tween *Wincanton* and *Saliſbury* to view the ſame; 'but it fortuned that as he was on his Journey the 'Army marched croſs that Way, and he kept on 'his Way thro' the Army, making no Stay to 'obſerve it. He acknowledged, That heretofore 'he

'he bore Arms for the King, and ſerved as a Quarter-Maſter under Col. *Bampfield* of the Enemy's Party: But ſaith, That he laid down his Arms about three Quarters of a Year ago, and hath never ſince ſerved on either Side. But he further ſaith, of late he hath aſſociated himſelf with thoſe they called *Club-men* of *Saliſbury*; that he knoweth no other End of that Aſſociation but to defend themſelves and their Goods againſt all Plunderers; but not to oppoſe either Army: That for the Town of *Saliſbury*, there are choſen ſixteen Men, *viz.* Four out of every Pariſh, to be their Leaders, to guide and direct; as, namely, Mr. *Hancock*, Mr. *Oviat*, Mr. *Edmunds*, and Mr. *Green*, for St. *Thomas*'s Pariſh; Mr. *Jay*, Mr. *Hancock*, Brewer, Mr. *Laws*, and Mr. *Hollis*, ſen. for St. *Edmund*'s Pariſh; Dr. *Hales*, Phyſician, Mr. *Batt*, Mr. *Payne*, and Mr. *Bee*, for St. *Martin*'s Pariſh; Mr. *Thorpe*, Mr. *Thacker*, Mr. *Hollis*, jun. and —— for *Fiſherton* Pariſh; and Mr. *Hollis* is Chief over all. He conceiveth that about *Saliſbury* there are near 700 *Club-men*, which at ſeveral Times appeared; but he conceiveth that there are more that are aſſociated. That he believes the Town is able to furniſh theſe *Club-men* with Arms, *viz.* ſome with Pikes and Muſquets, and others with Carbines and Piſtols; but he thinketh that there is the like Aſſociation of *Club-men* all over the County of *Wilts*, and that divers Gentlemen, in their ſeveral Pariſhes, do appear to conduct; but he can certainly name none but Mr. Juſtice *Bennet*, Mr. *Gold*, Mr. *Aſhton*, and Mr. *Edward Topp*. That they have met at ſeveral Rendezvous; that he was preſent at one Rendezvous at *Groveley*, where he met the *Club-men* of *Saliſbury*, with ſome other *Club-men* of Part of that County; and at that Time there appeared about 4000, as was generally ſaid and believed: And beſides this Rendezvous, there were kept other Rendezvous for other Parts of the County, *viz.* *Warminſter*, *Stonage*, *White-*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. July.

Pariſh

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. July.

'*Pariſh*, and *Uphaven*; but what Number there 'met at this Rendezvous he knoweth not.—— 'That at the Rendezvous where he met at *Grove-* '*ley*, there were certain Articles read and pro- 'poſed to them, which they all aſſented to, by 'giving a Shout; but what the Effect of thoſe 'Articles were, more than to defend themſelves 'againſt Plunderers, he cannot tell; but it was 'then ſaid, they were to be ſent both to King 'and Parliament to ſee how they would like them. 'And, two or three Days afterwards, ſome of the 'Garriſons of *Forceley* and *Langford* met at *Sa-* '*liſbury* with the *Club-men*, upon the Invitation 'of the *Club-men*, when and where the ſaid Ar- 'ticles were again propoſed, as he hath been in- 'formed; and thereupon, in the Concluſion, it 'was agreed, that the *Club-men* ſhould give 50 *l.* a 'Week to each Garriſon, untill the King and 'Parliament had given Anſwer to their Articles.'

CHRISTOPHER DALE.

Examinat. coram me,
July 2, 1645. J. MILES, *Advocate.*

Alſo a Copy of the *Petition* of the *Club-men* was read, directed to the King, for *Peace*, &c.

To the KING's *Moſt Excellent Majeſty,*

The HUMBLE APPLICATION *of your moſt loyal and obedient Subjects, the diſtreſſed Proteſtants, inhabiting the Counties of* Dorſet *and* Wilts,

Sheweth,

And their Petition to the King.

'THAT your Suppliants having, more deeply than any other Parts of this Kingdom, 'taſted the Miſeries of this unnatural and inteſtine 'War, which hath been the more extremely im- 'bittered unto them by the Preſſures of many 'Garriſons both here and in the neighbouring 'Counties, and the oppoſite Armies continually 'drawn upon them by reaſon thereof, did lately 'hope that, by Means of the *Treaty* propoſed by 'your

'your Majeſty to the Honourable Houſes of Par- An. 21. Car. I.
'liament at *Uxbridge*, they might once again 1645.
'have reaped the bleſſed Iſſue of their long-loſt July.
'Peace, in the happy Accommodation of the pre-
'ſent Differences, without further Effuſion of
'Chriſtian Blood; but finding themſelves utterly
'fallen from thoſe Hopes, and ſo too juſtly fear-
'ing that the Extremity of theſe Calamities,
'which the Continuance of this bloody War is
'likely to produce, will daily grow more inſupport-
'able, unleſs our unchriſtian Diviſions may timely
'be prevented by ſome ſudden Accommodation,
'they do here firſt and freely acknowledge, with
'Sorrow and Shame, before God and Man, That
'as it was their extreme Ingratitude, with the
'Diſeſteem and Abuſe of their former Peace,
'which juſtly bereft them of that ineſtimable Bleſ-
'ſing; ſo it is their manifold Unworthineſs which
'yet with-holds it from them; and therefore, in
'Submiſſion to the Diſpoſition of the Divine Cle-
'mency, they ceaſe not heartily to pray that God,
'in good Time, would graciouſly anſwer the in-
'ceſſant Applications of his Church with a bleſſed
'Reſtoration of her and their Peace. And that they
'be not wanting to themſelves in the Search and
'Purſuance of thoſe Means which may procure
'ſuch a happy Reſtitution, they likewiſe caſt them-
'ſelves at your Majeſty's Royal Feet, humbly im-
'ploring you to lend a gracious Ear to a farther *Trea-*
'*ty* for *Peace*, if it ſhall be proffered to your Ma-
'jeſty by the two Houſes of Parliament; for Pro-
'poſal whereof your Petitioners have made the like
'Addreſs to them, that ſuch a firm *Peace* may once
'again be eſtabliſhed amongſt us, that may prove
'for the Advancement of God's Glory, in the
'Maintenance of the true Reformed Proteſtant
'Religion; for the Safeguard of your Majeſty's
'Royal Perſon, Honour, and Eſtate; for Secu-
'rity of the Privileges and Immunities of the Par-
'liament; and for the Preſervation of the Liber-
'ties and Properties of the Subject; all which
'they conceive to be the four main Articles of that

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. July. *continued all that Day and the next Night, burning down all the Houſes, except two or three. Yeſterday, perceiving an obſtinate Reſolution in the Enemy not to yeild the Town, I was forced to uſe thoſe Extremities for the Reducing of it, which brought them immediately to a Parley, and, in ſhort, to yield the Town upon no other Terms than bare Quarter. We entered the Town this Day, finding great Stores of Arms and Ammunition, 36 Pieces of Ordnance, above 1000 Priſoners, amongſt them divers Perſons of great Quality, whereof Mr.* Peters *can give you an Account. I have diſpoſed of the Command of the Town, for the preſent, to Col.* Birch, *wherein I doubt not of your Lordſhips and the Houſe of Commons Approbation. I remain,*

My Lord,

July 23, 1645, 8 *at Night.* Your Lordſhip's

Moſt humble Servant,

THOMAS FAIRFAX.

July 28. A long *Letter* from General *Leſley*, was read, giving an Account of the ſtorming and taking the Houſe or Caſtle of *Cannon-Froome*, in *Herefordſhire*, by the *Scots*; with many Complaints in it of want of Proviſion and Carriages for their Army, which the Country were unwilling to get them, and the Parliament's Commiſſioners in thoſe Parts did not aſſiſt them with. The Lords *ordered*, That this Matter be taken into Conſideration. But the Houſe of Commons *voted* a Jewel of 500*l.* Price to be preſented to this General, who was Brother to the Earl of *Leven*, for this and other good Services to the Parliament.

The Succeſs of the Scots Army in Herefordſhire.

The *Inſtructions* agreed upon by Conſent of Parliament, for Commiſſioners to be ſent to reſide in the *Scots* Army, for the better carrying on of the War, and managing the Affairs of that Army, were theſe:

IN-

INSTRUCTIONS *for* [c] , *and* Edward *Lord* Montagu, *Sir* John Corbett, *Bart.* Humphrey Sallwey, *Esq*; *Col.* William Purefoy, *and* Edward Baynton, *Esq*; An. 21. Car. I. 1645. July.

'WHEREAS, by ſeveral *Treaties* agreed between the two Kingdoms, divers Things are to be performed and done by the joint Advice of both Kingdoms, or their Committees thereunto authorized, which cannot be ſo well tranſacted but by thoſe upon the Place: You, or any three of you, have therefore hereby full Power and Authority given you to go to the *Scots* Army now in *England*; and to adviſe, debate, and conclude, with our Brethren of *Scotland*, or ſuch as ſhall be authorized by them thereunto; and, by joint Advice with them, to put in Execution all ſuch Matters and Things concerning the well Ordering, Directing, and Diſpoſal of the Forces brought in and employed by them for our Aſſiſtance, as ſhall be found requiſite and needful, from Time to Time, for the Proſecution of this Cauſe, and the Ends expreſſed in the *Covenant*. Inſtructions for the Engliſh Commiſſioners appointed to reſide with that Army.

'You ſhall do your utmoſt Endeavour that the Enemy be vigorouſly proſecuted, and all Advantages taken, for the ſpeedy Ending of this War.

'You are to do your utmoſt Endeavours for the continuing a good Correſpondency between the two Kingdoms, and their Forces.

'You are to acquaint them with the great Straits we are in for want of Money; and that whatſoever Failing of Payments, according to the *Treaty*, have been from hence, have not proceeded from any Want of Affection, or Intention to make good our Engagements.

'You are to acquaint them, That a weekly Aſſeſſment is made for the Maintenance of their Army; and that Care is taken for the ſpeedy Payment thereof.

'That there may be no Want of Proviſions, and other Neceſſaries, for the Army, you are

'here-

[c] *Deeſt in Orig.*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. July. 'hereby authorized to ſend Warrants, under the 'Hands of you, or any three of you, to the Coun- 'ties of *Hereford*, *Monmouth*, *Worceſter*, *Gla- 'morgan*, or any other Counties where the *Scots* 'Armies ſhall march, or adjacent Counties, as you 'ſhall think fit, for the furniſhing Proviſions, and 'other Neceſſaries, for that Army.

'And you are to call to your Aſſiſtance, and to 'name and authorize, ſuch Gentlemen and others 'in the aforeſaid Counties, and ſuch other Coun- 'ties where that Army ſhall march, as you ſhall 'think fit, to be ſuch Committees for the better 'putting of this *Inſtruction* in due Execution: And 'the Committees in the ſaid ſeveral Counties are 'hereby required to be, from Time to Time, aid- 'ing and aſſiſting to you herein.

'You are to endeavour, That all Proviſions, or 'other Neceſſaries, provided by your Care, be ſo 'ordered, that Account may be made what is ta- 'ken; and that the ſaid Proviſions may be diſ- 'counted upon the Pay of the ſaid Army.

'You are hereby likewiſe authorized, as you 'may ſee Cauſe, to help the *Scots* Army with Re- 'cruits of ſuch Horſes, upon Account, as ſhall be 'loſt in the Service.

'You are to take Care that no Protection be 'granted to any Delinquent, contrary to the *Or- 'dinance* of Parliament.

'You are further to take Care that the ſeveral '*Ordinances* be put in due Execution againſt all 'Delinquents, notwithſtanding any Protection 'whatſoever.

'You are to acquaint both Houſes with your 'Proceedings from Time to Time; and to obſerve 'theſe *Inſtructions*, and ſuch further Directions 'as you ſhall receive from both Houſes of Parlia- 'ment.'

The Houſes had been alſo a long Time in fra- ming *Inſtructions* for a Committee to go into *Scot- land*, to regulate ſuch Matters with the Parlia- ment

ment there, as were then neceſſary to be done. All which are contained in the following Articles: An. 21. Car. I. 1645. July.

I. 'YOU ſhall forthwith repair into the Kingdom of *Scotland*; and you ſhall make your Addreſſes to the Parliament there, or any deputed by them as ſhall have Power and Authority to treat with you, upon ſuch Matters as you have received, or ſhall receive, in Charge; and to negotiate in that Kingdom as Committees or Commiſſioners of and from the Parliament of *England*: And, having performed the Things wherewith you are intruſted, you are to return and repair to the Parliament of *England*, to render an Account of your Employment. Inſtructions for other Commiſſioners appointed to go to the Parliament of Scotland.

II. 'You are to let them know the two Houſes good Acceptance of that brotherly Aſſiſtance they have received from that Kingdom; and return them Thanks.

III. 'You are to let them know, That a good and mutual Correſpondency between the two Kingdoms, united in this great Cauſe by *Solemn League* and *Covenant*, is very earneſtly deſired by both Houſes: And you are, to that Purpoſe, to uſe your beſt Endeavours for the continuing thereof; and to give the beſt Satisfaction you can, in all Things that may ſeem to have given any Occaſion of Difference; and to deſire the like from them:

IV. 'To acquaint them with the great Straits we are in for Want of Money; and that whatſoever Payments from hence have not been made, in purſuance of the *Treaty*, it hath not proceeded from any Want of Affection, or Want of Intention to make good our Engagements.

V. 'You ſhall propoſe, That the Works about *Carliſle* may be ſlighted, and the Place diſmantled; and that the *Scots* Garriſon, now in *Carliſle*, put in there without the Conſent of the Parliament of *England*, be forthwith removed, in purſuance of the *large Treaty* of both Kingdoms.

VI.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. July. Lords gave him Thanks for his good Service done in this Buſineſs, and ordered that the Speaker do write a *Letter* to Sir *Thomas Fairfax* from that Houſe, to congratulate his good Succeſs in the late Victory, and to give him Thanks for his great Vigilancy in the Carriage of this Action.

Mr. Cranford fined by the Commons, for aſperſing ſeveral of their Members; *July* 18. The Commons, by a Committee, had been all this Time in Examination of the Buſineſs, relating to what Mr. *Cranford* had declared, concerning the Defection of ſome of their Members [a]; and unanimouſly *reſolved*, That the ſaid Report was falſe and ſcandalous: That the Words he had ſpoken againſt Mr. *Crewe*, Mr. *Pierpoint*, Mr. Solicitor *St. John*, and Sir *Henry Vane*, jun. were alſo falſe and ſcandalous: That he ſhould pay to each of the ſaid Gentlemen the Sum of 500*l.* as Damages, for their Reparation: That he ſhould make an Acknowledgment for his Offence, and expreſs his Sorrow for the ſame, at the Bar of the Houſe of Commons; and that he ſhould be committed Priſoner to the *Tower* during the Pleaſure of the Houſe.

Lord Saville's Charge againſt others diſmiſs'd. The next Day, *July* 19, the Commons proceeded upon the Report concerning Lord *Saville*'s Paper, wherein Mr. *Holles* and Mr. *Whitlocke* were taxed with Treachery, when they acted as the Parliament's Commiſſioners at *Oxford*, and agreed that it ſhould be finally laid aſide: But, at the ſame Time, it was *ordered*, That thoſe Gentlemen might proſecute the Lord *Saville* if they thought fit.——Mr. *Holles* and Mr. *Whitlocke* being extremely particular in their reſpective Narratives of this Buſineſs, we ſhall paſs it by with a Reference to their *Memorials*. [b]

Nothing worth Notice, either Civil or Military, relating to theſe Inquiries, occurring in the Tranſactions of this Month, we ſubjoin an Extract from the *Lords Journals*, of *July* 23, of a Complaint

[a] See before, in Vol. XIII. p. 425, 499, *&c.*

[b] *Holles*'s *Memoirs*, p. 38, *Whitlocke*, p. 148, *et ultra*.

plaint made, by the Aſſembly of Divines, againſt a blaſphemous Book lately publiſhed. That Houſe cenſured it to be burnt by the Hands of the common Hangman, and ordered the Aſſembly to draw up a Deteſtation againſt ſuch Blaſphemies; a Copy whereof here follows: An. 21. Car. I. 1645. July.

A Declaration of the Aſſembly of Divines againſt a blaſphemous Book, burnt by Order of the Houſe of Lords.

'AS it hath pleaſed the Honourable Houſes of Parliament, out of their pious Care for preſerving Religion pure from the Leaven of pernicious and blaſphemous Doctrine, to order the Burning of this moſt ſcandalous Book; ſo have they farther ordered us to declare the Abominableneſs thereof unto the People; and we doubt not but every good Chriſtian, as ſoon as he ſhall hear the Scope and Contents of it, will, together with us, deteſt the horrid Blaſphemy therein aſſerted; and acknowledge the godly Zeal, Wiſdom, and Juſtice of that Authority, in commanding it, as an execrable Thing, to be taken away, that it may not remain amongſt us to provoke God's Wrath, and produce ſuch perilous and pernicious Fruits, whereby the Souls of many may be corrupted to their everlaſting Deſtruction: For whereas that moſt vile and blaſphemous Aſſertion, whereby God is avowed to be the Author of Sin, hath hitherto, by the general Conſent of Chriſtian Teachers and Writers, both antient and modern, and theſe as well Papiſts as Proteſtants, been not only diſclaimed, but even deteſted and abhorred; yet, in this Book, it is not looſely intimated, or occaſionally hinted, or inconſiderately or through Inadvertency ſtumbled upon, but openly and in expreſs Terms, and in a very foul Manner, propounded and maintained purpoſely at large, and proſecuted, in the following Paſſages, *viz.*

Page 35. *That God is the Author of, and hath an Hand in, the Sinfulneſs of his People.*

Page 36. *That he is the Author, not of thoſe Actions alone in which Sin is, but of the very Pravity*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. July.

Pravity of Ataxy, Anomy, Irregularity, and Sinfulneſs itſelf which is in them.

Page 37. *That God hath more Hand in Men's Sinfulneſs than they themſelves.*

Page 38. *That the Creature's Sin doth produce the greateſt Good, either in God's Glory or in the Creature's Happineſs, as the next Cauſe thereof; and that all that Good is only brought about by Sin.*

Page 39. *That it is as incongruous and inconvenient to make God the Author of the Afflictions of his Creatures as of their Sins.*

Page 48. *That by Sin Believers are as much nurtured and fitted for Heaven as by any Thing elſe.*

Page 49. *That God fits Believers for his Service in this World by leading them into Sin.*

Page 52. *That no Courſe is ſo ready to remove or prevent ſinful or pernicious Trouble for Sin, as this looking upon God as the Author of it, and the Good which he brings about by it*; 'which, becauſe it is 'rarely done by Believers, and indeed hardly 'known, he therefore profeſſeth to have enlarged 'himſelf upon it, and in theſe and many other 'like Terms hath ſet forth this blaſphemous Doc-'trine: And further he condemneth our Orthodox 'Writers, for that they have only granted, that 'God is willing Sin ſhould be, and that he per-'mits it, and orders Circumſtances about its Pro-'duction, and over-rules it, and hath an Hand in 'it, and is the Author of the phyſical or moral 'Act in and with which Sin is; ſaying, That they 'have herein erred on the other Hand, and made 'Sin more of the Creature and itſelf leſs from God 'than it is.

'Beſides, the main Scope of the Book is to 'perſuade Men not to be oppreſſed or perplexed 'in Heart by any Thing whatſoever that befalls 'them, either in Sin or Affliction, as if our Sa-'viour, when he ſaith, *Let not your Hearts be 'troubled*, (for that is the Ground upon which he 'builds) had intended to dehort his Diſciples from 'being

'being troubled for their Sins: Very great is both the Danger and Scandal which would from ſuch a deteſtable Poſition as this ariſe, if it ſhould be ſuffered, without Controul, to be publiſhed and diſperſed abroad; eſpecially in ſuch a Time as this, when, on the one Hand, Multitudes make uſe of the ſpecious Name of Liberty for a Cloak of Naughtineſs, and of admitting and profeſſing many perverſe and corrupt Opinions, exceeding contrary to the Goſpel of Chriſt and to the Power of Godlineſs; and, on the other Hand, many watch for our Halting, and glory in nothing more againſt us, than in thoſe Advantages which the Weakneſs and Inſtability of ſuch as are carried about with every Wind of Doctrine, and are not ſettled and rooted in the Truth, doth moſt unhappily miniſter unto them; to the unſpeakable Prejudice of the Church of Chriſt, and obſtructing that bleſſed Reformation, which is, by all good Men, ſo earneſtly deſired.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. July.

'Exceeding dangerous it is unto the Souls of Men, both as a Means to inſtill into them Blaſphemies and impure Conceits of the Majeſty of our moſt holy God, as alſo by working them to a ſlighting or diſregarding of Sin, and conſequently letting looſe the Reins to all corrupt and licentious Living; for by how much the leſs the Trouble is after Sin committed, by ſo much the greater uſually is the Boldneſs of the Commiſſion of it; and, by the Scandal hence ariſing, is every whit as great in regard of the Offence which is hereby given unto the Reformed Churches; who, in their public Confeſſions, make Satan and Man himſelf the only Cauſes and Authors of Sin; and ſome of them do, in thoſe Confeſſions, by Name damn this wicked Poſition; and alſo in regard of the great Advantages that it gives our common Adverſary the Papiſts, who have hitherto, calumniouſly only, charged the Doctrine of the Reformed Churches with ſo odious a Crime; in the mean Time con-

'feſſing

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. July. Lords gave him Thanks for his good Service done in this Buſineſs, and ordered that the Speaker do write a *Letter* to Sir *Thomas Fairfax* from that Houſe, to congratulate his good Succeſs in the late Victory, and to give him Thanks for his great Vigilancy in the Carriage of this Action.

Mr. Cranford fined by the Commons, for aſperſing ſeveral of their Members; *July* 18. The Commons, by a Committee, had been all this Time in Examination of the Buſineſs, relating to what Mr. *Cranford* had declared, concerning the Defection of ſome of their Members [a]; and unanimouſly *reſolved*, That the ſaid Report was falſe and ſcandalous: That the Words he had ſpoken againſt Mr. *Crewe*, Mr. *Pierpoint*, Mr. Solicitor *St. John*, and Sir *Henry Vane*, jun. were alſo falſe and ſcandalous: That he ſhould pay to each of the ſaid Gentlemen the Sum of 500*l.* as Damages, for their Reparation: That he ſhould make an Acknowledgment for his Offence, and expreſs his Sorrow for the ſame, at the Bar of the Houſe of Commons; and that he ſhould be committed Priſoner to the *Tower* during the Pleaſure of the Houſe.

Lord Saville's Charge againſt others diſmiſs'd. The next Day, *July* 19, the Commons proceeded upon the Report concerning Lord *Saville*'s Paper, wherein Mr. *Holles* and Mr. *Whitlocke* were taxed with Treachery, when they acted as the Parliament's Commiſſioners at *Oxford*, and agreed that it ſhould be finally laid aſide: But, at the ſame Time, it was *ordered*, That thoſe Gentlemen might proſecute the Lord *Saville* if they thought fit.——Mr. *Holles* and Mr. *Whitlocke* being extremely particular in their reſpective Narratives of this Buſineſs, we ſhall paſs it by with a Reference to their *Memorials*. [b]

Nothing worth Notice, either Civil or Military, relating to theſe Inquiries, occurring in the Tranſactions of this Month, we ſubjoin an Extract from the *Lords Journals*, of *July* 23, of a Complaint

[a] See before, in Vol. XIII. p. 425, 499, *&c.*

[b] *Holles*'s *Memoirs*, p. 38, *Whitlocke*, p. 148, *et ultra.*

plaint made, by the Aſſembly of Divines, againſt a blaſphemous Book lately publiſhed. That Houſe cenſured it to be burnt by the Hands of the common Hangman, and ordered the Aſſembly to draw up a Deteſtation againſt ſuch Blaſphemies; a Copy whereof here follows: An. 21. Car. I. 1645. July.

A Declaration of the Aſſembly of Divines againſt a blaſphemous Book, burnt by Order of the Houſe of Lords.

'AS it hath pleaſed the Honourable Houſes of Parliament, out of their pious Care for preſerving Religion pure from the Leaven of pernicious and blaſphemous Doctrine, to order the Burning of this moſt ſcandalous Book; ſo have they farther ordered us to declare the Abominableneſs thereof unto the People; and we doubt not but every good Chriſtian, as ſoon as he ſhall hear the Scope and Contents of it, will, together with us, deteſt the horrid Blaſphemy therein aſſerted; and acknowledge the godly Zeal, Wiſdom, and Juſtice of that Authority, in commanding it, as an execrable Thing, to be taken away, that it may not remain amongſt us to provoke God's Wrath, and produce ſuch perilous and pernicious Fruits, whereby the Souls of many may be corrupted to their everlaſting Deſtruction: For whereas that moſt vile and blaſphemous Aſſertion, whereby God is avowed to be the Author of Sin, hath hitherto, by the general Conſent of Chriſtian Teachers and Writers, both antient and modern, and theſe as well Papiſts as Proteſtants, been not only diſclaimed, but even deteſted and abhorred; yet, in this Book, it is not looſely intimated, or occaſionally hinted, or inconſiderately or through Inadvertency ſtumbled upon, but openly and in expreſs Terms, and in a very foul Manner, propounded and maintained purpoſely at large, and proſecuted, in the following Paſſages, *viz.*

Page 35. *That God is the Author of, and hath an Hand in, the Sinfulneſs of his People.*

Page 36. *That he is the Author, not of thoſe Actions alone in which Sin is, but of the very*

Pravity

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. August.

Lastly a *Paper* from the said Commissioners, concerning *Propositions* for *Peace*.

Another relating to the late Propositions for Peace.

'HAVING received from your Lordships some *Votes* of the Honourable Houses, concerning the *Propositions* for *Peace*; and, after some Conference thereupon, being desired by your Lordships to give our *Answer* in Writing, we hereby present our Thoughts, and do offer it to your Lordships Consideration, Whether it were not fit to shun all Occasions of Delay in sending the *Propositions* of *Peace* to the King, lest thereby we neglect the Improvement of so seasonable an Opportunity of obtaining *Peace*, as we have expressed in our former *Papers*; that, to this End, we are most ready presently to concur with the Honourable Houses, for sending to his Majesty the *Propositions*, either all or some, as they have been already agreed upon in the Parliaments of both Kingdoms, for Matter and Manner.

'That, untill we understand what *Propositions* are intended by the *Votes* of the Houses to be next sent, we cannot give a clear *Answer* concerning the Manner; that if the *Propositions* presented at *Uxbridge* be understood, with any other of those already agreed upon by both Kingdoms, which, upon mutual Debate, shall be judged most necessary for the Peace of both Kingdoms to be now sent, we shall be ready to concur with the Honourable Houses, to desire a positive *Answer* thereto from his Majesty without any *Treaty*.

'But in case any new *Propositions* of *Peace* be thereby understood, or any material Additions to or Alterations of the former *Propositions*, we shall be necessitated to send these to the Kingdom of *Scotland*, to be there considered and approved, as all the former were: And as it is evident that we are not the Cause of this Delay, so, that no Prejudice may thereby arise to the Public, we desire, in the Interim, that those already agreed upon by both Kingdoms (which at the Time were thought

'suf-

'ſufficient) may be preſented to his Majeſty with all 'convenient Speed. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. August.

'Concerning the third *Reſolve* of the Houſes, for 'preſenting their Deſires, by *Bill*, to his Majeſty; 'if the Meaning be to ſend the *Propoſitions* that are 'already agreed upon by the Parliaments of both 'Kingdoms, and to ſeek the King's Majeſty's po- 'ſitive *Anſwer* thereunto, and together therewith 'to preſent Bills conformable to thoſe *Propoſitions*, 'for the more legal Securing of this Kingdom in the 'King's Grant of theſe *Propoſitions*; although we 'think it more ſafe and convenient for both King- 'doms, that the Security of both ſhould proceed 'Hand in Hand, and, *ſimul et ſemel*, be perfected 'and conſummated; yet if the Honourable Houſes 'ſhall inſiſt upon the ſending ſuch *Bills* with the '*Propoſitions*, we are ſo far from giving any Occa- 'ſion of Delay, (for which we are by ſome unjuſtly 'blamed) that we will be ready to concur; the 'Kingdom of *England* ſecuring us, as they did in 'the *large Treaty*, both in relation to the King and 'in relation to themſelves, as we are bound to do 'the like to them; and, withall, we deſire, That 'if theſe *Bills* be not ready, the ſending of the '*Propoſitions* may not be delayed; the Grant 'whereof by his Majeſty will be an Engagement, 'and make Way for his Aſſent to the *Bills:* But if 'the Meaning be to ſend *Bills* without ſending the '*Propoſitions* agreed upon by both Parliaments, or 'without deſiring the King's *Anſwer* thereunto, 'then we ſhall be neceſſitated to know the Pleaſure 'of the Parliament of *Scotland* concerning this new 'Way, before we can join in it; and in the mean 'Time deſire the Honourable Houſes to take into 'their ſerious Conſideration, That the former Way 'agreed upon by both Kingdoms is laid aſide, and 'that this new Way of ſending *Bills* without *Pro- 'poſitions* was not thought neceſſary in any former 'Addreſs to his Majeſty for *Peace*; neither was it 'propoſed to us, or communicated to the Parlia- 'ment of *Scotland*, which is now adjourned, ſo

'that

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. August.

'that we cannot communicate the ſame unto them 'for the preſent: That it is not in the Power of 'any Commiſſioners from a Parliament to form the '*Propoſitions* into *Bills* or *Acts of Parliament*, and 'to deſire the King's Ratification thereof, before 'ſuch *Bills* or *Acts* be known or agreed upon by 'the Parliament itſelf; that the Way of the *Propo-'ſitions*, as they are conceived by both Parliaments, 'is a joint Way, uniting the Kingdoms in their 'Deſires, tying the King to both in his Grants, 'and obliging both to ſee theſe performed and pre-'ſerved, each in Favour of the other; and ſo doth 'double the Security, both by way of Law and 'way of Covenant, and aggravates the Violation 'of any Article as the Violation of both Law and 'Covenant: Whereas the Way of *Bills*, without 'the *Propoſitions*, is a more dividing Way, both 'of the Deſires of the Kingdoms, of the King's '*Anſwers* thereunto, and of their Obligations to 'ſee the ſame performed; and therefore a disjunc-'tive Way was moſt earneſtly preſſed by the King's 'Commiſſioners at *Uxbridge*, as moſt conducible 'to their Ends, and prejudicial to ours, and for 'that Cauſe was oppoſed by the Commiſſioners of 'both Kingdoms.

'That ſeeing the Parliament of *Scotland* is not 'preſently ſitting, and did not know of this Way, 'and that we cannot have Power to form Acts of 'Parliament, this were to propoſe and ſettle the 'Peace of one Kingdom without ſettling of the 'other; which, as it were contrary to the *Cove-'nant* and to the *Treaty*, ſo would it be made Uſe 'of by our common Adverſaries, to be the Occa-'ſion of ruining the Peace of both; and therefore 'we rather deſire, that the Way already agreed 'upon by both Kingdoms may be obſerved, as 'that which will occaſion both leaſt Delay and leaſt 'Danger; eſpecially ſeeing we are willing to crave 'a poſitive *Anſwer* to the *Propoſitions* without any '*Treaty*; and for the Way of Security, we deſire 'that the Way, ſo ſolidly agreed upon by both

'King-

'Kingdoms for eſtabliſhing of the *large Treaty*, and inſerted in the Beginning and Cloſe of the 'Acts of Parliaments of both Kingdoms, in 'the Year of God 1641, may be ſeriouſly con-'ſidered, as containing a threefold Security; 'the one of engroſſing all the *Propoſitions*, and 'paſſing them by way of a Law and Act of Parlia-'ment; the other, by way of the King's Cove-'nant and Oath to his People; the third, by the 'Parliaments of both Kingdoms giving their full 'Aſſurance, and making public Faith in the Name 'of both Kingdoms reſpectively, for the true and 'faithful Obſervance thereof: All which, upon the 'King's Grant of the *Propoſitions*, may be ſpee-'dily diſpatched and ſecurely ſettled, which is our 'chiefeſt Deſire, for the Good of both Kingdoms.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. August.

'And it were earneſtly to be wiſhed, in a Mat-'ter of ſo tender a Nature as the Buſineſs of *Peace*, 'wherein the mutual Advice and Conſent of both 'Kingdoms is neceſſarily required, that neither 'Kingdom ſhould engage themſelves without a 'previous Debate, eſpecially in Alteration of any 'Thing formerly agreed upon.

By Command of the Commiſſioners for the Parliamet of Scotland.

Aug. 14, 1645. JO. CHIESLEY.

The foregoing *Papers* and *Letters* were ordered to be communicated to the Houſe of Commons at a Conference.

The Parliament began now to think themſelves ſo far out of Danger, as to be leſs aſſiduous in their Attendance on Buſineſs, and to ſit but two Days in a Week: For which Reaſon we ſhall be more conciſe in our Collections from the *Journals* for the future.

Aug. 19. The Lords, on a Petition of the Lord *Saville* and Lord *Powys*, Priſoners in the *Tower*, repreſenting their miſerable Eſtate, being depri-ved of all they were worth, and nothing left either

to

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. August. to pay their Keeper's Fees, or pay for their Diet; the Lords ordered that 7*l.* a Week ſhould be allowed each of them, out of their own ſequeſtered Eſtates, for their preſent Maintenance.

The ſame Day the Aſſembly of Divines preſented to the Lords a very long Memorial, concerning the Government of their new-eſtabliſhed Church; which was to be divided into *Congregational*, *Claſſical*, *Provincial*, and *National Aſſemblies*, to be governed by Elders, *&c.* with many other Particulars, all too tedious and prolix for theſe Inquiries, which we therefore paſs over with a Reference [m].

The Parliament order a public Thankſgiving for their late great Succeſſes.

A Day of public Thankſgiving was ordered to be kept for God's Mercies to the Parliament's Forces in divers Parts of the Kingdom; for the gaining of the Towns of *Bath*, *Bridgewater*, *Scarbrough* Caſtle and *Sherburn* Caſtle, alſo for the diſperſing of the *Club-Men*, and the good Succeſs in *Pembrokeſhire*, *&c.*

The Club-men declared Traitors.

Aug. 23. A *Declaration* was alſo paſſed againſt the People called *Club-Men*, That all Perſons whatſoever, who ſhall aſſociate or aſſemble themſelves together in Arms, in any Parts of the Kingdom, without Authority of the Parliament, are hereby declared Traitors to the Common-Wealth, and to be proceeded againſt accordingly.

The Earl of Montroſe's Victory in Scotland on behalf of the King.

Aug. 26. Several Letters from the *North* were read; one from the Lord *Wharton*, giving ſome Account of the great Victory the Earl of *Montroſe* had gained over the *Scots* Covenanters, near *Glaſgow*, in *Scotland*. Alſo, that the Plague being at *Edinburgh*, the Parliament there had agreed to ſend Commiſſioners to treat with the *Engliſh* at *Berwick*. By theſe Letters, *Montroſe*'s Victory is ſaid to be compleat, and that he was perfect Maſter of the Field in *Scotland*; which Opportunity, if well improv'd, might have been of vaſt Advantage

[m] *Commons Journals* of this Month, *& ultra.*

tage to his Majeſty's Service in *England*, but it did not ſo fall out in the End. An. 21 Car. I. 1645.

The moſt material Things which happened towards the Cloſe of this Month were; A long *Ordinance* [b] for eſtabliſhing the new Directory, and aboliſhing the Book of Common Prayer.——Another for making the Lord *Grey* of *Werk*, and *William Lenthall*, Eſq; the Speakers of the two Houſes, Keepers of the Duchy Seal of *Lancaſter*.——Sir *Lewis Dives* and Mr. *Giles Strangways*, lately taken Priſoners, being Members of the Houſe of Commons, were brought to the Bar of that Houſe, reprimanded ſeverely by the Speaker, and afterwards committed Priſoners to the *Tower*, for High Treaſon.——The Lord *Saville*, on his humble Petition to the Lords, and the Commons having nothing to ſay againſt it, was bailed; ſo that there ſeems to be an End of that formidable Buſineſs. September.

September. This Month begins with an *Order* of Parliament for appointing a Day of public Humiliation and Prayer, to be humbled for the Miſeries of *Scotland*, and to deſire God's Bleſſing on the Army under Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and for ceaſing of the Plague in the Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*.

Sept. 3. More *Letters* from the Parliament's Commiſſioners at *Berwick*, intimating, that *Scotland* was in ſuch Diſtraction, and their Commiſſioners ſo diſperſed by the late ſad Accident in that Kingdom, that they could not, as was deſired, meet at *Berwick*: That the *Scots* wanted the Aſſiſtance of the *Engliſh* Armies and Councils in that Time of imminent Danger, *&c.*

At this Time alſo the Parliament in *England* was in much Diſtreſs for raiſing Money to pay their numerous Forces; and the Commons had ſent up an *Ordinance* for the abſolute Sale of all De- The Commons paſs an Ordinance for the Sale of Delinquents Eſtates.

[b] This, with his Majeſty's *Anſwer* to it, are printed in *Ruſhworth's Collections*, Vol. VI. p. 205, *et ultra*.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. September.

Which is put off by the Lords.

Delinquents Eſtates; and, this Day, a Conference was held between the two Houſes about it; wherein the Commons acquainted the Lords with the Neceſſity of raiſing great Supplies of Money, and that there was no other Way of doing it: That the Exciſe was anticipated, his Majeſty advanced towards *Briſtol*, and the Forces which were marched out of *Lincolnſhire* could not be kept together without Supplies; and there being no other Means left to raiſe any, they deſired the Lords to paſs this *Ordinance*. The Lords ordered this to be conſidered of the next Day; and, in the mean Time, all the abſent Peers in Town to be ſummoned.

Sept. 4. The Lords went upon the laſt Buſineſs; but finding it a Matter of very great Conſequence, they again referred the further Conſideration of it to the eighth Inſtant, and ordered their Houſe to be called on that Day.

Another *Letter* from the Lord *Wharton* was read, which we give in its own Words:

For the Right Honourable the Lord GREY of *Wark*, Speaker of the Houſe of PEERS *pro Tempore*.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

Letter concerning General Leſley's leaving Hereford, and marching into Scotland.

LATE laſt Night we met with the Lord Lanerk *and Mr.* Meldrum, *who told us they were appointed by the Lord Chancellor, the Marquis of* Argyle, *and the reſt, to acquaint us how tender they were leſt any Prejudice ſhould ariſe to our Affairs by calling away Lieutenant-General* David Leſley; *from whom they received a Letter that Morning, from* Bawtry, *that he had received Orders to come with his Horſe into* Scotland, *for Relief of that Kingdom; and that if, upon his coming away, the King's Party ſhould paſs into* Yorkſhire, *and ſo* Northward, *it might not only hazard the Spoiling of thoſe Parts, and getting a conſiderable Strength there, but alſo render*

render the Coming of Lieutenant-General Leſley *altogether ineffectual; and tho' their Neceſſities in theſe Parts do inſtantly require a Strength of Horſe and Foot to head the well-affected that are under their Command, and may be raiſed; yet, unleſs the King's Forces be ſecured, and a conſiderable Strength from the* South *and* Weſt *to attend the King's Motions, they thought it not ſo ſafe for them or us to have Lieutenant-General* Leſley *come away.* An. 21. Car. I. 1645. September.

They were very earneſt with us that we would repreſent their preſent Condition to your farther Conſideration, in Hopes ſome ſpeedy Courſe may be taken for their Relief: And we hold it our Duty to acquaint the Houſe herewith, becauſe, upon the Receipt of thoſe Letters *from Lieutenant-General* David Leſley, *the Lords thought fit to recede from the Opinion they ſo earneſtly preſſed the other Day, of which we gave an Account in our laſt* Letter *of the 26th Current, with their* Paper *incloſed in it; and though the* Scots *Forces, in the Towns and Caſtles in theſe Parts, beſides* Berwick, *might make a conſiderable Strength if they were drawn altogether, yet we do not perceive any Willingneſs in them, as yet, to make Uſe of thoſe Forces in that Way.*

Your Lordſhip's humble Servant,

Berwick, Auguſt 28, 1645. P. WHARTON.

This *Letter* was ordered to be communicated to the Houſe of Commons, with this Senſe upon it, 'That the Lords do think fit that it be recommended to the Committees ſent to the Parliament of *Scotland*, that they offer unto the Commiſſioners of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, the withdrawing of their Garriſons in the *North* of *England*, which they may employ for the Service of the ſaid Kingdom of *Scotland*, and that our Committee there take Care for the ſupplying of ſuch Garriſons, as ſhall be ſo withdrawn, with a competent Number of *Engliſh* Forces out of the *Northern* aſſociated Counties.'

Sep.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. September.

Sept. 5. The *Scots* Commiſſioners reſiding in *London*, preſented the following *Paper* to the Houſe of Lords:

Their Commiſſioners Complaint of Want of Pay for their Army.

'UPON ſeveral Occaſions we have repreſented to the Houſes of Parliament the extreme Wants and Neceſſities of the *Scots* Army; and particularly of late in a *Paper* of the ſeventh of *Auguſt*, to which we have received no *Anſwer*.

'It is fourteen Months ſince a Month's Pay was ordered, by the Houſe of Commons, to be paid to the *Scots* Army out of the Fines and Compoſitions for Delinquents Eſtates, immediately after the Battle of *Long-Marſton*; a great Proportion whereof remains yet due, and cannot be paid, by reaſon ſeveral *Orders* are procured from the Houſe in Prejudice thereof, for Payment of Monies for other Uſes, out of thoſe Fines and Compoſitions. It is about ſeven Months ſince the Houſes of Parliament did paſs an *Ordinance*, aſſeſſing the ſeveral Counties towards the Entertainment of that Army; of all which there is only come in to the Committee of *Goldſmiths-Hall*, about 7 or 8000*l.* for Repayment of the Month's Pay advanced by the City of *London*, which is all that Army received for theſe ſeven Months paſt; and for the Month's Pay ordered by the Houſe upon the 15th of *Auguſt*, to be forthwith provided and furniſhed, there is no Appearance of the providing thereof till the Houſe give further Order.

'The Houſes of Parliament were alſo pleaſed to appoint 200*l.* *per Diem*, to be paid towards the Maintenance of the Infantry of that Army; which, though it hath been aſſeſſed by the Commiſſioners of Parliament, yet hath proved altogether ineffectual, as they themſelves have certified to the Houſe of Commons. We do therefore again renew our former Requeſt to the Houſes, That they would be pleaſed to call for the Reports of the Committee of *Goldſmiths-Hall*, concerning thoſe Fines and Compoſitions, to enable them for ſpeedy Payment of the Remain-

'der

'der of that Month's Pay *voted* immediately after the Battle of *Long-Marſton*; and to order no Monies to be paid by that Committee out of thoſe Fines and Compoſitions, till it ſhall be paid: That the Month's Pay ordered by the Houſe upon the 15th of *Auguſt*, to be forthwith provided and ſent to the Army, may be accordingly furniſhed; and that a more effectual Courſe be taken for bringing in the Monies, aſſeſſed upon the ſeveral Counties, for Entertainment of that Army. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. September.

'We are informed that the Houſes of Parliament have now in Conſideration the Sale of Delinquents Eſtates; and therefore have thought fit to put the Honourable Houſes in Mind of the fifth Article of the *Treaty* between the Kingdoms; wherein it is provided, That the *Scots* Army ſhall be paid by the Parliament of *England*, out of the Eſtates of Papiſts, Prelates, Malignants, and their Adherents, or otherwiſe; and ſince it is clearly evident that all other Ways for the Maintenance of that Army have failed, we deſire that a Stock of Credit and Security may be ſettled, by *Ordinance* of Parliament, out of the Lands and Eſtates of Delinquents, for Payment of what is due to the *Scots* Army; and that the Lands and Eſtates of Delinquents be engaged for no other Uſe till that Army receive Satisfaction, which is now moſt neceſſary, in regard of the great Diſtractions of the Kingdom of *Scotland*; and we hope the Houſes of Parliament will be the more ready to ſupply them, ſince the only Quarrel the Enemy doth pretend againſt that Kingdom is, the Aſſiſtance given by them to the Parliament of *England*.'

By Command of the Commiſſioners for the Parliament of Scotland.

September 4, 1645. JOHN CHIESLEY.

Sep. 8. The *Ordinance* for the Sale of Delinquents Eſtates was again reſumed; but no more done in it than referring it to the next Day, and the Lords then preſent ordered to attend. But from

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. September. from thence it was put off to a Committee of the whole Houſe, who were to meet the next Morning at Nine o'Clock; yet we hear no more of this Buſineſs for ſome Time, except that the Commons ſent up ſeveral Meſſages to deſire the Lords to expedite this *Ordinance:* But the ſame being put off from Time to Time, we ſhall give ſome more *Letters* from *Berwick*, which were preſented to the Houſe of Lords during the Interval.

For the Rt. Hon. the Lord GREY of *Wark*, Speaker of the Houſe of PEERS *pro Tempore*.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

Letter from the Engliſh Commiſſioners at Berwick to the Houſe of Lords, *WE are very ſenſible of our Stay here near three Weeks, without doing any thing in the Buſineſs we have in charge from you; notwithſtanding we have continually ſolicited the Committee of Eſtates to have a Meeting with thoſe that are appointed by the Parliament of* Scotland *to treat with us, we cannot as yet obtain it; and therefore, Yeſterday, we wrote a* Letter, *(whereof I ſend your Lordſhips a Copy incloſed) unto which we have not yet received any certain* Anſwer, *ſave that they told us, they would endeavour, by the beſt Means they could, to procure a Committee to meet with us as ſpeedily as might be; but could not define any certain Time.*

It is confidently reported that Lieutenant-General Leſley *is come on the* North *Side of* Tyne, *with* 5000 *Horſe and Dragoons at the leaſt; and we do not hear that* Montroſe *ſtirs with the Body of his Army from about* Hamilton, *where he ſtays and aſſumes a Power to himſelf over that whole Kingdom, having ſummoned a Parliament to ſit down at* Glaſgow *the* 20*th of the next Month.*

We hear that the Lord Ogilvy, *who was lately releaſed from* Edinburgh, *is gone with a Party of Horſe into* Nitheſdale, *to raiſe Forces in thoſe Parts. If it would pleaſe the Houſes to ſend down Arms and Ammunition to* Newcaſtle, *for the Uſe of the* Northern *Counties, (which they are in very great want of) they might thereby be enabled to do the Parliament*

liament ſome Service. This being all we have at preſent to trouble your Lordſhip with, I remain, An. 21. Car. I. 1645. September.

My Lord,

Berwick, Sep. 3, 1645.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt humble Servant,
P. WHARTON.

The *Letter* mentioned in the foregoing was as follows:

To the Rt. Hon. the Lord Marquis of ARGYLE, the Earls of CRAWFORD and LINDSAY, and the reſt of the Lords, and others of the Committee of the Eſtates of *Scotland.*

Right Honourable,

Another to the Committee of the Eſtates of Scotland.

WE did write unto your Lordſhips on Tueſday *the 26th of laſt Month, that a certain Time and Place might be appointed for our Meeting with you, but have not received any Anſwer at all concerning the Certainty of either; this is the eighteenth Day ſince our Arrival at* Berwick, *where we have ſtay'd at your Deſire; and though the laſt ſad Accident may have occaſioned many Diſtractions amongſt you, and hitherto prevented our meeting, yet we doubt thoſe that ſent us to you will think the Time long we have been here, without any Progreſs in their Buſineſs; and ſince, without a Meeting, our longer Stay here can be no way uſeful to you, nor ſerviceable to thoſe that ſent us, we have thought of advertiſing them of our Return, unleſs a ſpeedy Time of meeting be appointed; which we conceive may ſtand with your Lordſhips Conveniency to be at* Berwick, *becauſe of your former Deſire for our abiding here. We have ſent your Lordſhips Copies of two* Letters, *in which is included the News we have by the Poſt, and ſo remain*

Your Lordſhips moſt humble Servants,

P. WHARTON,
W. ARMYN,
THO. HATCHER,
R. GOODWYN.

Berwick, Sept. 2, 1645.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. September.

Sep. 11. A *Paper* from the *Scots* Commiſſioners was read, the Purport of which was, 'That the Lords having deſired that they ſhould give a particular Information of the late unhappy Blow in *Scotland*, the preſent Condition there, and what was intended to be done with the *Scots* Army before *Hereford*, and that Party of Horſe gone under Lieutenant-General *Leſley* towards *Scotland*, have thought fit to offer to the Conſideration of the Honourable Houſes, whether, upon this extraordinary Occaſion, it might not ſtand with their Pleaſure, That the true State of theſe Matters be repreſented at a Grand Committee of both Houſes; and, after a full Underſtanding of the State of that Kingdom, Conſultation might be taken for their Relief, to the Advantage of both.'

The State of the War in that Kingdom.

Ordered, That the *Scots* Commiſſioners ſhould be heard, before a Grand Committee of both Houſes, the next Morning. And, upon the hearing of this Matter, a large Proportion of Arms and Ammunition were agreed to be ſent into *Scotland*, to ſupply the Neceſſities of the *Scots* Army there.

A Supply of Arms and Ammunition order'd to be ſent there.

A Memorialiſt of theſe Times, whom we have not before quoted, tells us from his own Knowledge,[a] 'That it was at this Time debated, whether the King ſhould march with his Army into *Scotland*; which had been done, but two Things prevented it: *Firſt*, The Plague was broke out there, and Multitudes died of it; which made the King backward, and the Men more backward. *Secondly*, The Marquis of *Montroſe* having routed a whole Brigade of *Leſley*'s beſt Horſe, and carried all before him, wrote to his Majeſty, that he did not now want Aſſiſtance; but was in Hopes, in a few Days, to ſend a Body of Foot into *England* to his Majeſty's Aſſiſtance. This Over-confidence of his was his Ruin; for, on the contrary, had he earneſtly preſſed the King to have marched, and

[a] *Memoirs of a Cavalier*; generally ſuppoſed to be wrote by Commiſſary-General *Wilmot*, afterwards Lord *Wilmot*.

and fallen in with his Horſe, the King had done it, and been abſolutely Maſter of *Scotland* in a Fortnight's Time; but *Montroſe* was too confident, and defied them all, till at laſt they got their Forces together, and *Leſley*, with his Forces out of *England*, worſted him in two or three Encounters, and then never left him till they drove him out of *Scotland*.' An. 21. Car. I. 1645. September.

Sept. 15. This Day the Lords, after many Delays, reſumed the Conſideration of the *Ordinance* for the Sale of Delinquents Eſtates; and, after long Debate, in a Committee of the whole Houſe, the Lord *Say* and *Sele* reported, That the Senſe of that Committee was, That a new *Ordinance* ſhould be drawn up for the Sale of the Lands and Revenues belonging to Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Deans, Deans and Chapters, to be employed for the ſame Ends and Uſes, mentioned in the *Ordinance* for the Sale of Delinquents Eſtates; with an Exception of all Impropriations and Tythes, belonging to them, as were fit to be employed for the Increaſe and Maintenance of the Miniſtry. And, in this, ſuch Delinquents Eſtates ſhould be added, as that Houſe ſhould think fit. A Committee of ſeven Lords was immediately ordered for that Purpoſe. An Ordinance for Sale of the Lands of Biſhops, Deans, &c.

Sept. 16. Another *Letter* from the Lord *Wharton* is entered, which carries its own Explanation.

For the Lord GREY of *Wark*, Speaker of the Houſe of PEERS *pro Tempore*, at *Weſtminſter*.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

IN my laſt I certified your Lordſhip, that Lieutenant-General Leſley *had come on the North Side* Tyne *with* 5000 *Horſe and Dragoons; he hath ſince paſſed the* Tweed, *and, on* Saturday *the* 6th *of this Inſtant, kept a Rendezvous at* Hare-Law, *about three Miles within the Borders of* Scotland, *with eight Regiments of Horſe, one of Dragoons, ſome mounted Muſqueteers, and* 800 *commanded* A Letter from the Committee in the North, concerning the State of Affairs there.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. September.

Men from Newcaſtle, *computed in all to be between* 5 *and* 6000. *We hear the greateſt Part of them is now about* Dunſe, *and* Montroſe *is about* Ormiſton *Wood within two Miles of* Haddington.

The Earl of Roxborough *and Lord* Home *were Yeſterday, the* 9*th of this Inſtant, brought Priſoners into* Berwick *upon Suſpicion, or ſome Diſcovery, of their holding Intelligence with* Montroſe.

We had ſeveral Meetings on Thurſday *and* Friday *laſt, with the Committee of four Lords and Mr.* Robert Meldrum, *who were appointed by the Committee of Eſtates to treat with us; but upon Diſcuſſion of their Powers, it not being found that they were enabled to treat, we could not at all proceed in the Buſineſs we have in Charge from you; but, at our parting, their Lordſhips again unanimouſly aſſured us, that, within two or three Days, they ſhould have the Commiſſion from the laſt Parliament to the particular Commiſſioners appointed to treat with us, and a Quorum of that Number, who might forthwith enter into a Treaty with us; in Expectation whereof we have waited unto this Day, but as yet hear nothing from them; and have therefore thought fit to diſpatch a Meſſenger on purpoſe, this Day, to their Lordſhips, again to ſolicit a preſent Meeting.*

We conceive it neceſſary to put the Houſes in mind, that the Directory *and* Ordinance *for taking away the Common Prayer be ſpeedily ſent down into theſe* Northern *Counties; for want of which the Common Prayer-Book is ſtill made Uſe of, in many Places, and the malignant Party take Advantage thereby to engage the Affection of the People to their wonted ſuperſtitious Obſervance of it, and Neglect of preaching.*

We have received Information from Weſtmoreland, *that the Well-affected there are much diſcouraged, by the leaving out divers of the moſt honeſt and active Committee-men in the late* Ordinance *for the Aſſociation; which has occaſioned a Deadneſs and Interruption of moſt Buſineſs for the Publick Service in that County. The Perſons deſired to be added to*

the

the Committee there are, Mr. George Benſon, Richard Briſcoe, Thomas Sanders, John Archer, Robert Moſon, John Garnet, Matthew Atkinſon, *and* Edward Hinde; *which, on the greateſt Importunity of ſome very well-affected in that County, we take the Boldneſs to repreſent to the Houſe on their Behalf, becauſe we have perfect Information that they may be very uſeful in that County. This is all I have to trouble your Lordſhip with at preſent, and reſt*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. September.

Your Lordſhips moſt humble Servant,

Berwick, Sept. 10, 1645. P. WHARTON.

This *Letter* was ordered to be communicated to the Houſe of Commons, with a Recommendation that the *Directory* and *Ordinance* may be ſent as is deſired; and that the Perſons named may be added to the Committee; and accordingly a Meſſage was preſently ſent down by Sir *Edward Leech* and Mr. *Page*.

Sept. 19. The *Letters* of this Day give an ample Account of the diſtreſſed State of the King's Affairs, both in *Scotland* and *England*. The firſt was as follows:

For the Right Honourable Lord GREY of *Wark*, Speaker of the Houſe of PEERS *pro Tempore*.

Right Honourable,

Another, relating a Victory obtain'd againſt the Marquis of Montroſe, in Scotland.

SIR James Hacket *this Day came to us from the* Scots *Army, and made a Report of a Fight that happen'd between Lieutenant-General* Leſley's *Forces and* Montroſe, *at a Place near* Selkirk, *about twenty-ſix Miles from this Town; where God, of his great Mercy, appeared mightily for us. They killed and took Priſoners* 1200 *Foot, and put all the* Iriſh *to the Sword. They charged the Enemy with four Regiments of Horſe, and ſome commanded Horſe of Colonel* Middleton's, *the reſt of their Body being near them, but not engaged. One Thing was very remarkable,*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. September.

markable, that the Earl of Lanerk *(his Regiment being one of thoſe that charged) took Sir* Robert Spotiſwood, *his Succeſſor, Priſoner, and, in his Pocket, the Seal the King took from him, ſo that he is now poſſeſſed of it again.* Montroſe *is fled towards the Hills with his Horſe, and ours in Purſuit of them. As more Particulars come to our Hands I ſhall adviſe you, and ſo reſt*

Your Lordſhip's

Moſt humble Servant,

Berwick, Sept. 13, 1645. P. WHARTON.

Briſtol taken by General Fairfax.

The other *Letters* were from General *Fairfax*, with an Account of his taking *Briſtol*, and a long Narrative of the Proceedings therein. This *Letter* was directed to the Speaker of the Houſe of Lords; but is almoſt *verbatim* the ſame with another ſent from *Cromwell*, at the ſame Time, to the Speaker of the Commons, and is printed in *Ruſhworth*, along with the Articles of Rendition[k],

A Member of the Houſe of Peers having now lain a long Time under Confinement, for a Charge of High Treaſon from the Commons, the Lords, this Day, remonſtrated to them, by Meſſage, 'That they could not, in Juſtice, detain him any longer from his Seat in Parliament, (being committed *July* 13, 1644) and therefore ſhould reſtore him to it on the 27th Inſtant, unleſs they do receive further Cauſe from the Commons to the contrary.' To which the Commons anſwered, 'That in regard a Member of their Houſe was out of Town, who had all the Papers relating to Lord *Hunſdon*'s Affair, they deſired a Fortnight's more Time than their Lordſhips had appointed.' Agreed to.

More Letters from the North.

Sept. 23. The chief Buſineſs this Day, in the Houſe of Lords, was reading of the following *Letters*

[k] *Ruſhworth's Collections*, Vol. VI. p. 85.

ters from the *North*, which their Speaker acquainted them he had received from the Lord *Wharton* at *Berwick*, with divers *Papers* incloſed: An. 21. Car. I 1645. September.

For the Right Honourable the Lord GREY of *Wark*, Speaker of the Houſe of PEERS *pro Tempore*, at *Weſtminſter*.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

I Send you here incloſed the Copy of our Letter, *of the* 10*th of* September, *to the Committee of Eſtates of* Scotland, *with their* Anſwer *of the* 13*th, by the which your Lordſhip may perceive that there is yet no certain Time appointed for our Meeting.*

We have received a Letter *from Sir* Wilfrid Lawſon, *of the* 10*th of this Inſtant, by which we are informed, that, ſince the Retreat of the* Scots *Rebels from the Confines of* Cumberland, *the Committee there have thought fit to diſmiſs their Regimental Forces, and apply themſelves only to the erecting of their Proportions of the new Model, which they conceive is all they are able to bear, or are enabled to charge upon that County; unto which we have returned the incloſed* Anſwer, *and deſire that the Pleaſure of the Houſes may be known therein as ſpeedily as may be. Having nothing elſe to trouble your Lordſhip with at preſent, I remain*

Your Lordſhip's

Berwick, Sept. 15. 1645.

Moſt humble Servant,

P. WHARTON.

P. S. *I wrote on* Saturday, *by Sir* James Hacket, *of the Victory our Brethren's Forces had that Day againſt* Montroſe, *near* Selkirk. *Mr.* Roe, *who was upon the Place, returned to us Yeſterday Morning, and confirms the Relation of that Victory.*

The

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. September.

The *Letter* to the Committee of Eſtates of *Scotland*, referred to in the above, was as follows:

For the Right Honourable the Lord Marquis of ARGYLE, the Earls of CRAWFORD and LINDSAY, and the reſt of the Commiſſioners of the Eſtates of *Scotland.*

Right Honourable,

WE did expect, according to the Diſcourſe we had with your Lordſhips at our laſt Meeting, to have ſeen the Commiſſion from your Parliament, and a Quorum *of Commiſſioners to have treated with us; but the Time being now elapſed, and hearing nothing from your Lordſhips concerning that Matter, we thought fit to diſpatch this Expreſs unto you, with our earneſt Deſires that your Lordſhips would reſolve us what we may rely on; the rather becauſe we underſtand our Return is ſhortly expected. We intreat your Lordſhips* Anſwer *by this Bearer, and reſt*

Your Honours truly and affectionate

Berwick, Sept. 10. 1645.

Friends and Servants,

P. WHARTON,
THO. HATCHER, R. GOODWYN,
H. VANE, W. ARMYN.

The *Anſwer* of the Committee of the Eſtates of *Scotland* to the above:

For the Right Honourable the COMMISSIONERS from the Honourable Houſes of PARLIAMENT of *England*, at *Berwick.*

Right Honourable,

THE Condition of Affairs hath been ſuch, and we have been ſo much taken up in the Purſuit of the Rebels theſe ſeveral Days paſt, that we could not, without the Loſs of much Time, find any Leiſure to attend our Buſineſs with you. The Lord has

has now made our Endeavours ſo proſperous, that we are confident the Iſſue of this Day will fully make up for all our Delay and your Patience. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. September.

If this Gentleman, the Bearer, had not ſeen and been an Eye-Witneſs of all the Good which God hath done for us, we would have made you a particular Account of the ſeveral Paſſages of this Day's Victory. We are ſo earneſtly and neceſſarily employed about the Purſuit of the Victory, and making Diſpatches, that we cannot make a perfect Appointment; but, God willing, after good Courſe and Order ſhall be taken with the Diſpatches we have in Hand, it ſhall be our Care to attend upon your Honours, and make ſome Progreſs in the Commiſſion wherewith you are intruſted.

We remit to you to make what Uſe of the Intelligence from the Bearer ſeems fitteſt to you. We ſhall ſtudy nothing more than to ſhew ourſelves

Philiphaugh, Sept. 13, 1645.

Your Honours

Very aſſured Friends and Servants,

ARGYLE, LAUDERDALE,
CRAWFORD, LANERK,
LINDSAY, BARGENY,
BUCCLEUGH, RUTHERFORD.
YESTER, W. SCOTT,
FORRESTER,

A *Letter* from the Committee of both Houſes at *Berwick*:

To our worthy Friends, the COMMISSIONERS of the County of *Cumberland*, at *Penrith*.

Gentlemen,

WE underſtand by Sir Wilfrid Lawſon, *that you have thought fit to diſmiſs your Regimental Forces. We are of Opinion you might do well to continue them till the Pleaſure of the Houſes were known; which, we believe, will be within a few Days*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. September.

Days, becauſe we ſhall acquaint them with it from hence; and tho' it hath pleaſed God to drive away the Storm from you at the preſent, yet you know not how ſoon it may return. We leave to your own Conſideration to do that which is beſt for the Good and Safety of your Country, and reſt

Your very loving Friends,

P. WHARTON,
W. ARMYN, H. VANE,
R. GOODWYN, T. HATCHER.

Sept. 26. A very extraordinary *Letter*, ſent from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* to the Commiſſioners of both Kingdoms, was read to the Lords, with one incloſed in it from the Prince of *Wales*.

For the COMMITTEE of both Kingdoms at *Derby-Houſe*.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

A Letter from Sir Thomas Fairfax, incloſing

HIS Highneſs the Prince of Wales *having ſent me, by his Trumpet, this incloſed* Letter, *which doth expreſs what he deſires from both Houſes of Parliament, I thought it my Duty, by your Lordſhips Means, to acquaint them with it, and not to hinder the hopeful Bloſſom of your young Peace-Maker; (if I may be ſo bold here to term him ſo) which may prove a Flower in his Title more glorious and ſweet to us than the reſt of his Anceſtors, if it pleaſe the Lord to create* Peace *by him. I ſhall deſire to know your Lordſhips further Pleaſure in this, which ſhall be obſerved by*

Your Lordſhips humble Servant,

Bath, Sept. 20, 1645.

THO. FAIRFAX.

The Prince's *Letter* was as follows:

For Sir THOMAS FAIRFAX.

One to him from the Prince of Wales, for Peace.

WE have ſo deep a Senſe of the preſent Miſeries and Calamities of this Kingdom, that there is nothing we more earneſtly pray for to Almighty God, than

than that he would be pleaſed to reſtore unto it a happy Peace; *and we ſhould think it a great Bleſſing of God upon us, if we might be ſo happy as to be an Inſtrument in the advancing of it: And therefore we have reſolved to ſend two of our Council unto the King, our Father, with ſome ſuch Overtures as we are hopeful may conduce thereunto; and do hereby deſire you to ſend, or procure from the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament at* Weſtminſter, *a Safe-Conduct for the Lord* Hopton, *and the Lord* Colepeper, *with twelve Servants, to go to our Royal Father, and to return to us; and we ſhall then manifeſt to the World our moſt earneſt Deſires to ſtop this Iſſue of Blood, which muſt otherwiſe, in a little Time, render this unhappy Land yet more miſerable.* An. 21. Car. I. 1645. September.

Given at our Court at *Exeter* this 15th Day of *September*, 1645.

CHARLES *P.*

Hereupon it was *ordered*, That the Prince's *Letter* and that of Sir *Thomas Fairfax* be recommended to the Committee of both Kingdoms, and to be communicated to the *Scots* Commiſſioners; and that the ſaid Committee take the ſaid *Letters* into preſent Conſideration, and return their Senſe to both Houſes reſpectively with all convenient Speed; and that the Concurrence of the Commons be deſired. Theſe *Letters* were ſent down to that Houſe accordingly. Which are referr'd to the Committee of both Kingdoms.

Sept. 27. More *Letters* from the *North* were read;

For the Lord GREY of *Warke*, Speaker of the Houſe of PEERS *pro Tempore*, at *Weſtminſter*.
Theſe. Haſte, Haſte, Poſt Haſte.

P. WHARTON.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

I Have herein ſent your Lordſhip Copies of ours of the 18th to the Lords of Scotland. *We know not what we could have done more than we have for a Meeting; and yet, by their* Anſwer, *we find no fur-* Letters from the Engliſh Committee in the North, concerning the Scots Commiſſioners not giving them a Meeting.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. September.

Men from Newcaſtle, *computed in all to be between* 5 *and* 6000. *We hear the greateſt Part of them is now about* Dunſe, *and* Montroſe *is about* Ormiſton *Wood within two Miles of* Haddington.

The Earl of Roxborough *and Lord* Home *were Yeſterday, the* 9*th of this Inſtant, brought Priſoners into* Berwick *upon Suſpicion, or ſome Diſcovery, of their holding Intelligence with* Montroſe.

We had ſeveral Meetings on Thurſday *and* Friday *laſt, with the Committee of four Lords and Mr.* Robert Meldrum, *who were appointed by the Committee of Eſtates to treat with us; but upon Diſcuſſion of their Powers, it not being found that they were enabled to treat, we could not at all proceed in the Buſineſs we have in Charge from you; but, at our parting, their Lordſhips again unanimouſly aſſured us, that, within two or three Days, they ſhould have the Commiſſion from the laſt Parliament to the particular Commiſſioners appointed to treat with us, and a Quorum of that Number, who might forthwith enter into a Treaty with us; in Expectation whereof we have waited unto this Day, but as yet hear nothing from them; and have therefore thought fit to diſpatch a Meſſenger on purpoſe, this Day, to their Lordſhips, again to ſolicit a preſent Meeting.*

We conceive it neceſſary to put the Houſes in mind, that the Directory *and* Ordinance *for taking away the Common Prayer be ſpeedily ſent down into theſe* Northern *Counties; for want of which the Common Prayer-Book is ſtill made Uſe of, in many Places, and the malignant Party take Advantage thereby to engage the Affection of the People to their wonted ſuperſtitious Obſervance of it, and Neglect of preaching.*

We have received Information from Weſtmoreland, *that the Well-affected there are much diſcouraged, by the leaving out divers of the moſt honeſt and active Committee-men in the late* Ordinance *for the Aſſociation; which has occaſioned a Deadneſs and Interruption of moſt Buſineſs for the Publick Service in that County. The Perſons deſired to be added to*

the

the Committee there are, Mr. George Benſon, Richard Briſcoe, Thomas Sanders, John Archer, Robert Moſon, John Garnet, Matthew Atkinſon, *and* Edward Hinde; *which, on the greateſt Importunity of ſome very well-affected in that County, we take the Boldneſs to repreſent to the Houſe on their Behalf, becauſe we have perfect Information that they may be very uſeful in that County. This is all I have to trouble your Lordſhip with at preſent, and reſt*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. September.

Your Lordſhips moſt humble Servant,

Berwick, Sept. 10, 1645. P. WHARTON.

This *Letter* was ordered to be communicated to the Houſe of Commons, with a Recommendation that the *Directory* and *Ordinance* may be ſent as is deſired; and that the Perſons named may be added to the Committee; and accordingly a Meſſage was preſently ſent down by Sir *Edward Leech* and Mr. *Page*.

Sept. 19. The *Letters* of this Day give an ample Account of the diſtreſſed State of the King's Affairs, both in *Scotland* and *England*. The firſt was as follows:

For the Right Honourable Lord GREY of *Wark*, Speaker of the Houſe of PEERS *pro Tempore*.

Right Honourable,

Another, relating a Victory obtain'd againſt the Marquis of Montroſe, in Scotland.

SIR James Hacket *this Day came to us from the* Scots *Army, and made a Report of a Fight that happen'd between Lieutenant-General* Leſley's *Forces and* Montroſe, *at a Place near* Selkirk, *about twenty-ſix Miles from this Town; where God, of his great Mercy, appeared mightily for us. They killed and took Priſoners* 1200 *Foot, and put all the* Iriſh *to the Sword. They charged the Enemy with four Regiments of Horſe, and ſome commanded Horſe of Colonel* Middleton's, *the reſt of their Body being near them, but not engaged. One Thing was very re-*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. September.

markable, that the Earl of Lanerk *(his Regiment being one of thoſe that charged) took Sir* Robert Spotiſwood, *his Succeſſor, Priſoner, and, in his Pocket, the Seal the King took from him, ſo that he is now poſſeſſed of it again.* Montroſe *is fled towards the Hills with his Horſe, and ours in Purſuit of them. As more Particulars come to our Hands I ſhall adviſe you, and ſo reſt*

Your Lordſhip's

Moſt humble Servant,

Berwick, Sept. 13, 1645. P. WHARTON.

Briſtol taken by General Fairfax.

The other *Letters* were from General *Fairfax*, with an Account of his taking *Briſtol*, and a long Narrative of the Proceedings therein. This *Letter* was directed to the Speaker of the Houſe of Lords; but is almoſt *verbatim* the ſame with another ſent from *Cromwell*, at the ſame Time, to the Speaker of the Commons, and is printed in *Ruſhworth*, along with the Articles of Rendition[k],

A Member of the Houſe of Peers having now lain a long Time under Confinement, for a Charge of High Treaſon from the Commons, the Lords, this Day, remonſtrated to them, by Meſſage, 'That they could not, in Juſtice, detain him any longer from his Seat in Parliament, (being committed *July* 13, 1644) and therefore ſhould reſtore him to it on the 27th Inſtant, unleſs they do receive further Cauſe from the Commons to the contrary.' To which the Commons anſwered, 'That in regard a Member of their Houſe was out of Town, who had all the Papers relating to Lord *Humſdon*'s Affair, they deſired a Fortnight's more Time than their Lordſhips had appointed.' Agreed to.

More Letters from the North.

Sept. 23. The chief Buſineſs this Day, in the Houſe of Lords, was reading of the following *Letters*

[k] *Ruſhworth's Collections*, Vol. VI. p. 85.

ters from the *North*, which their Speaker acquainted them he had received from the Lord *Wharton* at *Berwick*, with divers *Papers* incloſed: An. 21. Car. I 1645. September.

For the Right Honourable the Lord GREY of *Wark*, Speaker of the Houſe of PEERS *pro Tempore*, at *Weſtminſter*.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

I Send you here incloſed the Copy of our Letter, *of the* 10*th of* September, *to the Committee of Eſtates of* Scotland, *with their* Anſwer *of the* 13*th, by the which your Lordſhip may perceive that there is yet no certain Time appointed for our Meeting.*

We have received a Letter *from Sir* Wilfrid Lawſon, *of the* 10*th of this Inſtant, by which we are informed, that, ſince the Retreat of the* Scots *Rebels from the Confines of* Cumberland, *the Committee there have thought fit to diſmiſs their Regimental Forces, and apply themſelves only to the erecting of their Proportions of the new Model, which they conceive is all they are able to bear, or are enabled to charge upon that County; unto which we have returned the incloſed* Anſwer, *and deſire that the Pleaſure of the Houſes may be known therein as ſpeedily as may be. Having nothing elſe to trouble your Lordſhip with at preſent, I remain*

Your Lordſhip's

Berwick, Sept. 15. 1645.

Moſt humble Servant,

P. WHARTON.

P. S. *I wrote on* Saturday, *by Sir* James Hacket, *of the Victory our Brethren's Forces had that Day againſt* Montroſe, *near* Selkirk. *Mr.* Roe, *who was upon the Place, returned to us Yeſterday Morning, and confirms the Relation of that Victory.*

The

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. September.

from thence it was put off to a Committee of the whole Houſe, who were to meet the next Morning at Nine o'Clock; yet we hear no more of this Buſineſs for ſome Time, except that the Commons ſent up ſeveral Meſſages to deſire the Lords to expedite this *Ordinance:* But the ſame being put off from Time to Time, we ſhall give ſome more *Letters* from *Berwick*, which were preſented to the Houſe of Lords during the Interval.

For the Rt. Hon. the Lord GREY of *Wark*, Speaker of the Houſe of PEERS *pro Tempore.*

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

Letter from the Engliſh Commiſſioners at Berwick to the Houſe of Lords,

WE are very ſenſible of our Stay here near three Weeks, without doing any thing in the Buſineſs we have in charge from you; notwithſtanding we have continually ſolicited the Committee of Eſtates to have a Meeting with thoſe that are appointed by the Parliament of Scotland *to treat with us, we cannot as yet obtain it; and therefore, Yeſterday, we wrote a* Letter, *(whereof I ſend your Lordſhips a Copy incloſed) unto which we have not yet received any certain* Anſwer, *ſave that they told us, they would endeavour, by the beſt Means they could, to procure a Committee to meet with us as ſpeedily as might be; but could not define any certain Time.*

It is confidently reported that Lieutenant-General Leſley *is come on the* North *Side of* Tyne, *with* 5000 *Horſe and Dragoons at the leaſt; and we do not hear that* Montroſe *ſtirs with the Body of his Army from about* Hamilton, *where he ſtays and aſſumes a Power to himſelf over that whole Kingdom, having ſummoned a Parliament to ſit down at* Glaſgow *the* 20*th of the next Month.*

We hear that the Lord Ogilvy, *who was lately releaſed from* Edinburgh, *is gone with a Party of Horſe into* Nitheſdale, *to raiſe Forces in thoſe Parts. If it would pleaſe the Houſes to ſend down Arms and Ammunition to* Newcaſtle, *for the Uſe of the* Northern *Counties, (which they are in very great want of) they might thereby be enabled to do the Parliament*

liament ſome Service. This being all we have at preſent to trouble your Lordſhip with, I remain, An. 21. Car. I. 1645. September.

My Lord,

Berwick, Sep. 3, 1645.

Your Lordſhip's
moſt humble Servant,
P. WHARTON.

The *Letter* mentioned in the foregoing was as follows:

To the Rt. Hon. the Lord Marquis of ARGYLE, the Earls of CRAWFORD and LINDSAY, and the reſt of the Lords, and others of the Committee of the Eſtates of *Scotland.*

Right Honourable,

WE did write unto your Lordſhips on Tueſday *the 26th of laſt Month, that a certain Time and Place might be appointed for our Meeting with you, but have not received any Anſwer at all concerning the Certainty of either; this is the eighteenth Day ſince our Arrival at* Berwick, *where we have ſtay'd at your Deſire; and though the laſt ſad Accident may have occaſioned many Diſtractions amongſt you, and hitherto prevented our meeting, yet we doubt thoſe that ſent us to you will think the Time long we have been here, without any Progreſs in their Buſineſs; and ſince, without a Meeting, our longer Stay here can be no way uſeful to you, nor ſerviceable to thoſe that ſent us, we have thought of advertiſing them of our Return, unleſs a ſpeedy Time of meeting be appointed; which we conceive may ſtand with your Lordſhips Conveniency to be at* Berwick, *becauſe of your former Deſire for our abiding here. We have ſent your Lordſhips Copies of two* Letters, *in which is included the News we have by the Poſt, and ſo remain*

Another to the Committee of the Eſtates of Scotland.

Your Lordſhips moſt humble Servants,

P. WHARTON,
W. ARMYN,
THO. HATCHER,
R. GOODWYN.

Berwick, Sept. 2, 1645.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

'And Alderman *Pennington* is appointed to desire 'the Lord Mayor to give timely Notice hereof to 'the Ministers of the Churches and Chapels in 'the Lines of Communication.

'And it is farther *ordered*, That the Members 'of the House of Commons do send Copies of 'this *Order* to the respective Committees of the 'several Counties, to the End that they may 'be so dispersed, that the Counties may take 'timely Notice hereof, that the Day may be kept 'with that Observation as is due to so great 'Blessings.'

The Lord Saville, who had been bail'd, recommitted.

October 1. The House of Lords having admitted the Lord *Saville* to Bail, and he thereupon set at Liberty, the Commons, at a Conference, represented this to the Lords as wronging their Justice, for these Reasons: 'That the Lord *Saville* having taxed Mr. *Holles* with keeping Correspondence with the Lord *Digby*, and revealing their Secrets to the Enemy; a Crime no less than High Treason, if true: And grounding all this upon a *Letter*; which, not proving, he was liable, as making himself thereby the Author of the Report, to be punished as a false Accuser: That the Lord *Saville*'s having prevaricated before the Committee, and refused to declare from whom he received that *Letter*, was a high Contempt of their House; and therefore it was against all Law and Reason, that a Person committed for a Contempt of a Court should be bailed by that Court whilst he continues in that Contempt. Besides, the Commons urged that they had other Matters against him; as his holding Correspondence with the Enemy, and his sending them Notice what was doing in the Houses and in the Army, *&c.* For all which the Commons desired that the Lords would remand the Lord *Saville* back to the *Tower*, there to remain close Prisoner as he was before, till he conform to the *Order* of both Houses;' which was done accordingly.

A

A *Remonſtrance* from the *Scots* Commiſſioners to the Parliament was next read, complaining of Want of Pay for their Army, and other Inconveniences they met with; which cannot be better expreſſed than in their own Words. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

September 29, 1645.

A Remonſtrance from the Scots Commiſſioners, complaining of their Army's Want of Pay.

'UPON the 26th of this Inſtant, your Lordſhips did communicate to us the *Reſolutions* of both Houſes, to which you deſired a ſpeedy *Anſwer*; and further acquainted us, That the *Papers* by us lately given in were under Conſideration of the Houſe; and that we ſhould receive their *Anſwer* with all Conveniency. Upon the 27th your Lordſhips renewed the ſame Deſires.

'We cannot give a poſitive *Anſwer* to the Deſires of both Houſes, concerning the Diſpoſal of the Army, becauſe it is not in our Power; but we ſhall communicate their Deſires forthwith to the Committee with the Army, and preſs them, with all the Earneſtneſs we can, to which we expect they will be ready to give all juſt Satisfaction ſo far as the Seaſon of the Year may admit; and, in the mean time, we deſire a ſpeedy *Anſwer* to our *Paper* of the 4th of this Inſtant, and the other of the 11th, ſo far as concerns Money, Arms, and Ammunition; which is ſtill as neceſſary for the Accompliſhment of our Deſires, as if the Army had marched into *Scotland*; and the ſpeedy providing thereof will be a great Encouragement to that Army, and a Furtherance to their Undertakings.

'It is well enough known to the Honourable Houſes how far that Army hath formerly been diſappointed of Proviſions, having, for Inſtance, received but one Month's Pay theſe ſeven Months paſt; how much their Proceedings have been retarded this Summer, and ſome of their Undertakings fruſtrated, for want of neceſſary Accommodation: And we deſire it may be conſidered what Hinderance it may be to the Public Service, if, for the future, effectual Courſe ſhall not be taken for their Entertainment, and other Neceſſaries.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. September.

further Engagement for the Certainty of the Time, than we have divers Times had, which hitherto hath not ſucceeded. This hath occaſioned us to go to Newcaſtle *and the Counties adjacent, there to do the beſt Service we may. And we have ſent a Diſpatch this Day to the* Scots *Lords, which I ſhall not need to repeat, becauſe it is here incloſed. Upon theſe Uncertainties we ſtand, and ſhall expect the Commands of the Houſe concerning our longer Stay or Return, which is all I have at preſent to trouble you with, and reſt*

Your Lordſhip's humble Servant,

Berwick, Sep. 22, 1645.

P. WHARTON.

The *Letters* to the Lords of *Scotland*, referred to in the foregoing:

For the Rt. Hon. the Lord Marquis of ARGYLE, the Earls of CRAWFORD and LINDSAY, and the reſt of the Committee of the Eſtates of *Scotland.*

Right Honourable,

WE have, this Day, by an Expreſs from London, *received the good News of the Lord-General's taking* Briſtol, *the Particulars we tranſmit unto your Lordſhips here incloſed, having likewiſe a Confirmation thereof by other Letters.*

We have thought fit, after ſo long Stay here upon your Lordſhips Deſires, to diſpatch this Bearer purpoſely unto you, that we may have a ſpeedy Meeting with thoſe appointed by the Parliament of Scotland *to treat with us; otherwiſe we intend, ſome Time this next Week, to take our Journies* Southward, *of which we have thought fit to give your Lordſhips Notice, and reſt*

Your Lordſhips

Berwick, Sep. 18, 1645.

Truly affectionate Friends,

P. WHARTON.

THO^. HATCHER. H. VANE.

ROBERT GOODWYN.

Right

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. September.

Right Honourable,

After ſo many earneſt Letters and Deſires to your Lordſhips, for a Certainty of Time of meeting, and ſo many Letters and Promiſes from you, from Time to Time, that it ſhould be within few Days, we had well hoped that ſome Day this Week, which is the ſixth ſince our coming hither, we ſhould have had a Meeting; and the rather, becauſe we gave you Notice, in our laſt, of our Reſolution to take our Journies Southwards, *if ſuch Meeting were not ſpeedy; but, by your Lordſhips laſt, we find no Probability of any this Week, nor any Time after aſſigned when, but that it is left as much at large as ever: This hath occaſioned us to repair to* Newcaſtle *and the adjacent Counties, there to do what Service we can in this Interim; and we have again ſent this Meſſenger to your Lordſhips, with our earneſt Deſire that you would give us a Meeting here ſome certain Day the next Week, or ſooner, if poſſible; according to which Appointment we ſhall not fail, God willing, at the Day and Hour appointed, to attend ſuch as are authorized by the Parliament of* Scotland *to treat and conclude with us: And, in the mean Time, we deſire your Lordſhips to ſend us a Copy of the Commiſſion, granted by the Parliament of* Scotland, *upon occaſion of our being ſent to them from the Parliament of* England; *which we deſire the rather to ſee, becauſe we have ſhewed you our Commiſſion, and for that your Lordſhips wanted Power at our laſt Meeting, contrary to your own Expectations; and that it then remained doubtful to your Lordſhips in whom the concluſive Power was lodged, which it behoveth us to know before we enter upon the* Treaty: *As we ſhall receive Satisfaction from your Lordſhips as to the Time of Meeting and the Power of the Commiſſion, we ſhall accordingly diſpoſe of ourſelves, and reſt*

Berwick, Sep. 22, 1645.

Your Lordſhips
Truly affectionate Friends,
P. WHARTON.
H. VANE. W. ARMYN.
THO^s. HATCHER. ROB^t. GOODWYN.

Sep.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. September.

Sept. 29. An Account came of a ſignal Victory gain'd by General *Pointz*, over the King's Forces near *Cheſter*, which runs thus:

Narrative of General Poyntz's Victory over the King's Forces near Cheſter.

'ABout the 18th of *Auguſt* laſt the King, with about 400 Horſe and Dragoons, advanced into *Yorkſhire*.

'The 19th Colonel *Roſſiter*'s Horſe came up to General *Pointz*.

'The 21ſt they joined with the *Scots* and *Cheſhire* Horſe; but a Day's Reſt the *Scots* Horſe would have.

'The next Day all marched; but the King got by that Means a Day's Retreat before, whom General *Pointz*, according to his Order from the Committee of both Kingdoms, through many Difficulties, purſued above 300 Miles, not reſting above a Day in any Place; the Knowledge of the King's Advance for the Relief of *Cheſter* being the only certain Intelligence he received of his Motion, he marched Day and Night to be there before him, and took in a ſtrong Houſe with a Drawbridge, moated, (which ſtood in the Way of his March and oppoſed him) in leſs than an Hour's Space.

'After a very hard March all Night, on the 25th of this Inſtant, in the Morning, his Van-Couriers diſcovered the Enemy on a Moor, within two Miles of *Cheſter*, called *Rowton-Moor*; whereupon immediately he drew into Order, and advanced upon him, tho' all his Forces were not then come up; for he ſuppoſed to take the Enemy at unawares, it being probable they could have no Intelligence of his being ſo near, tho' it proved otherwiſe; for his Letters, written that Night to the Commander within the Out-Lines of *Cheſter*, giving Notice of his Advance, were intercepted; and the Enemy being poſſeſſed of the Advantage of Ground, and in Order, confronted our Van, led by Col. *Hugh Bethel*, in the midſt of a Lane betwixt two Moors, covered with the armed Men of both Battalions, where was given

'ven a very ſharp and gallant Charge by both Parties; for after Piſtols were diſcharged at Half-Pike's Diſtance, they diſputed the Matter with their Swords a Quarter of an Hour, neither yielding Ground to the other, till at length the Enemy were forced to retreat; whom our Men purſuing were re-encountered by a freſh Reſerve at the Lane's Mouth, and were diſcomfited there, as alſo again by another Reſerve; but the Enemy, being overpowered in the End, were forced to retreat thro' the Lane, uncapable of receiving any further Support. Here we had ſome Loſs, the Enemy purſuing to the Lane's End; but were beaten back, for there was Space for our Reſerves to advance. Col. *Bethell* and Col. *Greaves* were then ſore wounded. An. 19. Car. I. 1643. September.

'After this, the General perceiving that the Enemy lay upon his Advantage, and only ſkirmiſhed him with ſome flying Parties, while he held Correſpondence with his Friends in *Cheſter* Suburbs, whoſe Sign was the Diſcharge of two Pieces of Ordnance when they would iſſue out with Horſe and Foot to join with him; upon theſe appearing the Enemy quitted their Station, and the General, with a Party, advanced to take the moſt convenient Ground, giving Command to Col. *Parſons*, Quarter-Maſter General of the Army, and Col. *Sandys*, (who performed the Duty of Commiſſary-General of the Horſe during the aforeſaid March, being then employed to the Committee of both Kingdoms) to order up the reſt, which was opportunely done; for they joined with the Auxiliary Forces of Horſe and Foot in the Enemy's Ground, and were drawn into many ſmall Diviſions and Reſerves, being much over-numbered by the Enemy, who accounted themſelves 5000 Horſe, and General *Pointz* not above 2500 Horſe, beſides two ſmall Bodies of Foot, who were diſpoſed in the two outmoſt Intervals of Horſe.

'Upon the very Inſtant of this Junction the Enemy advanced with their whole Body, and the General

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. September.

'General, leaving Charge of the Reserve to Colonel *Parsons*, took Care of and led up the Van-Divisions; with which, after a round Volly of Shot 'from the Foot, he joined Battle, charging the 'Enemy in Front and Flank where his Horse was 'deeply wounded in the Head; but being continually seconded with Reserves, as often as there 'was Occasion,, the rest being kept entire and 'following at a due Distance, at length so prevailed that the General put the Enemy to a total 'Rout: And altho' the Pursuit was as hot as could 'be expected from such wearied Horse, thro' narrow dirty Lanes and over Ditches, the Enemy 'rallied, on a great Moor-side off *Chester*, in two 'vast Bodies a great Distance asunder. The first, 'not without some Dispute, were again routed; 'and the other likewise, who retreated upon the '*Warwick* Regiment with such Violence, as bore 'them away confusedly, intermixt with the flying 'Enemy, up to the Out-works of the Suburbs. 'The Musqueteers within were not less liberal of 'their Gun-shot; but the Divine Providence appeared much in the Distribution of the impartial 'Bullets, few or none lighting upon our Men, tho' 'many of the Enemy were found there expiring.

'A Body of Horse, all the while of these last 'Disputes, appeared fixed on the Top of a Hill, 'a little Distance on that Side *Chester* wherein 'the King was very confidently reported to be; 'for confronting whereof a Party of Foot, winged 'with Col. *Lydcott* and Col. *Bethell*'s Regiments, 'were drawn into a convenient Close at the Bottom, as a grand Reserve; but the Night by this 'Time falling, the Body on the Hill appeared not, 'and those in the Bottom returned to their Comrades, satiated with the Slaughter, Prisoners, and 'Booty of the vanquished Enemy.

'While these Things were thus agitated in the 'Field, the Remainder of Foot, left with Colonel '*Lowther* in the Suburbs, were not idle; for the 'Enemy made a strong Sally upon them out of 'the City, and were more strenuously repulsed.

'The

'The Number of the Slain, and of the Priſo- An. 21. Car. I.
'ners and Horſe taken, is not yet known, but is 1645.
'generally conjectured to be 800 ſlain, beſides September.
'1500 Men and 2000 Horſe taken. There was
'brought in that Night the under-written Liſt of
'the moſt conſiderable Men taken and killed in the
'Fight, the King with about 5 or 600 was ſeen
'going to the Walls.

'Priſoners taken. Sir *Thomas Glemham*, Sir
'*Thomas Dacres*, Sir *Philip Muſgrave*, Sir *Thomas*
'*D'Abridgecourt*, Sir *Thomas Gore*, Sir *Thomas Weſ-*
'*ton* Son to the Earl of *Portland*; *James Mar-*
'*tin*, Quarter-Maſter-General; Colonels, *Crom-*
'*well* and *Gifford*; Lieutenant-Colonels, *Edward*
'*Hatton*, *Conſtable*, and *Wigmore*; Captains, *Wy-*
'*vill*, *Cotterell*, *Morgan*, *Mountain*, *L'Eſtrange*,
'*Swinhoe*, and *Conſtable*. It is reported that Sir
'*Marmaduke Langdale* is ſlain, as alſo the Earl of
'*Litchfield*, Brother to the Duke of *Lenox*, and
'Sir *Bryan Stapylton*, the King's Agent for 10,000
'Men in *Ireland*.'

For this and many other vaſt Advantages, lately gained over the King, whoſe Armies and Garriſons were now almoſt entirely broke and ſubdued in all Quarters, the Houſes made the following *Order* for a Thankſgiving:

Ordered by the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, 'That *Thurſday* next ſhall be ſet 'apart for a Day of Thankſgiving unto Almighty 'God, for his great Mercies and Bleſſings upon 'the Parliament's Forces under Colonel-General '*Pointz*, againſt the King's Forces near *Cheſter*, 'on *Wedneſday* laſt, the 24th Inſtant; and like-'wiſe for God's great Mercy upon the Parliament's 'Forces in taking of *Briſtol*, and the *Devizes*; the 'Succeſs in *Pembrokeſhire* given to the Forces under 'Major-General *Laugherne*; and for God's great 'Mercy in *Scotland*; in all Churches and Chapels 'of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and within the Lines 'of Communication; and on *Thurſday* next come 'Fortnight in all other Parts of the Kingdom.

A Thankſgiving appointed for that and other Succeſſes.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. September.

further Engagement for the Certainty of the Time, than we have divers Times had, which hitherto hath not ſucceeded. This hath occaſioned us to go to Newcaſtle *and the Counties adjacent, there to do the beſt Service we may. And we have ſent a Diſpatch this Day to the* Scots *Lords, which I ſhall not need to repeat, becauſe it is here incloſed. Upon theſe Uncertainties we ſtand, and ſhall expect the Commands of the Houſe concerning our longer Stay or Return, which is all I have at preſent to trouble you with, and reſt*

Your Lordſhip's humble Servant,

Berwick, Sep. 22, 1645.

P. WHARTON.

The *Letters* to the Lords of *Scotland*, referred to in the foregoing:

For the Rt. Hon. the Lord Marquis of ARGYLE, the Earls of CRAWFORD and LINDSAY, and the reſt of the Committee of the Eſtates of *Scotland.*

Right Honourable,

WE have, this Day, by an Expreſs from London, *received the good News of the Lord-General's taking* Briſtol, *the Particulars we tranſmit unto your Lordſhips here incloſed, having likewiſe a Confirmation thereof by other Letters.*

We have thought fit, after ſo long Stay here upon your Lordſhips Deſires, to diſpatch this Bearer purpoſely unto you, that we may have a ſpeedy Meeting with thoſe appointed by the Parliament of Scotland *to treat with us; otherwiſe we intend, ſome Time this next Week, to take our Journies* Southward, *of which we have thought fit to give your Lordſhips Notice, and reſt*

Your Lordſhips

Berwick, Sep. 18, 1645.

Truly affectionate Friends,

P. WHARTON.

THO^s. HATCHER. H. VANE.

ROBERT GOODWYN.

Right

Right Honourable,

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. September.

After ſo many earneſt Letters and Deſires to your Lordſhips, for a Certainty of Time of meeting, and ſo many Letters and Promiſes from you, from Time to Time, that it ſhould be within few Days, we had well hoped that ſome Day this Week, which is the ſixth ſince our coming hither, we ſhould have had a Meeting; and the rather, becauſe we gave you Notice, in our laſt, of our Reſolution to take our Journies Southwards, *if ſuch Meeting were not ſpeedy; but, by your Lordſhips laſt, we find no Probability of any this Week, nor any Time after aſſigned when, but that it is left as much at large as ever: This hath occaſioned us to repair to* Newcaſtle *and the adjacent Counties, there to do what Service we can in this Interim; and we have again ſent this Meſſenger to your Lordſhips, with our earneſt Deſire that you would give us a Meeting here ſome certain Day the next Week, or ſooner, if poſſible; according to which Appointment we ſhall not fail, God willing, at the Day and Hour appointed, to attend ſuch as are authorized by the Parliament of* Scotland *to treat and conclude with us: And, in the mean Time, we deſire your Lordſhips to ſend us a Copy of the Commiſſion, granted by the Parliament of* Scotland, *upon occaſion of our being ſent to them from the Parliament of* England; *which we deſire the rather to ſee, becauſe we have ſhewed you our Commiſſion, and for that your Lordſhips wanted Power at our laſt Meeting, contrary to your own Expectations; and that it then remained doubtful to your Lordſhips in whom the concluſive Power was lodged, which it behoveth us to know before we enter upon the* Treaty: *As we ſhall receive Satisfaction from your Lordſhips as to the Time of Meeting and the Power of the Commiſſion, we ſhall accordingly diſpoſe of ourſelves, and reſt*

Berwick, Sep. 22, 1645.

Your Lordſhips
Truly affectionate Friends,
P. WHARTON.
H. VANE. W. ARMYN.
THO^. HATCHER. ROB^. GOODWYN.

Sep.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. September.

Sept. 29. An Account came of a ſignal Victory gain'd by General *Pointz*, over the King's Forces near *Cheſter*, which runs thus:

Narrative of General Poyntz's Victory over the King's Forces near Cheſter.

'ABout the 18th of *Auguſt* laſt the King, with about 400 Horſe and Dragoons, advanced into *Yorkſhire*.

'The 19th Colonel *Roſſiter*'s Horſe came up to General *Pointz*.

'The 21ſt they joined with the *Scots* and *Cheſhire* Horſe; but a Day's Reſt the *Scots* Horſe would have.

'The next Day all marched; but the King got by that Means a Day's Retreat before, whom General *Pointz*, according to his Order from the Committee of both Kingdoms, through many Difficulties, purſued above 300 Miles, not reſting above a Day in any Place; the Knowledge of the King's Advance for the Relief of *Cheſter* being the only certain Intelligence he received of his Motion, he marched Day and Night to be there before him, and took in a ſtrong Houſe with a Drawbridge, moated, (which ſtood in the Way of his March and oppoſed him) in leſs than an Hour's Space.

'After a very hard March all Night, on the 25th of this Inſtant, in the Morning, his Van-Couriers diſcovered the Enemy on a Moor, within two Miles of *Cheſter*, called *Rowton-Moor*; whereupon immediately he drew into Order, and advanced upon him, tho' all his Forces were not then come up; for he ſuppoſed to take the Enemy at unawares, it being probable they could have no Intelligence of his being ſo near, tho' it proved otherwiſe; for his Letters, written that Night to the Commander within the Out-Lines of *Cheſter*, giving Notice of his Advance, were intercepted; and the Enemy being poſſeſſed of the Advantage of Ground, and in Order, confronted our Van, led by Col. *Hugh Bethel*, in the midſt of a Lane betwixt two Moors, covered with the armed Men of both Battalions, where was gi-

'ven

'ven a very ſharp and gallant Charge by both 'Parties; for after Piſtols were diſcharged at Half-'Pike's Diſtance, they diſputed the Matter with 'their Swords a Quarter of an Hour, neither yield-'ing Ground to the other, till at length the Ene-'my were forced to retreat; whom our Men pur-'ſuing were re-encountered by a freſh Reſerve at 'the Lane's Mouth, and were diſcomfited there, as 'alſo again by another Reſerve; but the Enemy, 'being overpowered in the End, were forced to re-'treat thro' the Lane, uncapable of receiving any 'further Support. Here we had ſome Loſs, the 'Enemy purſuing to the Lane's End; but were 'beaten back, for there was Space for our Reſerves 'to advance. Col. *Bethell* and Col. *Greaves* were 'then ſore wounded. An. 19. Car. I. 1643. September.

'After this, the General perceiving that the 'Enemy lay upon his Advantage, and only ſkir-'miſhed him with ſome flying Parties, while he 'held Correſpondence with his Friends in *Cheſter* 'Suburbs, whoſe Sign was the Diſcharge of two 'Pieces of Ordnance when they would iſſue out 'with Horſe and Foot to join with him; upon 'theſe appearing the Enemy quitted their Station, 'and the General, with a Party, advanced to take 'the moſt convenient Ground, giving Command 'to Col. *Parſons*, Quarter-Maſter General of 'the Army, and Col. *Sandys*, (who performed 'the Duty of Commiſſary-General of the Horſe 'during the aforeſaid March, being then employed 'to the Committee of both Kingdoms) to order 'up the reſt, which was opportunely done; for 'they joined with the Auxiliary Forces of Horſe 'and Foot in the Enemy's Ground, and were 'drawn into many ſmall Diviſions and Reſerves, 'being much over-numbered by the Enemy, who 'accounted themſelves 5000 Horſe, and General '*Pointz* not above 2500 Horſe, beſides two ſmall 'Bodies of Foot, who were diſpoſed in the two 'outmoſt Intervals of Horſe.

'Upon the very Inſtant of this Junction the E-'nemy advanced with their whole Body, and the General

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

'the Kingdom, or giving any Cauſe of Complaint 'to the Country. And we are perſuaded it is the 'earneſt Deſire of that Army to evidence, accor- 'ding to the 9th Article of the *Treaty*, That their 'Entrance into, and Continuance in, *England* ſhall 'be made Uſe of to no other Ends than are ex- 'preſſed in the *Covenant* and *Treaty*.

'But if no effectual Courſe ſhall be taken for 'their Entertainment, according to the *Treaty*, 'and that it ſhall not be thought lawful for them to 'provide for their neceſſary Subſiſtance in the Parts 'where they ſhall reſide, we leave it to the Houſes 'of Parliament to judge, whether it muſt not ine- 'vitably follow, that they ſhall either ſtarve or 'diſband; which we are confident is as far from 'the Intentions of the Honourable Houſes, as it is 'againſt the Law of Nature, the Cauſe wherein, 'and the *Covenant* and *Treaty* whereby, that Army 'was engaged.

'Theſe Things, out of the Conſcience of our 'Duty, and Senſe of the Truſt repoſed in us, we 'could not forbear to expreſs for our Exoneration; 'nor do we repreſent them to expoſtulate for the 'Time paſt, but that a ſpeedy and effectual Re- 'medy may be taken by the Honourable Houſes 'for the future, whereby that Army may be ena- 'bled and rendered more active in advancing the 'Public Service.

By Command of the Commiſſioners for the Parliament of Scotland,

JOHN CHIESLEY.

Ordered to be communicated to the Houſe of Commons; and to put them in mind alſo of a *Meſſage* concerning the Prince's *Letter* to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

Oct. 9. Another *Remonſtrance* from the *Scots* Commiſſioners was read in the Houſe of Lords, as follows:

Another relating to their March to beſiege Newark.

'TO give a more poſitive *Anſwer* to the De- 'ſires of the Houſes, concerning the march- 'ing of the *Scots* Army to beſiege *Newark*, was not

'The Number of the Slain, and of the Priſo- An. 21. Car. I. 1645.
'ners and Horſe taken, is not yet known, but is September.
'generally conjectured to be 800 ſlain, beſides
'1500 Men and 2000 Horſe taken. There was
'brought in that Night the under-written Liſt of
'the moſt conſiderable Men taken and killed in the
'Fight, the King with about 5 or 600 was ſeen
'going to the Walls.

'Priſoners taken. Sir *Thomas Glemham*, Sir
'*Thomas Dacres*, Sir *Philip Muſgrave*, Sir *Thomas*
'*D'Abridgecourt*, Sir *Thomas Gore*, Sir *Thomas Weſ-*
'*ton* Son to the Earl of *Portland*; *James Mar-*
'*tin*, Quarter-Maſter-General; Colonels, *Crom-*
'*well* and *Gifford*; Lieutenant-Colonels, *Edward*
'*Hatton*, *Conſtable*, and *Wigmore*; Captains, *Wy-*
'*vill*, *Cotterell*, *Morgan*, *Mountain*, *L'Eſtrange*,
'*Swinhoe*, and *Conſtable*. It is reported that Sir
'*Marmaduke Langdale* is ſlain, as alſo the Earl of
'*Litchfield*, Brother to the Duke of *Lenox*, and
'Sir *Bryan Stapylton*, the King's Agent for 10,000
'Men in *Ireland*.'

For this and many other vaſt Advantages, lately gained over the King, whoſe Armies and Garriſons were now almoſt entirely broke and ſubdued in all Quarters, the Houſes made the following *Order* for a Thankſgiving:

Ordered by the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, 'That *Thurſday* next ſhall be ſet 'apart for a Day of Thankſgiving unto Almighty 'God, for his great Mercies and Bleſſings upon 'the Parliament's Forces under Colonel-General '*Pointz*, againſt the King's Forces near *Cheſter*, 'on *Wedneſday* laſt, the 24th Inſtant; and like-'wiſe for God's great Mercy upon the Parliament's 'Forces in taking of *Briſtol*, and the *Devizes*; the 'Succeſs in *Pembrokeſhire* given to the Forces under 'Major-General *Laugherne*; and for God's great 'Mercy in *Scotland*; in all Churches and Chapels 'of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and within the Lines 'of Communication; and on *Thurſday* next come 'Fortnight in all other Parts of the Kingdom.

A Thankſgiving appointed for that and other Succeſſes.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

'And Alderman *Pennington* is appointed to desire 'the Lord Mayor to give timely Notice hereof to 'the Ministers of the Churches and Chapels in 'the Lines of Communication.

'And it is farther *ordered*, That the Members 'of the House of Commons do send Copies of 'this *Order* to the respective Committees of the 'several Counties, to the End that they may 'be so dispersed, that the Counties may take 'timely Notice hereof, that the Day may be kept 'with that Observation as is due to so great 'Blessings.'

The Lord Saville, who had been bail'd, recommitted.

October 1. The House of Lords having admitted the Lord *Saville* to Bail, and he thereupon set at Liberty, the Commons, at a Conference, represented this to the Lords as wronging their Justice, for these Reasons: 'That the Lord *Saville* having taxed Mr. *Holles* with keeping Correspondence with the Lord *Digby*, and revealing their Secrets to the Enemy; a Crime no less than High Treason, if true: And grounding all this upon a *Letter*; which, not proving, he was liable, as making himself thereby the Author of the Report, to be punished as a false Accuser: That the Lord *Saville*'s having prevaricated before the Committee, and refused to declare from whom he received that *Letter*, was a high Contempt of their House; and therefore it was against all Law and Reason, that a Person committed for a Contempt of a Court should be bailed by that Court whilst he continues in that Contempt. Besides, the Commons urged that they had other Matters against him; as his holding Correspondence with the Enemy, and his sending them Notice what was doing in the Houses and in the Army, *&c.* For all which the Commons desired that the Lords would remand the Lord *Saville* back to the *Tower*, there to remain close Prisoner as he was before, till he conform to the *Order* of both Houses;' which was done accordingly.

A

A *Remonſtrance* from the *Scots* Commiſſioners to the Parliament was next read, complaining of Want of Pay for their Army, and other Inconveniences they met with; which cannot be better expreſſed than in their own Words. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

September 29, 1645.

A Remonſtrance from the Scots Commiſſioners, complaining of their Army's Want of Pay.

'UPON the 26th of this Inſtant, your Lordſhips did communicate to us the *Reſolutions* of both Houſes, to which you deſired a ſpeedy *Anſwer*; and further acquainted us, That the *Papers* by us lately given in were under Conſideration of the Houſe; and that we ſhould receive their *Anſwer* with all Conveniency. Upon the 27th your Lordſhips renewed the ſame Deſires.

'We cannot give a poſitive *Anſwer* to the Deſires of both Houſes, concerning the Diſpoſal of the Army, becauſe it is not in our Power; but we ſhall communicate their Deſires forthwith to the Committee with the Army, and preſs them, with all the Earneſtneſs we can, to which we expect they will be ready to give all juſt Satisfaction ſo far as the Seaſon of the Year may admit; and, in the mean time, we deſire a ſpeedy *Anſwer* to our *Paper* of the 4th of this Inſtant, and the other of the 11th, ſo far as concerns Money, Arms, and Ammunition; which is ſtill as neceſſary for the Accompliſhment of our Deſires, as if the Army had marched into *Scotland*; and the ſpeedy providing thereof will be a great Encouragement to that Army, and a Furtherance to their Undertakings.

'It is well enough known to the Honourable Houſes how far that Army hath formerly been diſappointed of Proviſions, having, for Inſtance, received but one Month's Pay theſe ſeven Months paſt; how much their Proceedings have been retarded this Summer, and ſome of their Undertakings fruſtrated, for want of neceſſary Accommodation: And we deſire it may be conſidered what Hinderance it may be to the Public Service, if, for the future, effectual Courſe ſhall not be taken for their Entertainment, and other Neceſſaries.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

'And Alderman *Pennington* is appointed to desire 'the Lord Mayor to give timely Notice hereof to 'the Ministers of the Churches and Chapels in 'the Lines of Communication.

'And it is farther *ordered*, That the Members 'of the House of Commons do send Copies of 'this *Order* to the respective Committees of the 'several Counties, to the End that they may 'be so dispersed, that the Counties may take 'timely Notice hereof, that the Day may be kept 'with that Observation as is due to so great 'Blessings.'

The Lord Saville, who had been bail'd, re-committed.

October 1. The House of Lords having admitted the Lord *Saville* to Bail, and he thereupon set at Liberty, the Commons, at a Conference, represented this to the Lords as wronging their Justice, for these Reasons: 'That the Lord *Saville* having taxed Mr. *Holles* with keeping Correspondence with the Lord *Digby*, and revealing their Secrets to the Enemy; a Crime no less than High Treason, if true: And grounding all this upon a *Letter*; which, not proving, he was liable, as making himself thereby the Author of the Report, to be punished as a false Accuser: That the Lord *Saville*'s having prevaricated before the Committee, and refused to declare from whom he received that *Letter*, was a high Contempt of their House; and therefore it was against all Law and Reason, that a Person committed for a Contempt of a Court should be bailed by that Court whilst he continues in that Contempt. Besides, the Commons urged that they had other Matters against him; as his holding Correspondence with the Enemy, and his sending them Notice what was doing in the Houses and in the Army, *&c.* For all which the Commons desired that the Lords would remand the Lord *Saville* back to the *Tower*, there to remain close Prisoner as he was before, till he conform to the *Order* of both Houses;' which was done accordingly.

A

A *Remonſtrance* from the *Scots* Commiſſioners to the Parliament was next read, complaining of Want of Pay for their Army, and other Inconveniences they met with; which cannot be better expreſſed than in their own Words. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

September 29, 1645.

A Remonſtrance from the Scots Commiſſioners, complaining of their Army's Want of Pay.

'UPON the 26th of this Inſtant, your Lordſhips did communicate to us the *Reſolutions* of both Houſes, to which you deſired a ſpeedy *Anſwer*; and further acquainted us, That the *Papers* by us lately given in were under Conſideration of the Houſe; and that we ſhould receive their *Anſwer* with all Conveniency. Upon the 27th your Lordſhips renewed the ſame Deſires.

'We cannot give a poſitive *Anſwer* to the Deſires of both Houſes, concerning the Diſpoſal of the Army, becauſe it is not in our Power; but we ſhall communicate their Deſires forthwith to the Committee with the Army, and preſs them, with all the Earneſtneſs we can, to which we expect they will be ready to give all juſt Satisfaction ſo far as the Seaſon of the Year may admit; and, in the mean time, we deſire a ſpeedy *Anſwer* to our *Paper* of the 4th of this Inſtant, and the other of the 11th, ſo far as concerns Money, Arms, and Ammunition; which is ſtill as neceſſary for the Accompliſhment of our Deſires, as if the Army had marched into *Scotland*; and the ſpeedy providing thereof will be a great Encouragement to that Army, and a Furtherance to their Undertakings.

'It is well enough known to the Honourable Houſes how far that Army hath formerly been diſappointed of Proviſions, having, for Inſtance, received but one Month's Pay theſe ſeven Months paſt; how much their Proceedings have been retarded this Summer, and ſome of their Undertakings fruſtrated, for want of neceſſary Accommodation: And we deſire it may be conſidered what Hinderance it may be to the Public Service, if, for the future, effectual Courſe ſhall not be taken for their Entertainment, and other Neceſſaries.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

'It is agreed upon by the *Treaty*, That 31,000 *l.* 'ſhould be monthly allowed and paid towards the 'Maintenance of that Army, for real Performance 'whereof many *Declarations* have been made by 'the Honourable Houſes of Parliament, before and 'ſince the Entry of that Army into this Kingdom; 'and finding the Monies, ariſing out of the Aſſeſſ-'ments and Revenues of the *Northern* Counties, 'were not ſufficient for the Maintenance thereof, 'they did, in *February* laſt, paſs an *Ordinance* of Par-'liament, for aſſeſſing 21,000 *l.* monthly upon the 'ſeveral Counties therein mentioned; of all which, 'there being now full ſeven Months paſt, there is only 'come in to the Committee at *Goldſmiths-Hall*, '1200 *l.* which, together with 19,000 *l.* yet to be 'brought in, they are obliged to repay to the City 'of *London* for the Month's Pay by them advanced; 'ſo that there is no Probability that any conſidera-'ble Proportion can, for a long Time, be brought 'in to ſupply the Neceſſities of that Army; eſpe-'cially there being two other Aſſeſſments, which 'preceded the Aſſeſſments for the *Scots* Army, al-'though the *Treaty* between the Kingdoms doth 'precede them all, and ought to be obſerved as 'ſoon as any particular *Ordinance*; and thoſe Aſ-'ſeſſments, for other Armies, are really executed, 'and Monies thereupon collected by the Counties 'and brought in; whereas the Aſſeſſment for the '*Scots* Army is almoſt wholly neglected, is not ex-'ecuted by others, and cannot be executed by us, 'our very demanding the Queſtion being clamoured 'againſt as intermeddling with their Eſtates; nei-'ther is it our Deſire in the leaſt Kind to inter-'meddle, provided that it were remembered that 'not a written *Ordinance*, but real Payments, can 'ſatisfy the Neceſſities of the Soldiers.

'By the ſame *Ordinance* of the 20th of *Febru-'ary*, 1644, the Commiſſioners of Exciſe appoint-'ed by *Ordinance* of Parliament, or their reſpective 'Deputies and Sub-commiſſioners, are ordained to 'pay 3000 *l.* monthly out of the whole Exciſe ari-'ſing out of the ſix *Northern* Counties to that Army;

and

'and though the Exciſe is accounted, and doth really 'prove to all others, to be one of the beſt Securities 'within the Kingdom, yet Ways are taken to 'make it ineffectual to that Army; ſo that there 'hath not been 100 *l.* thereof received in all for 'theſe five Months paſt, the Profits thereof being 'almoſt wholly anticipated and foreſtalled here in 'the *South*, and applied to other Uſes; and in all 'Appearance ſhall ſtill continue in that Condition, 'unleſs the Honourable Houſes give further Order 'herein to the Commiſſioners of Exciſe, for Pay- 'ment of that 3000 *l.* to the *Scots* Army, accor- 'ding to the Intent of the *Ordinance*. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

'Concerning the Coal of *Newcaſtle*; the Price 'thereof hath been ſo much diminiſhed, and the 'Trade thereby decreaſed, that, this laſt Month, 'the Profits thereof have not amounted to above '800 *l.* whereas they were eſtimated by your 'Lordſhips, in a Paper of *November* 1644, to '7000 *l. per Menſem*, for and towards the Pay- 'ment of the 31,000 *l.* monthly due to the *Scots* 'Army.

'There was alſo 200 *l. per Diem*, lately ap- 'pointed to be paid to the Infantry of that Army, 'whereof they never received one Penny to this 'Hour, as was certified to the Houſe of Commons 'by their Commiſſioners, in their *Letter* of the '31ſt of *Auguſt*.

'Theſe Obſtructions and Failings in the Ways 'appointed by the Houſes for the Entertainment 'of that Army, with divers others, we have repre- 'ſented in our former *Papers*, to which we have 'never received any *Anſwer*, nor ſeen any effectual 'Courſe taken for Redreſs thereof: And if the 'Houſes ſhall be pleaſed to remove theſe Obſtruc- 'tions, ſupply the Defects, and take an effectual 'Courſe for their Entertainment, the *Scots* Army 'will be very far from giving the leaſt Occaſion to 'the Parliament to make any Declaration more 'concerning them than other Armies within the 'Kingdom, againſt laying of Taxes, or levying 'any Contribution upon any County or Part of

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

'the Kingdom, or giving any Cauſe of Complaint 'to the Country. And we are perſuaded it is the 'earneſt Deſire of that Army to evidence, accor- 'ding to the 9th Article of the *Treaty*, That their 'Entrance into, and Continuance in, *England* ſhall 'be made Uſe of to no other Ends than are ex- 'preſſed in the *Covenant* and *Treaty*.

'But if no effectual Courſe ſhall be taken for 'their Entertainment, according to the *Treaty*, 'and that it ſhall not be thought lawful for them to 'provide for their neceſſary Subſiſtance in the Parts 'where they ſhall reſide, we leave it to the Houſes 'of Parliament to judge, whether it muſt not ine- 'vitably follow, that they ſhall either ſtarve or 'diſband; which we are confident is as far from 'the Intentions of the Honourable Houſes, as it is 'againſt the Law of Nature, the Cauſe wherein, 'and the *Covenant* and *Treaty* whereby, that Army 'was engaged.

'Theſe Things, out of the Conſcience of our 'Duty, and Senſe of the Truſt repoſed in us, we 'could not forbear to expreſs for our Exoneration; 'nor do we repreſent them to expoſtulate for the 'Time paſt, but that a ſpeedy and effectual Re- 'medy may be taken by the Honourable Houſes 'for the future, whereby that Army may be ena- 'bled and rendered more active in advancing the 'Public Service.

By Command of the Commiſſioners for the Parliament of Scotland,

JOHN CHIESLEY.

Ordered to be communicated to the Houſe of Commons; and to put them in mind alſo of a *Meſſage* concerning the Prince's *Letter* to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*.

Oct. 9. Another *Remonſtrance* from the *Scots* Commiſſioners was read in the Houſe of Lords, as follows:

Another relating to their March to beſiege Newark.

'TO give a more poſitive *Anſwer* to the De- 'ſires of the Houſes, concerning the march- 'ing of the *Scots* Army to beſiege *Newark*, was not

'not in our Power nor in the Bounds of our Commiſſion; but what was in our Power, for ſatisfying the Deſires of the Houſes, that we have done with all Diligence; for we did forthwith communicate the Deſires of the Houſes to the Committee of the Parliament of *Scotland* reſiding with the Army, and entruſted for their Part with the Power of diſpoſing of the Army, and with all Earneſtneſs did preſs a ſpeedy and ſatisfactory *Anſwer*; which we do ſhortly expect, becauſe, by *Letters* which we have received by this Poſt, we underſtand there is a Meeting of that Committee and of ſome of the General Officers of that Army upon the Borders with the Committee of *Scotland*; and we are very hopeful the Reſult of their Conſultations ſhall tend to the bettering the Condition of that Army, the advancing of the Public Peace, and the ſatisfying of the Deſires of both Houſes of Parliament. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

'As it ſhall be our earneſt Deſire and conſtant Endeavour, that the *Scots* Army may be active in the proſecuting of the War, untill the Peace of both Kingdoms be ſettled; ſo we cannot but renew our Deſires to the Honourable Houſes, to take more to Heart the Neceſſities of that Army, the Removal of the Obſtructions, and Supply of the Defects of the Ways appointed for their Maintenance; and we earneſtly entreat for a ſpeedy *Anſwer* to the Particulars repreſented by us in our formers *Papers* concerning the Army, and for ſettling of Religion, and procuring the Common Peace of both Kingdoms; which were the main Cauſes and Ends that engaged us in this War.

'It may be equally conſidered by the Honourable Houſes, when now the Kingdom of *Scotland*, out of their earneſt Deſire, upon the Grounds contained in the *Covenant* and *Treaty*, to procure the Peace of this Kingdom, have denied themſelves, and loſt their own Peace, and are oblig'd, by *Covenant*, *Treaty*, and joint *Declaration* of both

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

'both Kingdoms, never to lay down Arms till the 'Peace of both be ſettled, to what Straits the 'Kingdom of *Scotland* is brought, if the Houſes of 'Parliament, being earneſtly and frequently de-'ſired by that Kingdom, ſhall delay to join in 'ſeeking a ſafe and well-grounded *Peace*, upon 'Terms already agreed upon by the joint Conſent 'of both Kingdoms, and in the mean Time ſhall 'not provide a ſure Way of Entertainment for 'the *Scots* Army, and thereby enable them, accord-'ing to the *Treaty*, to proſecute the War.

'When this is laid to Heart by the Wiſdom and 'Brotherly Affection of the Houſes of Parliament, 'we do not doubt but, in their Juſtice and Equity, 'they will judge of our Difficulties and Deſires as 'if they were their own, and will determine and 'do as in the like Caſe they would expect from 'the Kingdom of *Scotland*.'

By Command of the Commiſſioners for the Parliament of Scotland,

October 9, 1645. JOHN CHIESLEY.

The Houſes ſeem'd to take little Notice of theſe *Memorials*, by their giving no *Anſwer* to them all this Time; but, however, ſoon after they did anſwer them to ſome Purpoſe.

Oct. 11. A remarkable *Letter* from the Earl of *Lincoln* is entered in the *Lords Journals* this Day, relating to his having omitted taking the *Solemn League and Covenant*; which, with the *Reſolutions* of the Lords thereupon, run thus:

To the Right Honourable the Lord GREY of *Warke*, or any other who is Speaker *pro Tempore* of the Houſe of LORDS, to be communicated to their Lordſhips.

My Lord,

A Letter from the Earl of Lincoln, concerning his not taking the Covenant.

UPON Reſolves *in the Houſe of Lords, the 10th of* Auguſt 1644, *now fourteen Months ſince, That no Member or Aſſiſtant of that Houſe, not*

not having taken the National Covenant, *ſhall ſit in the Houſe after the* 17*th of the ſame Month, before the taking thereof; finding myſelf debarred of the undoubted Right of a Peer to ſit in Parliament, the moſt antient and greateſt Honour, as I conceive, belonging to the Peerage, I have, in this Length of Time, according to the beſt of my Judgment, weighed with myſelf the Cauſe of my Sequeſtration; and being deprived of this my undoubted Privilege, without any Charge againſt me perſonally made, nor any Judgment upon me given, which ſhould render me unworthy and uncapable to enjoy any Privilege; (in which Caſe and Proceeding I never doubted the Power of either Houſe over their Members,) I humbly offer to their Lordſhips, Whether, for a bare Omiſſion, or deferring upon a Scruple of Conſcience, wherein I yet remain unſatisfied, to do that which is not impoſed by any* Act *or* Ordinance *of Parliament, with any Penalty, upon the meaneſt Subject, that myſelf ſhould be debarred of the higheſt and moſt undoubted Privilege of a Peer? This I hold it my Duty to intimate to their Lordſhips for the preſent, and for Poſterity, that that* Vote *may be, as many others have been, taken into their further Honourable Conſiderations, and myſelf freed from the Reſtraint of enjoying my Privilege, which I have, with your Lordſhips, by* Ordinance *of this Parliament, proteſted to maintain. My Lord, I do, in this, not look meerly upon mine own Intereſt, but upon the high and general Concernment; and reſt*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

Your Lordſhip's

moſt humble Servant,

Berkſhire-Houſe, Oct. 10, 1645.

T. LINCOLNE.

This *Letter* the Lords ordered to be taken into Conſideration on the 13th Inſtant; when a Meſſage from the Houſe of Commons, *Aug.* 10, 1644, and a *Vote* of this Houſe upon it were read, concerning the Peers taking the *Covenant*; and, after De-

An. 21. Car. 1. 1645. October.

Debate, it was *reſolved*, upon the Queſtion, 'That the ſaid *Vote*, now read, ſhould be repealed. Thereupon, the Earl of *Lincoln* was called in to take his Place in that Houſe as a Peer.

An *Ordinance* was this Day agreed to for borrowing 40,000*l.* at the Rate of 8 *l. per Cent.* Intereſt, to be raiſed by voluntary Subſcriptions or by Aſſeſſments, *&c.*

Letters from the Lord Digby, the Earl of Leven, and other Papers read, relating to the Siege of Newark.

Oct. 15. The Lord *Roberts*, from the Committee of both Kingdoms, reported ſeveral *Papers*, which were read to the Lords as follow;

Die Martis, Octobris 14, 1645.

At the Committee of both Kingdoms at *Derby-Houſe, ordered*, 'That a *Letter* from the Committee of both Kingdoms reſiding at *Berwick*, 'with the incloſed from the Lord *Digby* to the 'Earls of *Leven* and *Calendar*, and the Earl of '*Leven*'s *Anſwer*; as alſo a *Paper* ſent from *Not-*'*tingham*, and the Extract of a *Report* of a Scout 'to Col. *Doyley*, be all read to both Houſes.'

The Lord DIGBY'S LETTER.

To the Right Honourable the Earl of LEVEN, General, and the Earl of CALENDAR, Lieutenant-General, of the *Scots* Forces now in *England*,

My Lords,

HAVING formerly written to your Lordſhips, by his Majeſty's Command, upon a Subject highly importing the Peace and Happineſs of all his Majeſty's Dominions, I am again commanded to tell your Lordſhips, That, in Confidence of the good Effects thereof, his Majeſty is, through many Difficulties, advanced hither to Newark, *with a conſiderable Body of Horſe; and doth earneſtly deſire that he*

he may receive, with Expedition, an Answer *to what was then propoſed by,* An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

My Lords,

Newark, Oct. 4, 1645. Your Lordſhips

moſt humble Servant,

GEORGE DIGBY.

The Earl of LEVEN's ANSWER.

For the COMMANDER in CHIEF of the FORCES now with his MAJESTY,

My Lord,

I Received here, upon the 8th Inſtant, a Letter *from the Lord* Digby, *bearing Date from* Newark, *the 4th of* October, *a Copy whereof is here incloſed, relating to one formerly ſent by him, by his Majeſty's Command, upon a Subject highly importing the Peace and Happineſs of all his Dominions; to which* Letter *I can return no* Anſwer, *having never received it; but had it come to my Hands, or any Motion of that Nature, I ſhould, as I have done with this, addreſſed them to the Parliaments of both Kingdoms, or their Commiſſioners, as only capable of receiving and anſwering ſuch Propoſitions. I am,*

My Lords,

Berwick, Oct. 9. 1645. Your Lordſhips humble Servant,

LEVEN.

The LETTER from the COMMITTEE at *Berwick* to the Committee of both Kingdoms ſitting at *Derby-Houſe.*

My Lords and Gentlemen,

A Trumpet came from Newark *with this incloſed* Letter, *directed to the General and Lieutenant-General of the* Scots *Army. It was opened at* Northallerton *by the General of the Artillery, who commands in Chief there: He ſealed it again, and ſent the*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October. *the Trumpet with a Servant of his own hither to the General; who hearing what it was, would not open it till he ſent for the Marquis of* Argyle, *the Earls of* Lauderdale *and* Lanerk. *They immediately brought it to the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of* England, *and all of us reſolved to ſend it to your Lordſhips, to be by you communicated to both Houſes of Parliament. The General proteſts he never ſaw any other* Letter, *which this ſeems to import, nor any from the Enemy, except that which he ſent to* London *from* Ledbury; *and hath returned this* Anſwer, *which you will receive here incloſed from,*

My Lords,

Your Lordſhips

Berwick, Oct. 9. 1645. Affectionate Friends and Servants,

ARGYLE,	W. ARMYNE,
LAUDERDALE,	H. VANE,
LANERK,	RO. GOODWYN,
P. WHARTON,	THO. HATCHER.

An INFORMATION *ſent from* Nottingham.

GEorge *Higgins* of *Eakin* informeth from Mr. *Hawden* of *Tuxford*, in the County of *Nottingham*, Miniſter, and by his Order and Direction, 'That a Trumpet belonging to Col. *Eyre* of *New-*'*ark*, paſſing thro' *Tuxford*, on *Sunday* the 5th of 'this Inſtant *October*, did, in the Preſence of the 'ſaid Mr. *Hawden*, ſay and affirm, That he was 'going with *Letters* from his Majeſty and from 'Sir *Richard Willis*, Governor of *Newark*, to Ge-'neral *Leven*, with Hopes to bring him back with 'his Army to *Newark*, for the King, with as 'much Joy as ever he did come for the Parlia-'ment: And Mr. *Hawden* did ſee two *Letters* in 'the Hand of the Trumpeter. And two *Scots* Gen-'tlemen being at *Tuxford* with Mr. *Hawden* the 'ſame Day, he did affirm to them, That the King

'and

'and General *Leven* had been long in Treaty, and 'he did not doubt but it was effected, and that this '*Letter* would bring him back.'

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

Taken at Nottingham *in the Preſence of us,*

October 6, 1645. FRA. THORNHAUGH, CHARLES WHITE.

The Scout's Report that came from *Oxford*, who ſaith, 'That on *Wedneſday* Night, very late, 'came in a Meſſenger from the King, who did re-'port, That all the Forces of the *Scots* who were 'about *Hereford*, are agreed to come to the King; 'and that they are in as much Joy for that as for 'the Coming of the new Governor.'

All the aforeſaid *Papers* were ordered to be communicated preſently to the Houſe of Commons by Meſſage; and accordingly Sir *Edward Leech* and Mr. *Page* were ſent with them.

The ſame Day the Lord *Roberts* reported a Conference with the Commons, wherein two *Letters* from the *North* were exhibited, and ſeveral *Reſolutions* of that Houſe thereupon.

Theſe *Letters* were addreſſed to their Speaker, *William Lenthall*, Eſq; And firſt that from the Committee of the Houſe of Commons then reſiding at *York*.

SIR,

A Complaint from the Committee at York, againſt the Scots Army,

TO appeaſe a dangerous Mutiny, at the Time when the King, with his Forces, advanced into this County, and ſent out Proclamations *that all from ſixteen to ſixty ſhould come unto him for guarding of his Perſon to this City; and for the encouraging our Horſe, both Officers and private Men, we promiſed them a Month's Pay, which was the leaſt of their Demands. We have with much Labour, and by Engagement of our particular Credits, advanced a Fortnight's Pay unto the Troopers; but it is impoſſible for us to pay the reſt unto them out of theſe Parts, which are ſo impoveriſhed; and the whole*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October. *whole* North-Riding *is now not only taken up in Quarters, but alſo exceedingly aſſeſſed in Money, by the* Scots; *ſo that we cannot raiſe ſufficient for the growing Pay of the Foot. The Horſe do again begin to make high and peremptory Demands of their Fortnight's Pay in Arrear; which, if not ſpeedily paid, will occaſion as high, if not an higher, Mutiny than the former. We hear from* London, *that the* 10,000l. *is already taken up by the Horſe Officers, and for Diſcharge of other Debts and Engagements; ſo that there is no other Way left for keeping our Horſe together upon Service, than a preſent Order to be given by the Parliament for advancing that Sum, which will amount unto* 3000l. *or thereabouts. We earneſtly intreat you to acquaint the Houſe therewith, on whoſe Favour we rely, hoping a ſpeedy Courſe will be directed by them for making Supply hereof, otherwiſe we cannot be able long to do them Service in theſe Parts. We remain,*

SIR,

York, Oct. 4, 1645.

Your humble Servants,

FRANCIS PIEREPOINT, JAMES BELLINGHAM,
WILLIAM LISTER, JO. WASTELL.
WILLIAM ALLANSON,

The other *Letter* was from the Commiſſioners of Aſſeſſment in the ſeveral Ridings of *Yorkſhire*.

SIR,

And another from the Commiſſioners of Aſſeſſment in that County.

IT hath often been repreſented from this County, that the intolerable Burdens of Armies, Engliſh *and* Scots, *have reduced great Numbers of Families to the Extremities of Poverty; for the Redreſs whereof earneſt Requeſt hath been made from the Commiſſioners, in behalf of the Inhabitants of the Country; who, having lately received ſome Relaxation of their Sufferings, by the Removal of the* Scots *Army* Southwards, *and the reducing ſundry of the Enemy's Garriſons, were ſettling themſelves to ſome Induſtry to ſupport themſelves withall; wherein they were*

were not a little encouraged by the Ordinance *of Parliament, appointing the Charge of the* Scots *Army to be indifferently ſupported by a general Aſſeſſment laid upon the Kingdom, whereof they were only to bear a proportionable Share: But now, as ſoon as their Harveſt is reap'd, and Proviſions made by every Family for their proper Subſiſtance for the Year following, the* Scots *Army is unexpectedly return'd into theſe Parts again: And albeit we, the Commiſſioners of the ſeveral Ridings, have made known unto them, that we neither have Authority to impoſe any ſuch Burden upon the Country, and, if we had ſuch Power, yet that we know the Country unable to bear them, without the univerſal Ruin of the Inhabitants; nevertheleſs the Commanders of the ſaid Army have, of themſelves, taken up Quarters in the* North-Riding, *and ſpread their Charge, and ſend out their Warrants in other Parts of the County, requiring from the People ſuch vaſt Sums of Money and Proportion of Proviſions, as have not been heard of in other Parts of this Kingdom; which nevertheleſs they force the People to bring in to them.* An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

Theſe Impoſitions, thus laid by them upon the Country, as we underſtand by daily Complaints brought to us from ſeveral Places, are, in moſt Parts of the Country, after the Rate of 144,468 l. per Menſem, *being diſtributed in the ſame Meaſure thro' the whole Country, and in ſome other Parts not ſo much; but in no Place, that we have yet heard of, leſs than after the Rate of* 45,000 l. per Menſem; *and all this taken under Pretence of Order from their Superior Officers, beſides the infinite Oppreſſions and Extortions of the Soldiers, who take away the Subjects Horſes, Goods, and Money, without any public Order, which we conceive may equal the Proportion of their certain Aſſeſſments.*

Theſe inſupportable Burdens muſt of Neceſſity produce an univerſal Poverty and Deſolation of the Country, and ſo prepare the Diſpoſitions of the People to deſperate Aſſociations and Reſolutions, to riſe

An. 21. Car. 1. 1645. October.

riſe in oppoſition; which, how deſtructive it may prove to the preſent Union of the two Nations, we leave to your Conſideration. And we may not omit herewith to repreſent unto you, as a Matter conducing to the ſame End, that the Ways to raiſe Money in this County, for the Pay of our own Army, being wholly obſtructed by thoſe Levies of the Scots, *that take up the whole Subſtance of the Country, it will be impoſſible to reſtrain our own Soldiers, who were mutinous before; but that now their Diſtempers will be much increaſed, and being united to an oppreſs'd People, may give a more ſpeedy Vent to the Heart-burnings and Diſcontents contracted by theſe Sufferings, which viſibly tend to the utter Confuſion of this Country.*

Sir, whatſoever our ſucceeding Miſeries may be, yet we conceive we have now fully diſcharged our Duties in making this Remonſtrance of our Sufferings to that Honourable Houſe, which is the only Place, under Heaven, from whence we can hope for Relief; and our Requeſt is, in order to the Prevention of theſe imminent Dangers, that the Scots *Army may be immediately removed from theſe Parts, and ſome Courſe taken for Reparation of the Country's Sufferings by the other Parts of the Kingdom liable to the Burden of that Army; which we humbly deſire may be immediately preſented by you to the Houſe from*

Your moſt affectionate

York, Oct. 3, 1645. humble Servants,

J. AISLABIE.
R. ROBINSON.
W. ALLANSON.
JA^{s}. CHALLONER.
JOHN MILLINGTON.
RO. WYMORE.
JO. FARRER.
THO^{s}. CHALLONER.
JOHN CLAYTON.
MATTH. BOYNTON.
RICHARD DARLEY.
ROBERT BARWIS.
ROBERT LEGARD.
JOHN WASTELL.
THO^{s}. STOCKDALE
THO^{s}. DICKINSON.
THO^{s}. ST. NICHOLAS.
W^{m}. ARMITAGE.
JO. BRIGHT.
CHAR. RIDLEY.

The

The Lord *Roberts* farther reported, That Mr. *Tate*, one of the Managers at the Conference, ſaid, That at the ſame Time the foregoing *Letters* were read in the Houſe of Commons, they had alſo received from their Lordſhips two *Papers*, which had been delivered in by the *Scots* Commiſſioners, one dated the 29th of *September* laſt, and the other the 9th Inſtant, upon all which they had paſſed theſe *Votes:* An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

1. 'That this Houſe doth declare, That as they are bound by the *Covenant* and *Treaties* to maintain the Union and good Correſpondence between the two Kingdoms, ſo it is their Reſolution to employ and continue their utmoſt Endeavours to maintain the ſame accordingly. Votes of the Houſe of Commons in Conſequence thereof.

2. 'That the *Scots* Army's not engaging againſt the Enemy, according to the Deſires of both Houſes of Parliament, and their Continuance in the *Northern* Parts, contrary to thoſe Deſires, is not only unſerviceable, but prejudicial to thoſe Ends for which their Aſſiſtance was deſired, and deſtructive to thoſe Parts of the Kingdom.

3. 'That their laying of Taxes, and raiſing of Money upon the Subjects of this Kingdom, and plundering their Houſes and Goods, is againſt the *Treaty*, and againſt the Liberty of the Subject, which both Kingdoms are bound to preſerve; and doth diſable the Kingdom from paying the monthly Aſſeſſments for the Maintenance of that Army and the Forces of the *Northern* Aſſociation.

4. 'That it be declared to the Inhabitants of the *Northern* Aſſociation, That they are not bound to pay any ſuch Monies as are or ſhall be taxed upon them, without the Power or Authority of both Houſes of Parliament, by the *Scots* Officers, or any other Perſon.

5. 'That whatſoever Goods, Monies, Horſes, or Proviſions have been, or ſhall be, taken from any the Inhabitants of the *Northern* Aſſociation, or of any other Parts of this Kingdom, without the

An. 21. Car. 1. 1645. October.

rise in opposition; which, how destructive it may prove to the present Union of the two Nations, we leave to your Consideration. And we may not omit herewith to represent unto you, as a Matter conducing to the same End, that the Ways to raise Money in this County, for the Pay of our own Army, being wholly obstructed by those Levies of the Scots, *that take up the whole Substance of the Country, it will be impossible to restrain our own Soldiers, who were mutinous before; but that now their Distempers will be much increased, and being united to an oppress'd People, may give a more speedy Vent to the Heart-burnings and Discontents contracted by these Sufferings, which visibly tend to the utter Confusion of this Country.*

Sir, whatsoever our succeeding Miseries may be, yet we conceive we have now fully discharged our Duties in making this Remonstrance of our Sufferings to that Honourable House, which is the only Place, under Heaven, from whence we can hope for Relief; and our Request is, in order to the Prevention of these imminent Dangers, that the Scots *Army may be immediately removed from these Parts, and some Course taken for Reparation of the Country's Sufferings by the other Parts of the Kingdom liable to the Burden of that Army; which we humbly desire may be immediately presented by you to the House from*

Your most affectionate

York, Oct. 3, 1645. humble Servants,

J. AISLABIE.
R. ROBINSON.
W. ALLANSON.
JA^{s}. CHALLONER.
JOHN MILLINGTON.
RO. WYMORE.
JO. FARRER.
THO^{s}. CHALLONER.
JOHN CLAYTON.
MATTH. BOYNTON.
RICHARD DARLEY.
ROBERT BARWIS.
ROBERT LEGARD.
JOHN WASTELL.
THO^{s}. STOCKDALE
THO^{s}. DICKINSON.
THO^{s}. ST. NICHOLAS.
W^{m}. ARMITAGE.
JO. BRIGHT.
CHAR. RIDLEY.

The

The Lord *Roberts* farther reported, That Mr. *Tate*, one of the Managers at the Conference, ſaid, That at the ſame Time the foregoing *Letters* were read in the Houſe of Commons, they had alſo received from their Lordſhips two *Papers*, which had been delivered in by the *Scots* Commiſſioners, one dated the 29th of *September* laſt, and the other the 9th Inſtant, upon all which they had paſſed theſe *Votes:* An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

Votes of the Houſe of Commons in Conſequence thereof.

1. 'That this Houſe doth declare, That as they are bound by the *Covenant* and *Treaties* to maintain the Union and good Correſpondence between the two Kingdoms, ſo it is their Reſolution to employ and continue their utmoſt Endeavours to maintain the ſame accordingly.

2. 'That the *Scots* Army's not engaging againſt the Enemy, according to the Deſires of both Houſes of Parliament, and their Continuance in the *Northern* Parts, contrary to thoſe Deſires, is not only unſerviceable, but prejudicial to thoſe Ends for which their Aſſiſtance was deſired, and deſtructive to thoſe Parts of the Kingdom.

3. 'That their laying of Taxes, and raiſing of Money upon the Subjects of this Kingdom, and plundering their Houſes and Goods, is againſt the *Treaty*, and againſt the Liberty of the Subject, which both Kingdoms are bound to preſerve; and doth diſable the Kingdom from paying the monthly Aſſeſſments for the Maintenance of that Army and the Forces of the *Northern* Aſſociation.

4. 'That it be declared to the Inhabitants of the *Northern* Aſſociation, That they are not bound to pay any ſuch Monies as are or ſhall be taxed upon them, without the Power or Authority of both Houſes of Parliament, by the *Scots* Officers, or any other Perſon.

5. 'That whatſoever Goods, Monies, Horſes, or Proviſions have been, or ſhall be, taken from any the Inhabitants of the *Northern* Aſſociation, or of any other Parts of this Kingdom, without the

An. 21. Car. 1. 1645. October.

Power and Authority of both Houſes of Parliament, by any of the *Scots* Army, ſhall be repaid unto them out of the Monies deſigned for the Maintenance of that Army.

6. 'That ſuch Commiſſions ſhall be iſſued under the Great Seal, into every County of this Kingdom where they ſhall be deſired, for the certifying what Money, Billet, Horſes, Cattle, Goods or Proviſions, have been levied or taken by any of the *Scots* Army; with like Powers and Authorities as are contained in the Commiſſions already iſſued, in that Behalf, into divers of the *Northern* Counties.

7. 'That whatſoever Money, Horſes, Goods, or Proviſions have been, or ſhall be, levied or taken by the *Scots* Army, upon the Inhabitants or Subjects of the Kingdom, ſhall be accounted as ſo much of the Pay of the *Scots* Army; and that this Kingdom is diſengaged from the Payment of ſo much as the ſame, upon Proof, ſhall amount unto.

8. 'That in caſe the Preſſures of the *Scots* Army upon the Subjects of this Kingdom be continued, and unleſs Satisfaction ſhall be given touching thoſe Preſſures, it cannot be expected that this Kingdom ſhall make Payment of 31,000 *l. per* Month to the ſaid Army.

9. 'That it be deſired that Satisfaction ſhould be given to this Kingdom, that ſuch Forces of the *Scots* Nation as have been put into the ſeveral Garriſons of *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*, the City of *Carliſle*, and Town of *Hartlepoole*, the Caſtles of *Tinmouth*, *Warkworth*, *Thirlewall*, and *Stockton*, without the Conſent of both Houſes of Parliament, may be forthwith removed; to the end they may be diſpoſed of in ſuch Manner as ſhall be thought fit by both Houſes of the Parliament of *England*.

10. 'That the *Letters* from the Committees of *York*, of the third and fourth of this Inſtant *October*, with the *Votes* thereupon, be communicated to the Lords at a Conference.

11. 'That the *Votes* formerly paſſed the Houſe, for removing the Obſtructions that happen in bring-

bringing in the Aſſeſſments for the *Scots* Army, and for the providing of 30,000 *l.* for that Army upon their coming to *Newark*, be communicated to the Lords at this Conference. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

12. 'That the Houſe do ſit in a Grand Committee every *Tueſday* and *Thurſday*, immediately after Prayers, to take into Conſideration the Matter of *Propoſitions* for a ſafe and well-grounded *Peace*; and that this Committee do begin firſt to ſit To-morrow after Prayers.

13. 'That *Wedneſday* next, between the Hours of Ten and Twelve, be appointed for the reading of the *Ordinance*, the third Time, concerning Church-Government; and that the Members be enjoined all to attend.'

The Lord *Roberts* added, That, at the ſaid Conference, Mr. *Long* reported from the City, That they would endeavour, and were in good Hopes to effect, the providing of 30,000 *l.* for the *Scots* Army, in caſe they ſhould be before *Newark* by the firſt of *November*, otherwiſe not; and he further read theſe *Votes* following, made by the Commons:

1. 'That the *Scots* Anſwer, touching the marching their Army to beſiege *Newark*, is not ſatisfactory.

2. 'That the *Scots* Commiſſioners be deſired to give a poſitive and ſpeedy Anſwer, touching their Army's marching to beſiege *Newark*.

3. 'That ſome Gentlemen be ſent into the City of *London* to borrow 30,000 *l.* towards paying off the *Scots* Army; and that the Aſſeſſments, due and payable out of the ſeveral Counties for that Army, ſhall be the Security for Payment of the ſaid Money, together with Intereſt for the Forbearance thereof.

4. 'That *Thurſday* next be aſſigned for the Committee at *Goldſmiths-Hall*, to report to this Committee the Obſtructions concerning the not coming in of the Aſſeſſments for the Payment of the *Scots* Army.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

5. 'That 200 Barrels of Powder, with Bullets proportionable, and a double Proportion of Match, be forthwith provided and furniſhed for the *Scots* Army, in caſe they ſhall be before *Newark* by the firſt of *November*.'

At this Conference, alſo, Mr. *Long* declared, That upon the Report of the Committee, which the Houſe of Commons ſent to *Goldſmiths-Hall* to know the Obſtructions of the coming in of the Aſſeſſments for the *Scots* Army, that Houſe had alſo made theſe further *Reſolutions*:

1. 'That the Committee at *Goldſmiths-Hall* do forthwith put in Execution all ſuch Powers and Authorities as are given unto them, for the effectual bringing in of the Aſſeſſments for Payment of the *Scots* Army; and that if any Committee, or Member thereof, or other Officer employed by them, do obſtruct the ſpeedy bringing in of the ſaid Monies, that they do ſend for them, and require an Account of them, according to the Power given them: And that if they ſhall be informed of any Member of this Houſe, that is the Cauſe of either diverting or obſtructing the coming in of the ſaid Aſſeſſments, that they do certify the Name and Names of ſuch Member or Members to the Houſe, to be proceeded with as the Houſe ſhall think fit.

2. 'That whereas the Power given to that Committee is of Force only as to the Aſſeſſments, for the firſt four Months, for the *Scots* Army, it is now ordered, That the ſame Powers, in every Clauſe and Article thereof, ſhall be of Force, and applied to the effectual and ſpeedy bringing in of the laſt four Months Aſſeſſments; and alſo for the bringing in the Arrears upon the *Ordinance* for the Loan of 200,000 *l.* for the *Scots* Advance into this Kingdom.'

By the ſame Report from the Committee at *Goldſmiths-Hall*, it appear'd that 1000 Breaſts, Backs, and Pots, 1000 Pair of Piſtols with Holſters, 7000 Muſquets, 7000 Bandileers, 300 Barrels of

of Powder, 10 Tons of Match, and 10 Tons of Bullet were ſent by that Committee to the *Scots* Army, when they marched from *Newark Southward*. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

At this Conference Mr. *Long* alſo read another *Vote*, viz.

'That theſe *Letters* from the *North*, and theſe *Votes* thereupon, be communicated to the Lords at a Conference; and their Lordſhips to be deſired, in caſe they ſhall aſſent unto them, that a Committee of both Houſes may be appointed to digeſt them into Form, to be an *Anſwer* to the *Papers* from the *Scots* Commiſſioners.'

Next Mr. *Blackiſtone*, ſaid, 'That there were ſome *Letters* that came this Morning, which he was commanded to impart to their Lordſhips at this Conference, as follows:

For our Honourable Friend WILLIAM LENTHALL, Eſq; Speaker of the Houſe of Commons in Parliament.

Mr. Speaker,

Another Letter, from the Commiſſioners of Aſſeſſment in Yorkſhire, to the Speaker,

THIS is the third Addreſs which we have made to you, being occaſioned by further and new Complaints ſince our laſt, concerning the deplorable, and now almoſt ruined, Eſtate of this County, by reaſon of the Scots *Army quartered upon us.*

We are moſt unwilling to be troubleſome unto you, where we can poſſibly avoid it; and therefore we pray you to peruſe this incloſed Copy of our Letter *to General* Leven, *which not only will ſatisfy you in the Particulars of our Grievances, but that we omit no lawful Ways we can think on for our own Preſervation. The Copy of his* Anſwer *to us is alſo herewith ſent you, of whom we muſt needs give this honourable Teſtimony, That, if the inferior Officers of his Army had been as careful to maintain the good Correſpondency between theſe Kingdoms as his Excellency hath been, we verily believe that we ſhould not have had any Occaſion of making theſe Complaints; but we perſuade ourſelves that his Commands are not ob-*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October. *whole* North-Riding *is now not only taken up in Quarters, but alſo exceedingly aſſeſſed in Money, by the* Scots; *ſo that we cannot raiſe ſufficient for the growing Pay of the Foot. The Horſe do again begin to make high and peremptory Demands of their Fortnight's Pay in Arrear; which, if not ſpeedily paid, will occaſion as high, if not an higher, Mutiny than the former. We hear from* London, *that the* 10,000 l. *is already taken up by the Horſe Officers, and for Diſcharge of other Debts and Engagements; ſo that there is no other Way left for keeping our Horſe together upon Service, than a preſent Order to be given by the Parliament for advancing that Sum, which will amount unto* 3000 l. *or thereabouts. We earneſtly intreat you to acquaint the Houſe therewith, on whoſe Favour we rely, hoping a ſpeedy Courſe will be directed by them for making Supply herein, otherwiſe we cannot be able long to do them Service in theſe Parts. We remain,*

SIR,

York, Oct. 4. 1645.

Your humble Servants,

FRANCIS PIERREPOINT, JAMES BELLINGHAM,
WILLIAM LISTER, JO. WASTELL.
WILLIAM ALLANSON,

The other *Letter* was from the Commiſſioners of Aſſeſſment in the ſeveral Ridings of *Yorkſhire*.

SIR,

And another from the Commiſſioners of Aſſeſſment in that County.

IT hath often been repreſented from this County, that the intolerable Burdens of Armies, Engliſh *and* Scots, *have reduced great Numbers of Families to the Extremities of Poverty; for the Redreſs whereof earneſt Requeſt hath been made from the Commiſſioners, in behalf of the Inhabitants of the Country; who, having lately received ſome Relaxation of their Sufferings, by the Removal of the* Scots *Army* Southwards, *and the reducing ſundry of the Enemy's Garriſons, were ſettling themſelves to ſome Induſtry to ſupport themſelves withall; wherein they were*

ly repreſented to your Excellency as they are to ourſelves, we ſhould not need to make this Addreſs unto you; for as we have been confident of your real Affection, both to this great Cauſe now in Hand, as alſo to our Nation; ſo where the one or the other may unjuſtly ſuffer, thro' the Silence of ſuch as, being overawed by the Power of your inferior Officers, dare not make their Sufferings known unto your Excellency, we cannot, in diſcharge of the Duty which we owe unto the Parliament of England, *which hath intruſted us with the Care of this County; nor the* National Covenant, *which we have made with Almighty God, whereby we have ſworn, with all Faithfulneſs, to endeavour the Diſcovery of all ſuch as have been, or ſhall be, Incendiaries or ill Inſtruments in dividing theſe Kingdoms one from another; unleſs we do in ſome Meaſure repreſent unto your Excellency the Diſcontents of our People; that, by the Amendment thereof, this County, committed to our Charge, may be preſerved from Ruin, and our* National Covenant *maintained inviolable.*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

The Complaints of the People are theſe:

That your Army doth not only take free Quarter, contrary to your Excellency's Order, as we are informed, but lay upon the County what Aſſeſſments they pleaſe; inſomuch that ſome ſmall Villages, which by the Aſſeſſments of Parliament are to pay but 5 l. 4 s. *the Month, are required by your Officers to pay* 33 s. 4 d. *a Day.*

That ſome Towns have whole Regiments quartered upon them, and 7 l. *a Day beſides exacted for Aſſeſſments.*

That whereas, by the Ordinance *of Parliament, the County of* York *is to pay but* 7000 l. *a Month for Aſſeſſment, if this whole County were aſſeſſed proportionably, as ſome one Weapontake is by your Officers, it would amount unto* 144,468 l. *a Month.*

That the Officers of your Army take up free Quarters and Billet-Money to the Proportion of three Times the Number of your Army; having ſpread themſelves from Whitby *in the* Eaſt, *beyond* Rich-

mond

An. 21. Car. 1. 1645. October. *rise in opposition; which, how destructive it may prove to the present Union of the two Nations, we leave to your Consideration. And we may not omit herewith to represent unto you, as a Matter conducing to the same End, that the Ways to raise Money in this County, for the Pay of our own Army, being wholly obstructed by those Levies of the* Scots, *that take up the whole Substance of the Country, it will be impossible to restrain our own Soldiers, who were mutinous before; but that now their Distempers will be much increased, and being united to an oppress'd People, may give a more speedy Vent to the Heart-burnings and Discontents contracted by these Sufferings, which visibly tend to the utter Confusion of this Country.*

Sir, whatsoever our succeeding Miseries may be, yet we conceive we have now fully discharged our Duties in making this Remonstrance of our Sufferings to that Honourable House, which is the only Place, under Heaven, from whence we can hope for Relief; and our Request is, in order to the Prevention of these imminent Dangers, that the Scots *Army may be immediately removed from these Parts, and some Course taken for Reparation of the Country's Sufferings by the other Parts of the Kingdom liable to the Burden of that Army; which we humbly desire may be immediately presented by you to the House from*

Your most affectionate

York, Oct. 3, 1645. humble Servants,

J. AISLABIE.
R. ROBINSON.
W. ALLANSON.
JA^{s}. CHALLONER.
JOHN MILLINGTON.
RO. WYMORE.
JO. FARRER.
THO^{s}. CHALLONER.
JOHN CLAYTON.
MATTH. BOYNTON.
RICHARD DARLEY.
ROBERT BARWIS.
ROBERT LEGARD.
JOHN WASTELL.
THO^{s}. STOCKDALE
THO^{s}. DICKINSON.
THO^{s}. ST. NICHOLAS.
W^{m}. ARMITAGE.
JO. BRIGHT.
CHAR. RIDLEY.

The

ly repreſented to your Excellency as they are to ourſelves, we ſhould not need to make this Addreſs unto you; for as we have been confident of your real Affection, both to this great Cauſe now in Hand, as alſo to our Nation; ſo where the one or the other may unjuſtly ſuffer, thro' the Silence of ſuch as, being over-awed by the Power of your inferior Officers, dare not make their Sufferings known unto your Excellency, we cannot, in diſcharge of the Duty which we owe unto the Parliament of England, *which hath intruſted us with the Care of this County; nor the* National Covenant, *which we have made with Almighty God, whereby we have ſworn, with all Faithfulneſs, to endeavour the Diſcovery of all ſuch as have been, or ſhall be, Incendiaries or ill Inſtruments in dividing theſe Kingdoms one from another; unleſs we do in ſome Meaſure repreſent unto your Excellency the Diſcontents of our People; that, by the Amendment thereof, this County, committed to our Charge, may be preſerved from Ruin, and our* National Covenant *maintained inviolable.*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

The Complaints of the People are theſe:

That your Army doth not only take free Quarter, contrary to your Excellency's Order, as we are informed, but lay upon the County what Aſſeſſments they pleaſe; inſomuch that ſome ſmall Villages, which by the Aſſeſſments of Parliament are to pay but 5 l. 4 s. *the Month, are required by your Officers to pay* 33 s. 4 d. *a Day.*

That ſome Towns have whole Regiments quartered upon them, and 7 l. *a Day beſides exacted for Aſſeſſments.*

That whereas, by the Ordinance *of Parliament, the County of* York *is to pay but* 7000 l. *a Month for Aſſeſſment, if this whole County were aſſeſſed proportionably, as ſome one Weapontake is by your Officers, it would amount unto* 144,468 l. *a Month.*

That the Officers of your Army take up free Quarters and Billet-Money to the Proportion of three Times the Number of your Army; having ſpread themſelves from Whitby *in the* Eaſt, *beyond* Richmond

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October. mond *in the* West, *and from* Teaſe Northward *almoſt to the City of* York.

That the private Soldier is not content with ſuch honeſt Fare as the Countryman feeds himſelf, his Wife and Children, withall.

That having fed their Horſes with Hay and Oats, they make Havock of the reſt.

That they permit not the Sequeſtrators to do their Duty, nor the Weapontake Courts or Courts Leet to be kept, whereby the Civil Power is overthrown.

That your Army, quartering where it can, gives this County no Aſſiſtance againſt the Enemy; and depriving it, by Anticipation, of the Means whereby to maintain its own Army in aſſiſting of itſelf, thereby leaves it open to certain Ruin and Deſtruction.

They take away the Country People's Horſes and their Cattle at their Pleaſure, and impriſon them for refuſing to pay Aſſeſſments.

They will not permit our Soldiers to enjoy their Quarters allotted them by their Officers.

And, to make their Actions appear more juſtifiable, they enforce them, by Threatenings and otherwiſe, to give under their Hands (notwithſtanding their hard Uſage) a Certificate unto your Excellency of their good Behaviour.

We affect not to inſiſt upon a particular Man, neither would we have dealt ſo plainly with your Excellency, had we not ſo vehemently deſired the mutual Amity and Correſpondency of both Nations might be continued; and that the Sore being opened and throughly ſearched, the Wound thereby might the better be cured.

We pray your Excellency, upon the like Occaſions, to be plain and free with us; and that you will ſeriouſly conſider and examine the Premiſes; that you will pleaſe to countenance our People in their juſt Complaints, and to give them timely Redreſs, whereby they be not compelled to forſake their Habitations, or forced to undue Courſes through Deſpair: And theſe Requeſts we move with great Confidence of obtaining,

taining, as proceeding from thoſe who, upon all good Occaſions, deſire to approve themſelves An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

The humble Servants

York, Oct. 4, 1645.

of your Excellency,

RICHARD DARLEY.	THO'. BOURCHIER.
AR. INGRAM.	JOHN SAVILLE.
RO. BARWIS.	DARCY WENTWORTH.
W. ARMITAGE.	THO' STOCKDALE.
JO. BRIGHT.	JA. CHALLONER.
JO. FARRER.	CHR. LEGARD.
JO. WASTELL.	THO'. CHALLONER.
CHR. PEIRSE.	

The Earl of LEVEN's *Anſwer.*

Gentlemen,

I Received a Letter *of yours, dated at* York *the fourth of* October, *and in it an Account of the Country People's Grievances againſt our Army. I have not been many Days from them, and am exceeding ſorry to hear that ſo ſhort a Time hath bred ſo great a Change in their Behaviour. My Care hath ever been, and ſhall be, to preſerve them in Order, and the Country from Oppreſſion; and as I have ever been ready to hear the juſt Complaints of the Meaneſt, and to give them Satisfaction and Reparation, ſo I ſhall make it my Requeſt to you, that all Complaints of theſe Kinds may be ready at my Return unto the Army, which for that very Cauſe I ſhall haſten, and you ſhall ſee Redreſs of them to the full; which is all for the preſent can be ſaid to you at this Diſtance, by* His Lordſhip's Anſwer.

Your very affectionate Friend,

LEVEN.

The Lords put off the Conſideration of all theſe *Letters* and *Reſolutions* of the Commons for two Days, and ordered all their Members to be ſummoned againſt that Time. Accordingly

Oct.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October. *whole* North-Riding *is now not only taken up in Quarters, but alſo exceedingly aſſeſſed in Money, by the* Scots; *ſo that we cannot raiſe ſufficient for the growing Pay of the Foot. The Horſe do again begin to make high and peremptory Demands of their Fortnight's Pay in Arrear; which, if not ſpeedily paid, will occaſion as high, if not an higher, Mutiny than the former. We hear from* London, *that the* 10,000l. *is already taken up by the Horſe Officers, and for Diſcharge of other Debts and Engagements; ſo that there is no other Way left for keeping our Horſe together upon Service, than a preſent Order to be given by the Parliament for advancing that Sum, which will amount unto* 3000l. *or thereabouts. We earneſtly intreat you to acquaint the Houſe therewith, on whoſe Favour we rely, hoping a ſpeedy Courſe will be directed by them for making Supply hereof, otherwiſe we cannot be able long to do them Service in theſe Parts. We remain,*

SIR,

York, Oct. 4, 1645.

Your humble Servants,

FRANCIS PIEREPOINT, JAMES BELLINGHAM,
WILLIAM LISTER, JO. WASTELL.
WILLIAM ALLANSON,

The other *Letter* was from the Commiſſioners of Aſſeſſment in the ſeveral Ridings of *Yorkſhire*.

SIR,

And another from the Commiſſioners of Aſſeſſment in that County.

IT hath often been repreſented from this County, that the intolerable Burdens of Armies, Engliſh *and* Scots, *have reduced great Numbers of Families to the Extremities of Poverty; for the Redreſs whereof earneſt Requeſt hath been made from the Commiſſioners, in behalf of the Inhabitants of the Country; who, having lately received ſome Relaxation of their Sufferings, by the Removal of the* Scots *Army* Southwards, *and the reducing ſundry of the Enemy's Garriſons, were ſettling themſelves to ſome Induſtry to ſupport themſelves withall; wherein they*

were

were not a little encouraged by the Ordinance *of Parliament, appointing the Charge of the* Scots *Army to be indifferently ſupported by a general Aſſeſſment laid upon the Kingdom, whereof they were only to bear a proportionable Share: But now, as ſoon as their Harveſt is reap'd, and Proviſions made by every Family for their proper Subſiſtance for the Year following, the* Scots *Army is unexpectedly return'd into theſe Parts again; And albeit we, the Commiſſioners of the ſeveral Ridings, have made known unto them, that we neither have Authority to impoſe any ſuch Burden upon the Country, and, if we had ſuch Power, yet that we know the Country unable to bear them, without the univerſal Ruin of the Inhabitants; nevertheleſs the Commanders of the ſaid Army have, of themſelves, taken up Quarters in the* North-Riding, *and ſpread their Charge, and ſend out their Warrants in other Parts of the County, requiring from the People ſuch vaſt Sums of Money and Proportion of Proviſions, as have not been heard of in other Parts of this Kingdom; which nevertheleſs they force the People to bring in to them.* An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

Theſe Impoſitions, thus laid by them upon the Country, as we underſtand by daily Complaints brought to us from ſeveral Places, are, in moſt Parts of the Country, after the Rate of 144,468 l. per Menſem, *being diſtributed in the ſame Meaſure thro' the whole Country, and in ſome other Parts not ſo much; but in no Place, that we have yet heard of, leſs than after the Rate of* 45,000 l. per Menſem; *and all this taken under Pretence of Order from their Superior Officers, beſides the infinite Oppreſſions and Extortions of the Soldiers, who take away the Subjects Horſes, Goods, and Money, without any public Order, which we conceive may equal the Proportion of their certain Aſſeſſments.*

Theſe inſupportable Burdens muſt of Neceſſity produce an univerſal Poverty and Deſolation of the Country, and ſo prepare the Diſpoſitions of the People to deſperate Aſſociations and Reſolutions, to riſe

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

rise in opposition; which, how destructive it may prove to the present Union of the two Nations, we leave to your Consideration. And we may not omit herewith to represent unto you, as a Matter conducing to the same End, that the Ways to raise Money in this County, for the Pay of our own Army, being wholly obstructed by those Levies of the Scots, *that take up the whole Substance of the Country, it will be impossible to restrain our own Soldiers, who were mutinous before; but that now their Distempers will be much increased, and being united to an oppress'd People, may give a more speedy Vent to the Heart-burnings and Discontents contracted by these Sufferings, which visibly tend to the utter Confusion of this Country.*

Sir, whatsoever our succeeding Miseries may be, yet we conceive we have now fully discharged our Duties in making this Remonstrance of our Sufferings to that Honourable House, which is the only Place, under Heaven, from whence we can hope for Relief; and our Request is, in order to the Prevention of these imminent Dangers, that the Scots *Army may be immediately removed from these Parts, and some Course taken for Reparation of the Country's Sufferings by the other Parts of the Kingdom liable to the Burden of that Army; which we humbly desire may be immediately presented by you to the House from*

Your most affectionate

York, Oct. 3, 1645. humble Servants,

J. AISLABIE.
R. ROBINSON.
W. ALLANSON.
JA^{s}. CHALLONER.
JOHN MILLINGTON.
RO. WYMORE.
JO. FARRER.
THO^{s}. CHALLONER.
JOHN CLAYTON.
MATTH. BOYNTON.
RICHARD DARLEY.
ROBERT BARWIS.
ROBERT LEGARD.
JOHN WASTELL.
THO^{s}. STOCKDALE
THO^{s}. DICKINSON.
THO^{s}. ST. NICHOLAS.
W^{m}. ARMITAGE.
JO. BRIGHT.
CHAR. RIDLEY.

The

The Lord *Roberts* farther reported, That Mr. *Tate*, one of the Managers at the Conference, ſaid, That at the ſame Time the foregoing *Letters* were read in the Houſe of Commons, they had alſo received from their Lordſhips two *Papers*, which had been delivered in by the *Scots* Commiſſioners, one dated the 29th of *September* laſt, and the other the 9th Inſtant, upon all which they had paſſed theſe *Votes:* An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

Votes of the Houſe of Commons in Conſequence thereof.

1. 'That this Houſe doth declare, That as they are bound by the *Covenant* and *Treaties* to maintain the Union and good Correſpondence between the two Kingdoms, ſo it is their Reſolution to employ and continue their utmoſt Endeavours to maintain the ſame accordingly.

2. 'That the *Scots* Army's not engaging againſt the Enemy, according to the Deſires of both Houſes of Parliament, and their Continuance in the *Northern* Parts, contrary to thoſe Deſires, is not only unſerviceable, but prejudicial to thoſe Ends for which their Aſſiſtance was deſired, and deſtructive to thoſe Parts of the Kingdom.

3. 'That their laying of Taxes, and raiſing of Money upon the Subjects of this Kingdom, and plundering their Houſes and Goods, is againſt the *Treaty*, and againſt the Liberty of the Subject, which both Kingdoms are bound to preſerve; and doth diſable the Kingdom from paying the monthly Aſſeſſments for the Maintenance of that Army and the Forces of the *Northern* Aſſociation.

4. 'That it be declared to the Inhabitants of the *Northern* Aſſociation, That they are not bound to pay any ſuch Monies as are or ſhall be taxed upon them, without the Power or Authority of both Houſes of Parliament, by the *Scots* Officers, or any other Perſon.

5. 'That whatſoever Goods, Monies, Horſes, or Proviſions have been, or ſhall be, taken from any the Inhabitants of the *Northern* Aſſociation, or of any other Parts of this Kingdom, without the

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October. *the Trumpet with a Servant of his own hither to the General; who hearing what it was, would not open it till he ſent for the Marquis of* Argyle, *the Earls of* Lauderdale *and* Lanerk. *They immediately brought it to the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of* England, *and all of us reſolved to ſend it to your Lordſhips, to be by you communicated to both Houſes of Parliament. The General proteſts he never ſaw any other* Letter, *which this ſeems to import, nor any from the Enemy, except that which he ſent to* London *from* Ledbury; *and hath returned this* Anſwer, *which you will receive here incloſed from,*

My Lords,

Your Lordſhips

Berwick, Oct. 9. 1645. Affectionate Friends and Servants,

ARGYLE,	W. ARMYNE,
LAUDERDALE,	H. VANE,
LANERK,	RO. GOODWYN,
P. WHARTON,	THO. HATCHER.

An INFORMATION *ſent from* Nottingham.

GEorge *Higgins* of *Eakin* informeth from Mr. *Hawden* of *Tuxford*, in the County of *Nottingham*, Miniſter, and by his Order and Direction, 'That a Trumpet belonging to Col. *Eyre* of *Newark*, paſſing thro' *Tuxford*, on *Sunday* the 5th of this Inſtant *October*, did, in the Preſence of the ſaid Mr. *Hawden*, ſay and affirm, That he was going with *Letters* from his Majeſty and from Sir *Richard Willis*, Governor of *Newark*, to General *Leven*, with Hopes to bring him back with his Army to *Newark*, for the King, with as much Joy as ever he did come for the Parliament: And Mr. *Hawden* did ſee two *Letters* in the Hand of the Trumpeter. And two *Scots* Gentlemen being at *Tuxford* with Mr. *Hawden* the ſame Day, he did affirm to them, That the King

and

'and General *Leven* had been long in Treaty, and 'he did not doubt but it was effected, and that this '*Letter* would bring him back.' An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

Taken at Nottingham *in the Preſence of us,*

October 6, 1645. FRA. THORNHAUGH, CHARLES WHITE.

The Scout's Report that came from *Oxford*, who ſaith, 'That on *Wedneſday* Night, very late, 'came in a Meſſenger from the King, who did re-'port, That all the Forces of the *Scots* who were 'about *Hereford*, are agreed to come to the King; 'and that they are in as much Joy for that as for 'the Coming of the new Governor.'

All the aforeſaid *Papers* were ordered to be communicated preſently to the Houſe of Commons by Meſſage; and accordingly Sir *Edward Leech* and Mr. *Page* were ſent with them.

The ſame Day the Lord *Roberts* reported a Conference with the Commons, wherein two *Letters* from the *North* were exhibited, and ſeveral *Reſolutions* of that Houſe thereupon.

Theſe *Letters* were addreſſed to their Speaker, *William Lenthall*, Eſq; And firſt that from the Committee of the Houſe of Commons then reſiding at *York*.

SIR,

TO appeaſe a dangerous Mutiny, at the Time when the King, with his Forces, advanced into this County, and ſent out Proclamations *that all from ſixteen to ſixty ſhould come unto him for guarding of his Perſon to this City; and for the encouraging our Horſe, both Officers and private Men, we promiſed them a Month's Pay, which was the leaſt of their Demands. We have with much Labour, and by Engagement of our particular Credits, advanced a Fortnight's Pay unto the Troopers; but it is impoſſible for us to pay the reſt unto them out of theſe Parts, which are ſo impoveriſhed; and the whole*

A Complaint from the Committee at York, againſt the Scots Army,

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

whole North-Riding *is now not only taken up in Quarters, but alſo exceedingly aſſeſſed in Money, by the* Scots; *ſo that we cannot raiſe ſufficient for the growing Pay of the Foot. The Horſe do again begin to make high and peremptory Demands of their Fortnight's Pay in Arrear; which, if not ſpeedily paid, will occaſion as high, if not an higher, Mutiny than the former. We hear from* London, *that the* 10,000l. *is already taken up by the Horſe Officers, and for Diſcharge of other Debts and Engagements; ſo that there is no other Way left for keeping our Horſe together upon Service, than a preſent Order to be given by the Parliament for advancing that Sum, which will amount unto* 3000l. *or thereabouts. We earneſtly intreat you to acquaint the Houſe therewith, on whoſe Favour we rely, hoping a ſpeedy Courſe will be directed by them for making Supply hereof, otherwiſe we cannot be able long to do them Service in theſe Parts. We remain,*

SIR,

York, Oct. 4, 1645.

Your humble Servants,

FRANCIS PIEREPOINT, JAMES BELLINGHAM,
WILLIAM LISTER, JO. WASTELL.
WILLIAM ALLANSON,

The other *Letter* was from the Commiſſioners of Aſſeſſment in the ſeveral Ridings of *Yorkſhire*.

SIR,

And another from the Commiſſioners of Aſſeſſment in that County.

IT hath often been repreſented from this County, that the intolerable Burdens of Armies, Engliſh *and* Scots, *have reduced great Numbers of Families to the Extremities of Poverty; for the Redreſs whereof earneſt Requeſt hath been made from the Commiſſioners, in behalf of the Inhabitants of the Country; who, having lately received ſome Relaxation of their Sufferings, by the Removal of the* Scots *Army* Southwards, *and the reducing ſundry of the Enemy's Garriſons, were ſettling themſelves to ſome Induſtry to ſupport themſelves withall; wherein they were*

were not a little encouraged by the Ordinance *of Parliament, appointing the Charge of the* Scots *Army to be indifferently ſupported by a general Aſſeſſment laid upon the Kingdom, whereof they were only to bear a proportionable Share: But now, as ſoon as their Harveſt is reap'd, and Proviſions made by every Family for their proper Subſiſtance for the Year following, the* Scots *Army is unexpectedly return'd into theſe Parts again: And albeit we, the Commiſſioners of the ſeveral Ridings, have made known unto them, that we neither have Authority to impoſe any ſuch Burden upon the Country, and, if we had ſuch Power, yet that we know the Country unable to bear them, without the univerſal Ruin of the Inhabitants; nevertheleſs the Commanders of the ſaid Army have, of themſelves, taken up Quarters in the* North-Riding, *and ſpread their Charge, and ſend out their Warrants in other Parts of the County, requiring from the People ſuch vaſt Sums of Money and Proportion of Proviſions, as have not been heard of in other Parts of this Kingdom; which nevertheleſs they force the People to bring in to them.* An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

Theſe Impoſitions, thus laid by them upon the Country, as we underſtand by daily Complaints brought to us from ſeveral Places, are, in moſt Parts of the Country, after the Rate of 144,468 l. per Menſem, *being diſtributed in the ſame Meaſure thro' the whole Country, and in ſome other Parts not ſo much; but in no Place, that we have yet heard of, leſs than after the Rate of* 45,000 l. per Menſem; *and all this taken under Pretence of Order from their Superior Officers, beſides the infinite Oppreſſions and Extortions of the Soldiers, who take away the Subjects Horſes, Goods, and Money, without any public Order, which we conceive may equal the Proportion of their certain Aſſeſſments.*

Theſe inſupportable Burdens muſt of Neceſſity produce an univerſal Poverty and Deſolation of the Country, and ſo prepare the Diſpoſitions of the People to deſperate Aſſociations and Reſolutions, to riſe

An. 21. Car. 1. 1645. October.

riſe in oppoſition; which, how deſtructive it may prove to the preſent Union of the two Nations, we leave to your Conſideration. And we may not omit herewith to repreſent unto you, as a Matter conducing to the ſame End, that the Ways to raiſe Money in this County, for the Pay of our own Army, being wholly obſtructed by thoſe Levies of the Scots, *that take up the whole Subſtance of the Country, it will be impoſſible to reſtrain our own Soldiers, who were mutinous before; but that now their Diſtempers will be much increaſed, and being united to an oppreſs'd People, may give a more ſpeedy Vent to the Heart-burnings and Diſcontents contracted by theſe Sufferings, which viſibly tend to the utter Confuſion of this Country.*

Sir, whatſoever our ſucceeding Miſeries may be, yet we conceive we have now fully diſcharged our Duties in making this Remonſtrance of our Sufferings to that Honourable Houſe, which is the only Place, under Heaven, from whence we can hope for Relief; and our Requeſt is, in order to the Prevention of theſe imminent Dangers, that the Scots *Army may be immediately removed from theſe Parts, and ſome Courſe taken for Reparation of the Country's Sufferings by the other Parts of the Kingdom liable to the Burden of that Army; which we humbly deſire may be immediately preſented by you to the Houſe from*

Your moſt affectionate

York, Oct. 3, 1645. humble Servants,

J. AISLABIE.
R. ROBINSON.
W. ALLANSON.
JA^s. CHALLONER.
JOHN MILLINGTON.
RO. WYMORE.
JO. FARRER.
THO^s. CHALLONER.
JOHN CLAYTON.
MATTH. BOYNTON.
RICHARD DARLEY.
ROBERT BARWIS.
ROBERT LEGARD.
JOHN WASTELL.
THO^s. STOCKDALE
THO^s. DICKINSON.
THO^s. ST. NICHOLAS.
W^m. ARMITAGE.
JO. BRIGHT.
CHAR. RIDLEY.

The

The Lord *Roberts* farther reported, That Mr. *Tate*, one of the Managers at the Conference, ſaid, That at the ſame Time the foregoing *Letters* were read in the Houſe of Commons, they had alſo received from their Lordſhips two *Papers*, which had been delivered in by the *Scots* Commiſſioners, one dated the 29th of *September* laſt, and the other the 9th Inſtant, upon all which they had paſſed theſe *Votes:* An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

Votes of the Houſe of Commons in Conſequence thereof.

1. 'That this Houſe doth declare, That as they are bound by the *Covenant* and *Treaties* to maintain the Union and good Correſpondence between the two Kingdoms, ſo it is their Reſolution to employ and continue their utmoſt Endeavours to maintain the ſame accordingly.

2. 'That the *Scots* Army's not engaging againſt the Enemy, according to the Deſires of both Houſes of Parliament, and their Continuance in the *Northern* Parts, contrary to thoſe Deſires, is not only unſerviceable, but prejudicial to thoſe Ends for which their Aſſiſtance was deſired, and deſtructive to thoſe Parts of the Kingdom.

3. 'That their laying of Taxes, and raiſing of Money upon the Subjects of this Kingdom, and plundering their Houſes and Goods, is againſt the *Treaty*, and againſt the Liberty of the Subject, which both Kingdoms are bound to preſerve; and doth diſable the Kingdom from paying the monthly Aſſeſſments for the Maintenance of that Army and the Forces of the *Northern* Aſſociation.

4. 'That it be declared to the Inhabitants of the *Northern* Aſſociation, That they are not bound to pay any ſuch Monies as are or ſhall be taxed upon them, without the Power or Authority of both Houſes of Parliament, by the *Scots* Officers, or any other Perſon.

5. 'That whatſoever Goods, Monies, Horſes, or Proviſions have been, or ſhall be, taken from any the Inhabitants of the *Northern* Aſſociation, or of any other Parts of this Kingdom, without the

An. 21. Car. 1. 1645. October.

riſe in oppoſition; which, how deſtructive it may prove to the preſent Union of the two Nations, we leave to your Conſideration. And we may not omit herewith to repreſent unto you, as a Matter conducing to the ſame End, that the Ways to raiſe Money in this County, for the Pay of our own Army, being wholly obſtructed by thoſe Levies of the Scots, *that take up the whole Subſtance of the Country, it will be impoſſible to reſtrain our own Soldiers, who were mutinous before; but that now their Diſtempers will be much increaſed, and being united to an oppreſs'd People, may give a more ſpeedy Vent to the Heart-burnings and Diſcontents contracted by theſe Sufferings, which viſibly tend to the utter Confuſion of this Country.*

Sir, whatſoever our ſucceeding Miſeries may be, yet we conceive we have now fully diſcharged our Duties in making this Remonſtrance of our Sufferings to that Honourable Houſe, which is the only Place, under Heaven, from whence we can hope for Relief; and our Requeſt is, in order to the Prevention of theſe imminent Dangers, that the Scots *Army may be immediately removed from theſe Parts, and ſome Courſe taken for Reparation of the Country's Sufferings by the other Parts of the Kingdom liable to the Burden of that Army; which we humbly deſire may be immediately preſented by you to the Houſe from*

Your moſt affectionate

York, Oct. 3, 1645. humble Servants,

J. AISLABIE.
R. ROBINSON.
W. ALLANSON.
JA^{s}. CHALLONER.
JOHN MILLINGTON.
RO. WYMORE.
JO. FARRER.
THO^{s}. CHALLONER.
JOHN CLAYTON.
MATTH. BOYNTON.
RICHARD DARLEY.
ROBERT BARWIS.
ROBERT LEGARD.
JOHN WASTELL.
THO^{s}. STOCKDALE
THO^{s}. DICKINSON.
THO^{s}. ST. NICHOLAS.
W^{m}. ARMITAGE.
JO. BRIGHT.
CHAR. RIDLEY.

The

The Lord *Roberts* farther reported, That Mr. *Tate*, one of the Managers at the Conference, ſaid, That at the ſame Time the foregoing *Letters* were read in the Houſe of Commons, they had alſo received from their Lordſhips two *Papers*, which had been delivered in by the *Scots* Commiſſioners, one dated the 29th of *September* laſt, and the other the 9th Inſtant, upon all which they had paſſed theſe *Votes:* An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

1. 'That this Houſe doth declare, That as they are bound by the *Covenant* and *Treaties* to maintain the Union and good Correſpondence between the two Kingdoms, ſo it is their Reſolution to employ and continue their utmoſt Endeavours to maintain the ſame accordingly. Votes of the Houſe of Commons in Conſequence thereof.

2. 'That the *Scots* Army's not engaging againſt the Enemy, according to the Deſires of both Houſes of Parliament, and their Continuance in the *Northern* Parts, contrary to thoſe Deſires, is not only unſerviceable, but prejudicial to thoſe Ends for which their Aſſiſtance was deſired, and deſtructive to thoſe Parts of the Kingdom.

3. 'That their laying of Taxes, and raiſing of Money upon the Subjects of this Kingdom, and plundering their Houſes and Goods, is againſt the *Treaty*, and againſt the Liberty of the Subject, which both Kingdoms are bound to preſerve; and doth diſable the Kingdom from paying the monthly Aſſeſſments for the Maintenance of that Army and the Forces of the *Northern* Aſſociation.

4. 'That it be declared to the Inhabitants of the *Northern* Aſſociation, That they are not bound to pay any ſuch Monies as are or ſhall be taxed upon them, without the Power or Authority of both Houſes of Parliament, by the *Scots* Officers, or any other Perſon.

5. 'That whatſoever Goods, Monies, Horſes, or Proviſions have been, or ſhall be, taken from any the Inhabitants of the *Northern* Aſſociation, or of any other Parts of this Kingdom, without the

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

they craved Quarter for their Lives. We took Sir Gilbert Talbot, *Colonel, the Governor of the Place, and about* 200 *Priſoners more, four Pieces of Ordnance, and thirty Barrels of Powder. The Works were very regular and ſtrong.*

The Army advanced this Day towards the Enemy Weſtward; *and as there is further Occaſion your Lordſhip ſhall not fail of an Account from*

Your Lordſhip's

Tiverton, Oct. 20. 1645.

Humble Servant,

T. FAIRFAX.

For which the Lords return him Thanks.

Hereupon the Lords *ordered*, That a *Letter* be written by their Speaker to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, to give him Thanks, in the Name of that Houſe, for his great Care and Pains in the Conduct of the Army; accordingly a *Letter* was drawn, read, and approved of, and ordered to be ſent as follows:

For the Rt. Hon. Sir THOMAS FAIRFAX, Knt. General of the Forces raiſed by the Parliament.

Noble Sir,

I Am commanded by the Lords, the Peers in Parment, to return you Thanks for the great Care, Courage and Conduct of your Army; nor is there any Thing more acceptable than the good Service, wherewith it hath pleaſed God to ſecond your remarkable Endeavours at Tiverton, *the Continuance of which we ſhall inceſſantly deſire, and implore the Aid of the Almighty to put a Period to theſe unhappy Wars.*

Your very affectionate Friend,

GREY of *Wark*, Speaker of the Houſe of Peers *pro Tempore*.

Oct. 25. A *Letter* came from the Lord *Wharton*, out of *Scotland*, intimating, That, at laſt, the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners had met the *Scots* at *St. Andrews*,

bringing in the Aſſeſſments for the *Scots* Army, and for the providing of 30,000 *l.* for that Army upon their coming to *Newark*, be communicated to the Lords at this Conference. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

12. 'That the Houſe do ſit in a Grand Committee every *Tueſday* and *Thurſday*, immediately after Prayers, to take into Conſideration the Matter of *Propoſitions* for a ſafe and well-grounded *Peace*; and that this Committee do begin firſt to ſit To-morrow after Prayers.

13. 'That *Wedneſday* next, between the Hours of Ten and Twelve, be appointed for the reading of the *Ordinance*, the third Time, concerning Church-Government; and that the Members be enjoined all to attend.'

The Lord *Roberts* added, That, at the ſaid Conference, Mr. *Long* reported from the City, That they would endeavour, and were in good Hopes to effect, the providing of 30,000 *l.* for the *Scots* Army, in caſe they ſhould be before *Newark* by the firſt of *November*, otherwiſe not; and he further read theſe *Votes* following, made by the Commons:

1. 'That the *Scots* Anſwer, touching the marching their Army to beſiege *Newark*, is not ſatisfactory.

2. 'That the *Scots* Commiſſioners be deſired to give a poſitive and ſpeedy Anſwer, touching their Army's marching to beſiege *Newark*.

3. 'That ſome Gentlemen be ſent into the City of *London* to borrow 30,000 *l.* towards paying off the *Scots* Army; and that the Aſſeſſments, due and payable out of the ſeveral Counties for that Army, ſhall be the Security for Payment of the ſaid Money, together with Intereſt for the Forbearance thereof.

4. 'That *Thurſday* next be aſſigned for the Committee at *Goldſmiths-Hall*, to report to this Committee the Obſtructions concerning the not coming in of the Aſſeſſments for the Payment of the *Scots* Army.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

5. 'That 200 Barrels of Powder, with Bullets proportionable, and a double Proportion of Match, be forthwith provided and furniſhed for the *Scots* Army, in caſe they ſhall be before *Newark* by the firſt of *November*.'

At this Conference, alſo, Mr. *Long* declared, That upon the Report of the Committee, which the Houſe of Commons ſent to *Goldſmiths-Hall* to know the Obſtructions of the coming in of the Aſſeſſments for the *Scots* Army, that Houſe had alſo made theſe further *Reſolutions*:

1. 'That the Committee at *Goldſmiths-Hall* do forthwith put in Execution all ſuch Powers and Authorities as are given unto them, for the effectual bringing in of the Aſſeſſments for Payment of the *Scots* Army; and that if any Committee, or Member thereof, or other Officer employed by them, do obſtruct the ſpeedy bringing in of the ſaid Monies, that they do ſend for them, and require an Account of them, according to the Power given them: And that if they ſhall be informed of any Member of this Houſe, that is the Cauſe of either diverting or obſtructing the coming in of the ſaid Aſſeſſments, that they do certify the Name and Names of ſuch Member or Members to the Houſe, to be proceeded with as the Houſe ſhall think fit.

2. 'That whereas the Power given to that Committee is of Force only as to the Aſſeſſments, for the firſt four Months, for the *Scots* Army, it is now ordered, That the ſame Powers, in every Clauſe and Article thereof, ſhall be of Force, and applied to the effectual and ſpeedy bringing in of the laſt four Months Aſſeſſments; and alſo for the bringing in the Arrears upon the *Ordinance* for the Loan of 200,000 *l.* for the *Scots* Advance into this Kingdom.'

By the ſame Report from the Committee at *Goldſmiths-Hall*, it appear'd that 1000 Breaſts, Backs, and Pots, 1000 Pair of Piſtols with Holſters, 7000 Muſquets, 7000 Bandileers, 300 Barrels of

of Powder, 10 Tons of Match, and 10 Tons of Bullet were ſent by that Committee to the *Scots* Army, when they marched from *Newark Southward.* An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

At this Conference Mr. *Long* alſo read another *Vote*, viz.

'That theſe *Letters* from the *North*, and theſe *Votes* thereupon, be communicated to the Lords at a Conference; and their Lordſhips to be deſired, in caſe they ſhall aſſent unto them, that a Committee of both Houſes may be appointed to digeſt them into Form, to be an *Anſwer* to the *Papers* from the *Scots* Commiſſioners.'

Next Mr. *Blackiſtone*, ſaid, 'That there were ſome *Letters* that came this Morning, which he was commanded to impart to their Lordſhips at this Conference, as follows:

For our Honourable Friend WILLIAM LENTHALL, Eſq; Speaker of the Houſe of Commons in Parliament.

Mr. Speaker,

Another Letter, from the Commiſſioners of Aſſeſſment in Yorkſhire, to the Speaker,

THIS is the third Addreſs which we have made to you, being occaſioned by further and new Complaints ſince our laſt, concerning the deplorable, and now almoſt ruined, Eſtate of this County, by reaſon of the Scots *Army quartered upon us.*

We are moſt unwilling to be troubleſome unto you, where we can poſſibly avoid it; and therefore we pray you to peruſe this incloſed Copy of our Letter *to General* Leven, *which not only will ſatisfy you in the Particulars of our Grievances, but that we omit no lawful Ways we can think on for our own Preſervation. The Copy of his* Anſwer *to us is alſo herewith ſent you, of whom we muſt needs give this honourable Teſtimony, That, if the inferior Officers of his Army had been as careful to maintain the good Correſpondency between theſe Kingdoms as his Excellency hath been, we verily believe that we ſhould not have had any Occaſion of making theſe Complaints; but we perſuade ourſelves that his Commands are not ob-*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

observed, becauſe our Sufferings increaſe daily with his Abſence; ſo that, without preſent Eaſe, we cannot expect any Thing but ſudden Ruin, for they demean themſelves not as if they came only for their Subſiſtance, but as if purpoſely to deſtroy us.

We nothing doubt of the Parliament's equal Care of us as of other Parts of this Kingdom; and our Fidelity to the Cauſe aſſures us, that we have not merited to be deſigned out for Deſtruction; nor that we only ſhould mourn at this preſent, when all England, *by God's Mercies, hath ſuch Occaſion to rejoice. Our Neceſſities, therefore, embolden us to be thus importunate for our preſent Relief, being not otherwiſe able to appeaſe the Cries and Tears of ſuch a Multitude of miſerable People, who daily flock to us for Redreſs: And it being the greateſt Part of our Grief in that we are not able to help them, we humbly implore your preſent and ſpeedy Aſſiſtance, who deſire, with our utmoſt Endeavours, to approve ourſelves*

Your humble Servants,

RICHARD DARLEY.	THO^{s}. BOURCHIER.
AR. INGRAM.	JOHN SAVILLE.
RO. BARWIS.	DARCY WENTWORTH.
W^{m}. ARMITAGE.	THO^{s}. STOCKDALE.
JO. BRIGHT.	JA. CHALLONER.
JO. FARRER.	CHR. LEGARD.
JO. WASTELL.	THO^{s}. CHALLONER.
CHR. PEIRSE.	

The *Letter* to General LEVEN, mentioned in the foregoing.

May it pleaſe your Excellency,

And their Letter to the Earl of Leven, on the ſame Subject.

IF the Cries and Lamentations of ſo many diſtreſſed and miſerable People, who ſadly apprehend their ſudden Ruin and Confuſion, by the Demeanor of your Army now quarter'd upon them, were as fully

ly repreſented to your Excellency as they are to ourſelves, we ſhould not need to make this Addreſs unto you; for as we have been confident of your real Affection, both to this great Cauſe now in Hand, as alſo to our Nation; ſo where the one or the other may unjuſtly ſuffer, thro' the Silence of ſuch as, being overawed by the Power of your inferior Officers, dare not make their Sufferings known unto your Excellency, we cannot, in diſcharge of the Duty which we owe unto the Parliament of England, *which hath intruſted us with the Care of this County; nor the* National Covenant, *which we have made with Almighty God, whereby we have ſworn, with all Faithfulneſs, to endeavour the Diſcovery of all ſuch as have been, or ſhall be, Incendiaries or ill Inſtruments in dividing theſe Kingdoms one from another; unleſs we do in ſome Meaſure repreſent unto your Excellency the Diſcontents of our People; that, by the Amendment thereof, this County, committed to our Charge, may be preſerved from Ruin, and our* National Covenant *maintained inviolable.*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

The Complaints of the People are theſe:

That your Army doth not only take free Quarter, contrary to your Excellency's Order, as we are informed, but lay upon the County what Aſſeſſments they pleaſe; inſomuch that ſome ſmall Villages, which by the Aſſeſſments of Parliament are to pay but 5 l. 4 s. *the Month, are required by your Officers to pay* 33 s. 4 d. *a Day.*

That ſome Towns have whole Regiments quartered upon them, and 7 l. *a Day beſides exacted for Aſſeſſments.*

That whereas, by the Ordinance *of Parliament, the County of* York *is to pay but* 7000 l. *a Month for Aſſeſſment, if this whole County were aſſeſſed proportionably, as ſome one Weapontake is by your Officers, it would amount unto* 144,468 l. *a Month.*

That the Officers of your Army take up free Quarters and Billet-Money to the Proportion of three Times the Number of your Army; having ſpread themſelves from Whitby *in the* Eaſt, *beyond* Richmond

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

A Draught of a *Letter* to the Marquis of ORMOND, for Commiſſions, *&c.* dated *May* 22, 1645.

Right Truſty and Right Entirely-beloved Couſin and Counſellor, we greet you well,

Another concerning granting Commiſſions to the Roman-Catholicks in that Kingdom.

WHereas, upon the Treaty *of* Peace, *you did for us, amongſt other Things, and in our Name, agree with thoſe who treated with you in the Behalf of the Confederated Roman-Catholicks, that they ſhould continue the Poſſeſſion of ſuch of our Cities, Towns, Forts, and Caſtles which they now have under their Obedience, untill there be ſuch a Settlement as upon the ſaid* Treaty *is agreed to be done; yet ſo as they be commanded, ruled, and governed in Chief by ſuch as we, or our Chief Governor or Governors of that our Kingdom of* Ireland, *for the Time being, ſhall appoint:*

And whereas you did promiſe for us, and in our Name, That we would grant Commiſſions to, and appoint ſuch Perſon and Perſons, as ſhall be agreed, on the Treaty, *for the executing of ſuch Commands, Rule, or Government, to continue untill all the Articles agreed on to be paſſed in Parliament, ſhall be accordingly paſſed; and that we would iſſue Commiſſions to ſuch Perſons, as ſhall be agreed on the* Treaty, *for the puniſhing of ſuch capital Offences as have happened ſince the 14th Day of* September 1643; *or ſhould henceforward, during the Time aforeſaid, happen; and for the ordering of ſuch Things as ſhould be for the Peace and Tranquility of that Kingdom, and the well-ordering of the Army, and the raiſing and providing of Means for the Support thereof: We being very willing and deſirous that as well that, as whatſoever elſe ſhall be undertaken by you upon the* Treaty, *be punctually obſerved, have thought fit, by theſe our Letters, to authorize and require you to cauſe Letters Patent, under the Great Seal of that our Kingdom, to be paſſed unto you, which may authorize and give Power to you to iſſue ſuch Commiſſions, under the Great Seal of that our Kingdom, as you have upon the* Treaty *for us, and*

taining, as proceeding from thoſe who, upon all good Occaſions, deſire to approve themſelves An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

The humble Servants

York, Oct. 4, 1645.

of your Excellency,

RICHARD DARLEY.	THO'. BOURCHIER.
AR. INGRAM.	JOHN SAVILLE.
RO. BARWIS.	DARCY WENTWORTH.
W. ARMITAGE.	THO' STOCKDALE.
JO. BRIGHT.	JA. CHALLONER.
JO. FARRER.	CHR. LEGARD.
JO. WASTELL.	THO'. CHALLONER.
CHR. PEIRSE.	

The Earl of LEVEN's *Anſwer.*

Gentlemen,

His Lordſhip's Anſwer.

I Received a Letter *of yours, dated at* York *the fourth of* October, *and in it an Account of the Country People's Grievances againſt our Army. I have not been many Days from them, and am exceeding ſorry to hear that ſo ſhort a Time hath bred ſo great a Change in their Behaviour. My Care hath ever been, and ſhall be, to preſerve them in Order, and the Country from Oppreſſion; and as I have ever been ready to hear the juſt Complaints of the Meaneſt, and to give them Satisfaction and Reparation, ſo I ſhall make it my Requeſt to you, that all Complaints of theſe Kinds may be ready at my Return unto the Army, which for that very Cauſe I ſhall haſten, and you ſhall ſee Redreſs of them to the full; which is all for the preſent can be ſaid to you at this Diſtance, by*

Your very affectionate Friend,

LEVEN.

The Lords put off the Conſideration of all theſe *Letters* and *Reſolutions* of the Commons for two Days, and ordered all their Members to be ſummoned againſt that Time. Accordingly

Oct.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

Oct. 17. All the above-mentioned Particulars being entered into, it was objected, That, by an *Order* of both Houſes of the 24th of *October*, 1644, what Doubts or Objections ſhall ariſe in either Houſe, upon Conſideration of any Thing propounded concerning the *Scots* Armies in *England* and *Ireland*, the ſame ſhall be committed to the Committee of both Houſes, appointed to treat with the *Scots* Commiſſioners; that, after Debate with the *Scots* Commiſſioners, and full Underſtanding of their Meaning, the Reſult thereof may be reported to both Houſes. And it was debated, Whether the Matters of theſe *Papers* and *Letters* ſhould be communicated to the *Scots* Commiſſioners by the Members of both Houſes of the Committee of both Kingdoms, before any Determination of this Houſe therein? And this Queſtion was deſired to be put: But a Queſtion was put firſt, Whether theſe Words, *According to the* Order *of the 24th of* October, 1644, *ſhall be added to the Queſtion*; and the *Votes* being equal nothing was concluded, and this Buſineſs was ordered to be taken into farther Conſideration the next Morning.

Oct. 18. The Debate on this important Buſineſs was reſumed by the Lords; and it was firſt carried, That the Words, *According to the* Order *of the 24th of* October *laſt*, ſhould not be added; then the former Queſtion being again put, about communicating theſe Matters to the *Scots* Commiſſioners, before any Determination was made in that Houſe? it paſſed in the Negative. After which, every one of the aforeſaid *Reſolutions* of the Commons were ſeverally read, and put to the Queſtion, and all of them, unanimouſly, agreed to.

All the foregoing Reſolutions of the Commons agreed to by the Lords.

General Pointz's Victory near Sherburne, in Yorkſhire.

Oct. 20. *Letters* from General *Pointz* were read, being an Account of another great Victory gained by him againſt the King's Forces near *Sher-*

Sherburne, in *Yorkſhire*. For this another Day of Thankſgiving was appointed. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

No News from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* having come for a long Time, the Houſes began to be uneaſy about that General; when this Day, *Oct.* 23, they were releived by a *Letter* from him, which was read in the Houſe of Lords as follows:

For the Right Honourable the Lord GREY of *Warke*, Speaker of the Houſe of PEERS *pro Tempore*.

My Lord,

SInce the Army came further Weſt, *I have not given your Lordſhips an Account of the Motion thereof: Upon the Army's Advance from* Chard, *the Enemy marched with* 2000 *Horſe, with Intention, as we received Intelligence, to break thro' and join with the Forces about* Oxford. *They fell into the Quarters of our Dragooners, where they took ſome few Priſoners, and returned immediately. The whole Army advanced that Day after the Enemy to* Honyton, *where our Horſe lay in the Fields all Night to watch their Motions; but coming nearer to their Quarters next Day, all the Enemy's Horſe drew over the River* Ex; *upon which River, within three or four Miles of* Exeter, *I quartered both Horſe and Foot, the better to keep the Enemy from making Attempt to march* Eaſtward. *With the Reſidue of the Army I marched to* Tiverton, *whither Major-General* Maſſey *was ſent with ſome Regiments, but found the Governor reſolved to hold out. It was, after Conſultation, agreed on to ſtorm the Place, the Seaſon of the Year not admitting of much Time to be ſpent about it; and Yeſterday, after Sermon, having called a Council of War to order the Manner of the Storm, the Gunner with a great Shot broke the Chain, whereby the Drawbridge fell down, and the Soldiers immediately entered and got over the Works with little Oppoſition: The Enemy fled into the Church and Caſtle for their Security, where they*

General Fairfax's Account of the taking of Tiverton,

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

they craved Quarter for their Lives. We took Sir Gilbert Talbot, *Colonel, the Governor of the Place, and about* 200 *Priſoners more, four Pieces of Ordnance, and thirty Barrels of Powder. The Works were very regular and ſtrong.*

The Army advanced this Day towards the Enemy Weſtward; *and as there is further Occaſion your Lordſhip ſhall not fail of an Account from*

Your Lordſhip's

Tiverton, Oct. 20. 1645.

Humble Servant,

T. FAIRFAX.

For which the Lords return him Thanks.

Hereupon the Lords *ordered*, That a *Letter* be written by their Speaker to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, to give him Thanks, in the Name of that Houſe, for his great Care and Pains in the Conduct of the Army; accordingly a *Letter* was drawn, read, and approved of, and ordered to be ſent as follows:

For the Rt. Hon. Sir THOMAS FAIRFAX, Knt. General of the Forces raiſed by the Parliament.

Noble Sir,

I Am commanded by the Lords, the Peers in Parment, to return you Thanks for the great Care, Courage and Conduct of your Army; nor is there any Thing more acceptable than the good Service, wherewith it hath pleaſed God to ſecond your remarkable Endeavours at Tiverton, *the Continuance of which we ſhall inceſſantly deſire, and implore the Aid of the Almighty to put a Period to theſe unhappy Wars.*

Your very affectionate Friend,

GREY of *Wark*, Speaker of the Houſe of Peers *pro Tempore*.

Oct. 25. A *Letter* came from the Lord *Wharton*, out of *Scotland*, intimating, That, at laſt, the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners had met the *Scots* at *St. Andrews*,

Andrews, and continued the *Treaty* with them for ſome Time: That the latter were gone towards *Glaſgow*, to hold a Parliament there, on the very Day *Montroſe* had ſummoned a pretended one to meet at the ſame Place: That they had done nothing concerning Garriſons but what he was bringing with him to lay before the Parliament. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

Oct. 28. A Thankſgiving was ordered by both Houſes, for more Victories in *Wales*; as the reducing of the Counties of *Pembroke*, *Caermarthen*, and *Cardigan*, to the Obedience of the Parliament, by which his Majeſty loſt almoſt all his Intereſt in thoſe Parts. And to ſhew to what a diſtreſſed Condition the King's Affairs were then reduced, we here ſubjoin a Series of *Letters*, which were taken in the late Fight at *Sherburne*. They were delivered to the Lords at a Conference, and this Day, *Oct.* 30, read in their Houſe. As ſome of theſe *Letters* were copied into the *Lords Journals*, from Originals of the King's own Hand-Writing, and others are as authentic, they muſt be allowed Curioſities, ſince we meet with none of them in the *Collections* of the Times except that to Prince *Rupert*. A Thankſgiving appointed for the Parliament's great Succeſſes in Wales.

A Copy of the KING's *Letter*, under his own Hand, to the Lord Marquis of ORMOND.

Caerdiffe, July 31, 1645.

Ormond,

IT hath pleaſed God, by many ſucceſſive Misfortunes, to reduce my Affairs of late from a very proſperous Condition to ſo low an Ebb, as to be a perfect Trial of all Men's Integrity to me; and you being a Perſon whom I conſider as moſt intirely and generouſly reſolved to ſtand and fall with your King, I do principally rely upon you for your utmoſt Aſſiſtance in my preſent Hazards. I have commanded Digby *to acquaint you at large with all Particulars of my Con-* An intercepted Letter from the King to the Marquis of Ormond.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

Condition, what I have to hope, truſt to, or fear; wherein you'll find, that if my Expectation of Relief out of Ireland *be not in ſome good Meaſure, and ſpeedily, anſwered, I am likely to be reduced to great Extremities.*

I hope ſome of thoſe Expreſſes, which I ſent you ſince my Misfortune by the Battle of Naſeby, *are come to you; and I am therefore confident that you are in a good Forwardneſs for the ſending over to me a conſiderable Supply of Men, Artillery, and Ammunition. All that I have to add is, That the Neceſſity of your ſpeedily performing them is made much more preſſing by new Diſaſters; ſo that I abſolutely command you, what Hazard ſoever that Kingdom may run by it, perſonally to bring me all the Forces of what Sort ſoever you can draw from thence, and leave the Government there during your Abſence in the fitteſt Hands that you ſhall judge to diſcharge it; for I may not want you here to command theſe Forces which will be brought from thence, and ſuch as from hence ſhall be joined to them: But you muſt not underſtand this as a Permiſſion to you to grant to the* Iriſh, *in caſe they will not otherwiſe have a* Peace, *any Thing more in Matter of Religion than what I have allowed you already; except only in ſome convenient Pariſhes, where the much greater Number are Papiſts, I give you Power to permit them to have ſome Places which they may uſe as Chapels for their Devotions, if there be no other Impediment for obtaining a* Peace; *but I will rather chuſe to ſuffer all Extremities, than ever to abandon my Religion, and particularly either to* Engliſh *or* Iriſh *Rebels; to which Effect I have commanded* Digby *to write to the Agents that were employed hither, giving you Power to cauſe to deliver, or ſuppreſs, the* Letter *as you ſhall find beſt for my Service.*

To conclude: If the Iriſh *ſhall ſo unworthily take Advantage of my weak Condition, as to preſs me to that which I cannot grant with a ſafe Conſcience, and without it to reject a* Peace, *I command you, if you*

you can, to procure a further Ceſſation; if not, to make An. 21. Car. I.
ſuch Diviſions as you can amongſt them; and rather 1645.
leave it to the Chance of War between them and October.
thoſe Forces which you cannot draw from thence to my Aſſiſtance, than to give my Conſent to any ſuch Allowance of Popery, as muſt evidently bring Deſtruction to that Profeſſion, which, by the Grace of God, I ſhall ever maintain through all Extremities. I know, Ormond, *that I impoſe a very hard Taſk upon you; but if God proſper me, you will be an happy and glorious Subject; if otherwiſe, you will periſh nobly and generouſly, with and for him who is*

Your aſſured Friend,

C. R.

A Copy of the KING's *Letter* to Prince RUPERT.

Nephew, Caerdiffe, July 31, 1645.[a]

THIS is occaſioned by a Letter *of yours that the* Another to
Duke of Richmond *ſhewed me Yeſternight; and, firſt, I aſſure you, that I have been, and ever will be, very careful to advertiſe you of my Reſolutions ſo ſoon as they were taken; and if I enjoined you Silence to that which was no Secret, it was not my Fault, for I thought it one; and I am ſure it ought to have been ſo.* Prince Rupert.

Now, as for your Opinion of my Buſineſs, and your Counſel thereupon, if I had any other Quarrel but the Defence of my Religion, Crown, and Friends, you had full Reaſon for your Advice; for I confeſs that, ſpeaking either as a meer Soldier or Stateſman, I muſt ſay that there is no Probability but of my Ruin; yet, as a Chriſtian, I muſt tell you that God will not ſuffer Rebels and Traitors to proſper, nor his Cauſe to be overthrown; and whatſoever perſonal Puniſhment it ſhall pleaſe him to inflict upon me muſt not make me repine, much leſs give over this

[a] This *Letter* is dated *Auguſt* 3, in *Royſton*'s Edition of the *King*'s *Works*; in which alſo the Paſſage in the *Roman* Character between Crotchets is omitted. But no Notice is therein taken of the other *Letters*.

An. 21. Car. 1. 1645. October. *Reply, to execute the Direction I ſent you the 27th of* February *laſt, giving you Leave to get the Approbation of the Council, ſo as, and no otherwiſe, that by ſeeking it, you do not hazard the* Peace, *or ſo much as an Affront, by their fooliſh refuſing to concur with you; promiſing you, upon the Word of a King, that if God proſpers me, you ſhall be ſo far from receiving any Prejudice by doing this ſo neceſſary a Work, though alone, that I will account it as one of the chiefeſt of your greateſt Services to me; and accordingly you ſhall be thought upon by*

Your aſſured Friend,

C. *R.*

Another *Letter*, dated *October* 10, 1645, from *Newark*.[c]

And an Anonymous Letter from Newark.

I Hope mine from Bridgnorth *is miſcarried. It was more melancholy than, upon ſecond Thoughts, I would have written; but the Truth is, the Loſs of my Lord of* Litchfield *and ſome other gallant Men, and in the Nick of that the Rebels printing Books of my Lord* Montroſe's *total Overthrow, had put me into a Fit of deeper Melancholy and Deſpair than I have ever before been ſubject to.*

Since that, I have received Expreſſes from my Lord Montroſe, *wherein he relates the Truth of his late Misfortune on the 13th of* September, *at* Philiphaugh, *near* Selkirk, *wherein he loſt, in all, but* 200 *Men; and bids us be aſſured, that yet, ere Winter, he will be in* England *with a gallant Army. We do ſince receive daily Confirmations, from all Parts in the* North, *that he hath routed* David Leſley; *his other Forces, then abſent, being come up to him; for at* Philiphaugh *he was only a ſmall Party, invited to the Borders by* Roxbrough *and others, who betrayed him. We ſhall no ſooner receive an Expreſs of his good Condition, but we ſhall en-*

[c] There is no Name to this *Letter*; but, from Lord *Clarendon*'s Account of the King's Affairs at this Time, it ſeems to have been wrote by Lord *Digby* to Lord *Jermyn*, at *St. Germain*'s.

endeavour to get to him: In the mean Time here we reſt about Newark, *(the unlikelieſt Place to be beſieged, and the ſtrongeſt if it be, and from whence the King cannot be hindered from marching away with his Horſe at any Time) whither we marched from* Chirke *without any Interruption*; Pointz *having, it ſeems, been too much broken to follow us, and opinionated, ſince the Siege of* Cheſter. *If he gives us Leiſure 'till we learn the Certainty of* Montroſe, *he will much oblige us*; *if not, I hope, with that Addition which we may receive from this Garriſon, we may be able to fight with him for our Paſſage.* An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

We are in hourly Expectation of an Anſwer from the Scots *Army to thoſe Overtures made unto them, whereof I advertiſed you formerly, and we have Cauſe to hope well of that Negotiation.*

It were impertinent to trouble you from hence with the Weſtern *News, which certainly will come much freſher to you from the Original.*

If Goreing *hath given* Maſſey *ſuch a Defeat as is believed, and that* Fairfax *hath drawn back his Army againſt him, there will then be a fair Blow for the ſetting us as high again as ever. I hope that our Misfortunes will not make you faint there in ſoliciting all poſſible Supplies of Monies, Arms, and Ammunition*; *for whatever ſudden Damps may ſeize us upon unexpected Diſaſters, I hope, upon the Recollection, we ſhall none of us doubt but God will, in the End, magnify his Juſtice in the Proſperity of his Majeſty's Cauſe. Whatever happens, let her Majeſty be aſſured, that I, in the Diſcharge of my Duty, ſhall ſtill make good that Confidence which ſhe hath been pleaſed to have of me, and that Part which becomes the Title of*

Your perfect Friend.

The *Lords Journals* add, That there were divers other *Letters* communicated at the Conference, but the ſix foregoing were the principal; and that the ſame Day, *Oct.* 30, their Speaker acquainted the Houſe with a *Letter* from the *Scots* Commiſſioners

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

sioners with a *Paper* incloſed, which were read, as follows:

For the Right Honourable the SPEAKER of the Houſe of PEERS.

My Lord,

A Letter from the Scots Commiſſioners concerning the State of their Army in the North, &c.

WE have received Intelligence from his Excellency the Earl of Leven, *that a Party of about* 1000 *Horſe, under the Command of Sir* Marmaduke Langdale *and the Lord* Digby, *is marched from* Skipton *thro'* Lancaſhire, *into* Cumberland; *upon Notice whereof he hath ſent the moſt of his Cavalry to purſue them: And we are alſo advertiſed, that ſeven Ships are arrived upon the Coaſt of* Cumberland *from* Ireland. *His Excellency doth further acquaint us, That he hath given a ſtrict Order to all the Officers and Soldiers under his Command not to exact any Monies, or to lay any Aſſeſſments upon the Country; but to content themſelves with free Quarters, not exceeding the Proportion formerly agreed upon by the Committee of both Kingdoms; and, that it might appear how deſirous he was this ſhould be carefully obſerved, he had ſent his Quarter-Maſter-General to the Committee of* York, *earneſtly deſiring them to appoint ſuch as they ſhould think fit, to join with others nominated by his Excellency, to make a fair Survey of all the Quarters of the* Scots *Army, that whatſoever ſhould be found amiſs might be redreſſed at their own Sight.*

In the mean Time he is advertiſed of a Declaration *to be publiſhed by the Commiſſioners of the County of* York, *wherein it is declared to the People, that there is a Courſe ſettled for the Pay of the* Scots *Army, upon which it is to depend; and all Conſtables and other Perſons whatſoever are prohibited to levy any Money or Proviſions for the Uſe of that Army.*

It is well known to the Honourable Houſes of Parliament, that notwithſtanding they have, by Ordinance *of Parliament, ſettled a Courſe for the Pay of that Army, how ineffectual theſe Means have proved; and that the* Scots *Army have only received one Month's Pay, advanced by the City of* London, *for*

for these eight Months past: And we cannot understand what that Army is to depend on, since the Course settled by Ordinance *of Parliament affords them no Subsistance, and, in the mean Time, free Quarter not allowed them, nor any other Means whereby they may subsist; and unless they take free Quarter, or be otherwise provided for, we cannot see how it can be avoided but that they shall either starve or disband.* An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

We have herewith sent a Copy of that Declaration, *and do earnestly entreat the Houses of Parliament to consider to what Straits and Extremities that Army is driven, what Discouragements they meet with in the Public Service; and that they would be pleased to take some speedy Course whereby that Army may be entertained, and the Inconveniences which may ensue upon such a* Declaration *speedily prevented. All which we offer for no other End, than that a good Understanding may be kept between the Kingdoms, and that Army enabled to prosecute the Service against the common Enemy. We remain*

Your very affectionate Friends

and Servants,

Worcester-House,
Oct. 28, 1645.

LOUDON.
BALMERINO.
H. KENNEDY.

The Declaration *mentioned in the foregoing* Letter *was as follows:*

By the STANDING COMMITTEES *of the three Ridings of the County of* York *assembled together.*

A Declaration of the Commissioners of Assessment against the Scots Officers.

'UPON Consideration of the continual Complaints of the Inhabitants of this County, 'touching the intolerable Burthens imposed upon 'them by the Commanders in the *Scots* Army, it 'is declared, by the special *Ordinance* of Parliament, That there is a Course settled for the Pay 'of the said Army, upon which it is to depend, and

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November.

'that, according to the *Treaty*, their Monies may 'be duly paid to them; and if any Oppreſſions, 'Wrongs, or Injuries have been heretofore offered, 'they are moſt willing, according to the *Treaty*, 'they be duly examined, and ſuch Remedies ap-'plied as to Juſtice ſhall appertain.'

JA. PRIMROSE.

St. Andrews, Oct. 17, 1645.

'WE the Commiſſioners of the Parliament 'of *England* have conſidered of your 'Lordſhips *Anſwers* to our ſeveral *Papers*; and as 'to that given in *Anſwer* to our *firſt*, we make 'no Doubt but that your Lordſhips Expreſſions, 'concerning your Endeavours to procure a good 'and mutual Correſpondency betwixt the King-'doms, will be very acceptable unto the Houſes 'of Parliament of *England*, as that which they do 'much deſire; and we do aſſure your Lordſhips, 'that wherein it ſhall appear to the Houſes that 'there hath been any Failure of Payments, or of 'other Particulars due by the *Treaty*, they will be 'careful to make good the ſame, according to 'their utmoſt Power.

'And as to your Lordſhips *Anſwer* to our *ſe-'cond* and *third Papers*, concerning *Carliſle*, *New-'caſtle*, and the other Garriſons, we are of Opi-'nion, That the Reaſons therein expreſſed, for 'continuing your Garriſons in thoſe Places, are no 'ways anſwerable to the *Treaties*, nor will be ſa-'tisfactory to the Parliament of *England*; and do 'therefore deſire that your Lordſhips will ſeriouſly 'conſider to return ſuch an *Anſwer* as may give 'Satisfaction to the juſt Demands of the Parlia-'ment; or that we may know whether thoſe '*Papers* we have received do contain, as to thoſe 'Garriſons, that *Anſwer* which you will inſiſt up-'on, and would have us repreſent unto the Par-'liament.

'As for your Lordſhips *Anſwer* unto our *fourth* 'Paper, we do obſerve that you do agree, That

'Pro-

vour from you, that you would grant a Paſs for me, my Brother Maurice, *and thoſe Noblemen and Gentlemen that come along with me, together with their Servants, Horſes, and all Neceſſaries, to go beyond the Seas, or to retire to their Houſes, as ſhall be moſt for their Conveniency:* [b] *And I engage my Honour, for myſelf and them, that no Act of Hoſtility ſhall be done by us; and that there is no other Deſign in our going than to go whither our particular Occaſions and Deſires ſhall lead us. I have therefore addreſſed unto you this Gentleman, Lieutenant-Colonel* Oſborne, *who can aſſure you that my Intentions are no other than what I have here profeſſed; and, by him, I ſhall expect the Return of my Deſires, wherein you will oblige,*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November.

Your Friend and Servant,

Wiverton, Oct. 29, 1645. RUPERT.

This Requeſt of the Prince's being taken into Conſideration the ſame Day, both Houſes agreed to grant a Paſs as deſired, upon the Conditions expreſſed in the *Letter*. But at the ſame Time a Committee of Lords and Commons were appointed to conſider of the Manner of this Paſs, and report the ſame to the Houſes.

A Day or two after the Committee brought in a Form of a Paſs, which was read and approved on, along with the Inſtructions for thoſe that ſhould take the Engagement required; which was, Never more to bear Arms, or act any Thing againſt both Houſes of the Parliament of *England*, or againſt the Eſtates of the Parliament of *Scotland*, or againſt any of their Forces in any of the King's Dominions.

Nov.

[b] Mr. *Whitlocke* writes, 'That the Number of theſe were about 400, the meaneſt whereof was a Captain, who had laid down their Commiſſions, deſerted the King, and betook them to *Worton-Houſe*, fourteen Miles from *Newark*, where they ſtood upon their Guard, *Memorials*, p. 185.

St. Andrews, Oct. 17, 1645.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November.

'WE the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *England*, in return of your Lordſhips laſt *Paper* of the 17th Inſtant, do make this *Anſwer*, That we are commanded by the Parliament of *England* to demand the withdrawing of the *Scots* Garriſons, according to the *Papers* delivered in for that Purpoſe, wherein the Parliament demandeth nothing but conform to Right and Juſtice; and when your Lordſhips ſhall give us a ſatisfactory *Anſwer* unto thoſe Demands, we are moſt confident, and ſhall undertake, that theſe Towns and Places ſhall have ſuch Garriſons and Governors, and ſhall be ſo diſpoſed, as ſhall be for the Safety and Accommodation of the *Scots* Army, ſo long as they are employed in *England* for this Cauſe and the Good of both Kingdoms.'

WM. ROWE, *Secr. Comm.*

St. Andrews, Oct. 17, 1645.

'WE the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland* are warranted, by the Committee of Eſtates, to return this *Anſwer* to your *firſt Paper* of the 17th Inſtant:

'That as they ſhall be ready, upon all Occaſions, to make good thoſe Expreſſions, which your Lordſhips are confident will be ſo acceptable to the Parliament of *England*; ſo they do not doubt but the Parliament, according to your Aſſurance, will make good all that is due by them to this Kingdom.

'As to that Article concerning Protections; the Committee doth agree, That no Protections be hereafter granted, that may extend to the Prejudice of any *Order* of either Houſe of Parliament; and that no Capitulations be made but according to the *Treaty*. The Meaning of theſe Words in the Cloſe of our *Paper* is, That the Particulars of the Protections already given being condeſcended on, the Committee may, with you, make an

'exact

for these eight Months past: And we cannot understand what that Army is to depend on, since the Course settled by Ordinance *of Parliament affords them no Subsistance, and, in the mean Time, free Quarter not allowed them, nor any other Means whereby they may subsist; and unless they take free Quarter, or be otherwise provided for, we cannot see how it can be avoided but that they shall either starve or disband.* An. 21. Car. I. 1645. October.

We have herewith sent a Copy of that Declaration, *and do earnestly entreat the Houses of Parliament to consider to what Straits and Extremities that Army is driven, what Discouragements they meet with in the Public Service; and that they would be pleased to take some speedy Course whereby that Army may be entertained, and the Inconveniences which may ensue upon such a* Declaration *speedily prevented. All which we offer for no other End, than that a good Understanding may be kept between the Kingdoms, and that Army enabled to prosecute the Service against the common Enemy. We remain*

Your very affectionate Friends

and Servants,

Worcester-House,
Oct. 28, 1645.

LOUDON.
BALMERINO.
H. KENNEDY.

The Declaration *mentioned in the foregoing* Letter *was as follows:*

By the STANDING COMMITTEES *of the three Ridings of the County of* York *assembled together.*

A Declaration of the Commissioners of Assessment against the Scots Officers.

'UPON Consideration of the continual Complaints of the Inhabitants of this County, 'touching the intolerable Burthens imposed upon 'them by the Commanders in the *Scots* Army, it 'is declared, by the special *Ordinance* of Parliament, That there is a Course settled for the Pay 'of the said Army, upon which it is to depend, and

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November.

'and whereof this County is to pay no more than 'the certain Proportion limited by the ſaid *Ordi-* 'nance, and that to be levied by certain Perſons, 'nominated and authorized as Committees for 'that Purpoſe; and that this County ought not to 'be charged with the Entertainment of the *Scots* 'Army, further or otherwiſe than by the ſaid *Or-* 'dinance is directed; and therefore if any Con- 'ſtables, or other Perſons whatſoever, ſhall aſſeſs 'or levy any Money or Proviſions, or ſhall exe- 'cute any Warrant for ſuch Levy, by any Autho- 'rity whatſoever, other than from ſuch Commit- 'tees, or other Perſons in that Behalf intruſted by 'the High Court of Parliament, the Perſons ſo 'tranſgreſſing and invading the Liberty of the Sub- 'jects of *England* muſt expect to give Account 'of their Doings, and muſt anſwer the ſame unto 'the Parliament; which the ſaid Committee have 'thought fit to publiſh, to the end that all Parties 'concerned may take due Notice thereof.'

Given at York *the* 22*d of* October, 1645.

November. The firſt Occurrence of this Month worth our Notice, is a *Letter* to the Parliament from Prince *Rupert*, whom the King had ſtripp'd of all his Commiſſions about ſix Weeks before, on account of his ſurrendering of *Briſtol* to General *Fairfax*.[a]

To the Right Hon. the LORDS and COMMONS aſſembled in the Parliament at *Weſtminſter*,

My Lords and Gentlemen,

Prince Rupert's Letter to the Parliament for a Paſs to leave the Kingdom.

HAVING determined with my Brother Prince Maurice, *my Lord* Hawley, *Lord* Gerrard, *Sir* Richard Willis, *and many Officers and Gentlemen of Quality, to leave this Kingdom, being altogether diſengaged from that Service we have been in; it hath given me the Occaſion to deſire this Favour*

[a] The King's *Letter* to Prince *Rupert* on this Occaſion is given us by Lord *Clarendon*; (Vol. IV. 8*vo*. Edit. p. 694) but is not printed in that Monarch's *Works*.

vour from you, that you would grant a Paſs for me, my Brother Maurice, *and thoſe Noblemen and Gentlemen that come along with me, together with their Servants, Horſes, and all Neceſſaries, to go beyond the Seas, or to retire to their Houſes, as ſhall be moſt for their Conveniency:* [b] *And I engage my Honour, for myſelf and them, that no Act of Hoſtility ſhall be done by us; and that there is no other Deſign in our going than to go whither our particular Occaſions and Deſires ſhall lead us. I have therefore addreſſed unto you this Gentleman, Lieutenant-Colonel* Oſborne, *who can aſſure you that my Intentions are no other than what I have here profeſſed; and, by him, I ſhall expect the Return of my Deſires, wherein you will oblige,*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November.

Your Friend and Servant,

Wiverton, Oct. 29, 1645.

RUPERT.

This Requeſt of the Prince's being taken into Conſideration the ſame Day, both Houſes agreed to grant a Paſs as deſired, upon the Conditions expreſſed in the *Letter*. But at the ſame Time a Committee of Lords and Commons were appointed to conſider of the Manner of this Paſs, and report the ſame to the Houſes.

A Day or two after the Committee brought in a Form of a Paſs, which was read and approved on, along with the Inſtructions for thoſe that ſhould take the Engagement required; which was, Never more to bear Arms, or act any Thing againſt both Houſes of the Parliament of *England*, or againſt the Eſtates of the Parliament of *Scotland*, or againſt any of their Forces in any of the King's Dominions.

Nov.

[b] Mr. *Whitlocke* writes, 'That the Number of theſe were about 400, the meaneſt whereof was a Captain, who had laid down their Commiſſions, deſerted the King, and betook them to *Worton-Houſe*, fourteen Miles from *Newark*, where they ſtood upon their Guard.' *Memorials*, p. 185.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November.

Nov. 6. The following *Letter* from Major-General *Pointz* was read, directed to the Lord *Grey* of *Warke*, Speaker of the House of Peers.

My Lord,

Gen. Pointz's Account of his storming Shelford House.

I Am to render your Lordship this brief Account of what it pleased God to do for us in the late Storming of Shelford-House *on* Saturday. *Having sent a strong Party of Horse and Dragoons to attend the King's Motions, in case he seeks to break away from* Newark, *I advanced towards* Shelford, *where Colonel* Rossiter *joined with me. I presently clapt down before it, and took divers of their Men Prisoners, who were got into the Church. This Day, being prepared for a Storm, I summoned the House, whereto the young Governor* [b] *return'd me a very peremptory Answer; whereupon we fell on with much Resolution on all Sides, and were entertained for half an Hour with like Courage; but at length they were forced to leave that hot Service. They were in all near* 200, *most of the Queen's Regiment being there; about* 40 *of them escaped with their Lives, and are brought Prisoners into this Town, the rest put to the Sword. The Governor, being dangerously shot and wounded, was stript for dead; but some Officers took Pity on the young Gentleman and got him off; peradventure this may recover him. The* London *Brigade behaved themselves very faithfully in this Service; the rest wanted no Courage; to God be the Praise.*

Our next Design is against Wiverton-House, *and I hope the first News will be that it is reduced; however I shall use my faithful Endeavours therein, and in all other Respects continue,*

My Lord,

Your obedient
and faithful Servant till Death,

Bingham, Nov. 3, 1645. SYDENHAM POINTZ.

P. S.

[b] A Son of the Earl of *Chesterfield*, Owner of *Shelford*.

P. S. *The King is ſtill at* Newark. *I have a ſtrong Party that waits his Motion.*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November.

Sir, I hold it neceſſary that Shelford-Houſe *be continued a Garriſon 'till* Newark *be reduced; 'till which Time I deſire your Order for Lieutenant-Colonel* Carleton, *who behaved himſelf faithfully in the Public Service, to be the Governor thereof.*

The Speaker of the Houſe of Lords was ordered to write a *Letter* to General *Pointz*, to give him Thanks from that Houſe for his good Service and Faithfulneſs.

Nov. 11. The Lord *Wharton* and the reſt of the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners being returned out of *Scotland*, this Day his Lordſhip delivered in to the Houſe an Account of their Negotiation, which was compriſed in the following *Letters* and *Memorials:*

For the Right Hon. the COMMISSIONERS of the Hon. Houſes of the Parliament of *England*, for the preſent at *Berwick.*

My Lords and Gentlemen,

Lord Wharton's Narrative of the Negotiations between the Engliſh and Scots Commiſſioners, at Berwick and St. Andrews.

WE are all as deſirous to meet with your Lordſhips as you can be, and as ſorry for the not doing of it; but it was not in our Power ſooner to have a Meeting, as we have, from Time to Time, repreſented unto you, before God gave our Forces that happy Victory againſt the Rebels at Philiphaugh; *ſince that Time we have been neceſſitated to be with the Army, both for raiſing the Country and proſecuting the Victory; and altho' the Stay of thoſe, that are by the Parliament appointed to treat with your Lordſhips, be very neceſſary at this Time, yet we have appointed them to be with you at* Berwick, *as you deſire, on* Monday *the 6th of this Month, at Two o'Clock, which was the ſooneſt that we could poſſibly imagine they were able to be there, ſo many of them being ſo far diſtant; in the mean time we have ſent*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November.

ſhips, of the timely Aſſiſtance they received from this Kingdom; and that all Means will be uſed, on their Parts, that a good and mutual Correſpondency between the two Kingdoms, united in this great Cauſe by *Solemn League and Covenant*, may be continued and inviolably preſerved; and that they ſhall moſt readily contribute their beſt Endeavours for the Removal of any ſeeming Difference that may occaſion any Miſtakes between the Kingdoms.

'We are further commanded to ſhew your Lordſhips, That they are exceeding ſenſible of the Straits the Kingdom of *England* is in for Want of Money, and believe their Failings of Payments and other Particulars, due by the *Treaty* of this Kingdom, hath not proceeded from any Want of Affection or real Intention to make good their Engagements; albeit the *Scots* Army now in *England* hath been, and now is, reduced to exceeding Extremities, and diſabled to do ſuch Service as might otherwiſe have been expected.

JA. PRIMROSE.

St. Andrews, Oct. 16, 1645.

'WE the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland* are warranted, by the Committee of Eſtates, to return this following *Anſwer* to your Lordſhips *ſecond Paper* of the 14th Inſtant delivered unto us:

'That they are moſt deſirous all the Articles of the *Large Treaty* be faithfully obſerved; and do offer unto your Lordſhips Conſideration, if the ſame Reaſon which moved the Parliament of *England* to allow a Forbearance in the Execution of that Article concerning *Berwick*, and to give it in Truſt to their Brethren of *Scotland*, may not be of as great Force for continuing of *Carliſle* in the ſame Condition it is now in; and the rather, conſidering that it is known to all who are upon the *Treaty*, concerning our March into

'*En-*

'foresaid former Commissioners for the *Treaty*, the Persons underwritten, *viz.* *John* Earl of *Crawford*, *William* Earl of *Marshall*, *William* Earl of *Lanerk*, Sir *John Hamilton* of *Ormiston* Justice Clerk, Sir *William Cochran*; Mr. *Robert Meldrum*, and Mr. *Alexander Wedderburn*, Commissioners for the Town of *Dundee*; *John Kennedy*, Commissioner for the Town of *Air*; and *William Glendon*, Commissioner for the Town of *Kirkcudbright*, or any five of them, there being one of each Estate to meet with the Commissioners for *England* at , or any other Place the Committee of Estates shall think fitting; and to hear them, receive any Propositions that shall be given in to them, and to give in Propositions to them, and to treat and debate thereupon, according to the Instructions given them by the Parliament or Committee of Estates.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November.

ALEX^r. GIBSON, *Cler. Regist.*

The Scots *Commissioners* APOLOGY *for not coming to* Berwick.

Berwick, Oct. 6, 1645.

'WE are commanded by the Committee of Estates to shew unto your Lordships, and these Noble Gentlemen, that the Condition of Affairs in our Kingdom has been such, that we could not, according to the Intention of the Parliament and the Committee, meet with you before this Time, being diverted by our necessary Attendance upon the Armies; and that we are now ready to receive, from you, such *Propositions* as you have in Charge to offer in Behalf of the Parliament of *England* unto the Parliament of *Scotland* or their Committee. We are further commanded to acquaint your Lordships and these Noble Gentlemen, That *Tuesday*, the 14th Instant, is appointed for a Meeting, at *St. Andrews*, of a Quorum of both Committees, resident

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November.

'dent in *Scotland* and in the Army, to conſider upon 'and return *Anſwers* to thoſe *Propoſitions*; the 'Condition of the Country, and the Employment 'of many Members of the Committee in the 'Army, making it very inconvenient for us to 'meet at any Place further *South*, or ſooner; and 'therefore we do offer unto your Conſideration, 'whether it may better conſiſt with your Affairs 'to go to *St. Andrews*, where we may more con-'veniently treat, or to ſtay at *Berwick* till we 'ſhall return you an *Anſwer* from the Committee.

Sign'd at the Command of the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of Scotland.

JA. PRIMROSE.

To the Right Hon. the Marquis of ARGYLE, the Earl of LAUDERDALE, *&c.*

Right Honourable,

WE were ſent from the Parliament of England *to treat with the Parliament of* Scotland, *or any who ſhall derive Authority from them, upon ſuch Matters as concerned the Good of both Kingdoms. We arrived at* Berwick *the* 16*th of* Auguſt, *and there ſtaid, according to the Deſires of a* Letter *ſent unto us from the Parliament of* Scotland, *and have uſed all Means to have a Meeting; and, from Time to Time, have had ſeveral Promiſes and Engagements that it ſhould be ſpeedy. After above thirty Days Expectation, we writ unto your Lordſhips and others, by ours of the* 18*th of* September, *that we did intend to take our Journey* Southwards, *if we had not a ſpeedy Meeting with thoſe appointed to treat with us; to which having no* Anſwer *of any particular Time, we accordingly went to* Newcaſtle *and the Counties adjacent, and diſpatched an Expreſs to you, before our going hence, that the Time might be aſcertained, and we ſhould not fail to return and meet at the Day and Hour that ſhould be aſſigned; which, by* Letters *from the Committee of Eſtates, of the* 27*th of* September, *was appointed*

ed to be here on Monday *the 6th Inſtant, at Two of the Clock in the Afternoon: Accordingly we returned hither, ſome of us above* 80 *Miles; but yet, contrary to our Expectation, found no Committee to treat withall; and, inſtead thereof, a* Paper *was tendered unto us by your Lordſhips, who, both now and upon former Meetings, acknowledged yourſelves to be no Committee.* An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November.

To the Paper *itſelf, which importeth, That you could not meet with us before this Time; and that you were ready to receive from us ſuch* Propoſitions *as we have in Charge to offer in behalf of the Parliament of* England *to the Parliament of* Scotland, *or this Committee, we are to let your Lordſhips know, that we cannot hold this to be ſuch a Meeting as was promiſed, in regard you are not a Committee. And whereas it further imports an Offer unto our Conſideration, Whether we would go to* St. Andrews, *where we might more conveniently treat, or ſtay at* Berwick *till you ſhould return us Anſwer from the Committee; we think fit to ſignify thus much to your Lordſhips, that there can be no Return of any* Anſwer *from the Committee; becauſe, upon the Ground aforeſaid, we cannot deliver in any* Papers *or* Propoſitions *to your Lordſhips; and therefore nothing is left to our Choice but to go to* St. Andrews *to the Meeting of the* 14*th of this Month.*

My Lords, thus the Buſineſs, as we conceive, now ſtands, and hereby we are neceſſitated to a longer unexpected Delay, without having made any Entrance at all into the Affairs we have in command; yet that it may appear nothing ſhall be wanting, on our Parts, to continue and preſerve a good Correſpondence betwixt the Kingdoms, and promote the Good and Service of them both, we are reſolved to go to St. Andrews; *and, God willing, ſhall not fail to be at the ſaid Meeting, if we may receive an Aſſurance from your Lordſhips that we ſhall have a ſpeedy Diſpatch and Concluſion of the* Treaty *with a full*

Quo-

St. Andrews, Oct. 17, 1645.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November.

'WE the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *England*, in return of your Lordſhips laſt *Paper* of the 17th Inſtant, do make this *Anſwer*, That we are commanded by the Parliament of *England* to demand the withdrawing of the *Scots* Garriſons, according to the *Papers* delivered in for that Purpoſe, wherein the Parliament demandeth nothing but conform to Right and Juſtice; and when your Lordſhips ſhall give us a ſatisfactory *Anſwer* unto thoſe Demands, we are moſt confident, and ſhall undertake, that theſe Towns and Places ſhall have ſuch Garriſons and Governors, and ſhall be ſo diſpoſed, as ſhall be for the Safety and Accommodation of the *Scots* Army, ſo long as they are employed in *England* for this Cauſe and the Good of both Kingdoms.'

WM. ROWE, *Secr. Comm.*

St. Andrews, Oct. 17, 1645.

'WE the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland* are warranted, by the Committee of Eſtates, to return this *Anſwer* to your *firſt Paper* of the 17th Inſtant:

'That as they ſhall be ready, upon all Occaſions, to make good thoſe Expreſſions, which your Lordſhips are confident will be ſo acceptable to the Parliament of *England*; ſo they do not doubt but the Parliament, according to your Aſſurance, will make good all that is due by them to this Kingdom.

'As to that Article concerning Protections; the Committee doth agree, That no Protections be hereafter granted, that may extend to the Prejudice of any *Order* of either Houſe of Parliament; and that no Capitulations be made but according to the *Treaty*. The Meaning of theſe Words in the Cloſe of our *Paper* is, That the Particulars of the Protections already given being condeſcended on, the Committee may, with you, make an

'exact

'exact Trial, if they may not bear a juſt and rea- An. 21. Car. I.
'ſonable Exception from this Rule now agreed 1645.
'upon. November.

'As to the laſt we deſire to know, if theſe 'Words, *For your Commiſſioners to be preſent at 'the adjuſting of the Accounts*, your Lordſhips do 'not mean, That the ſame Power ſhall be granted 'to our Commiſſioners, and the ſame Courſe ta- 'ken in the ſitting of theſe Accounts, as in the 'Year 1640, and then you ſhall receive the Names 'of thoſe the Committee does employ.

'We are further warranted to ſhew your Lord- 'ſhips the earneſt Deſire the Committee hath to 'ſatisfy your Lordſhips in all your Demands, ſo 'far as can either agree with Reaſon, or the Safety 'of the *Scots* Army now in *England*, employed for 'the Ends expreſſed in the *Covenant* and *Treaty*; 'and for that Effect we preſented the *Paper* of the '17th Inſtant, that we might know if your Lord- 'ſhips are fully inſtructed for ſettling ſuch Garri- 'ſons to the *Scots* Army, as, in Reaſon, cannot 'be denied to be neceſſary for their Subſiſtance 'and Safety in *England*, for the Good of both 'Kingdoms; but finding your Lordſhips *Anſwer* 'no ways ſatisfactory, we offer it to your Lord- 'ſhips Conſideration, If it be fit to remit that De- 'mand, with our *Anſwer*, to the Parliament of '*England* and our Commiſſioners at *London*; and 'we are confident the Honourable Houſes, both 'for the Weight of our Reaſons, and their bro- 'therly Senſe of our ready and timeous Aſſiſtance, 'will not ſuffer the *Scots* Army to want any Accom- 'modation for their Safety and Security, which 'can juſtly be demanded; leſt the Enemies of both 'Kingdoms take this Opportunity to weaken the 'Confidence betwixt the Kingdoms, by their al- 'ledging this Demand, at ſuch a Time, for an Ar- 'gument of Jealouſy; or if your Lordſhips will pro- 'poſe any other Way, for a more ſpeedy and more 'effectual Concluſion therein, we ſhall moſt hear- 'tily concur.'

JA. PRIMROSE.

St.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November.

'and we are hereupon required to offer to this 'Honourable Committee, that they may ſend Com- 'miſſioners of their own, if they pleaſe, to be 'preſent at the adjuſting of the ſaid Accounts in the 'ſeveral Counties and Places above-mentioned.

WM. ROWE, *Secr. Commn.*

St. Andrews, Oct. 16, 1645.

'WE the Commiſſioners of the Parliament 'of *Scotland* are warranted by the Com- 'mittee of Eſtates, to deſire your Lordſhips and 'thoſe Gentlemen, to make known unto us, Whe- 'ther you have any more at this Time to propound 'unto them from the Parliament of *England*, be- 'cauſe the urgent Occaſions of this Kingdom do 'neceſſarily require the Committee's Removal 'from this Place to *Glaſgow* To-morrow.

JA. PRIMROSE.

St. Andrews, Oct. 16, 1645.

'WE the Commiſſioners of the Parliament 'of *England* did, on *Tueſday* the 14th of 'this Inſtant, deliver in *five Papers* to your Lord- 'ſhips, agreeable to the *Treaties* made betwixt 'the two Kingdoms, and did this Day, upon No- 'tice from your Lordſhips, expect an *Anſwer* in 'Writing thereunto; but have received a *Paper* 'of the ſixteenth, in which you deſire to know, '*Whether we have any more at this Time to pro- 'pound from the Parliament of* England; which 'we conceive a Courſe unuſual in *Treaties*, not- 'withſtanding we have given your Lordſhips a- 'nother *Paper*, unto which and the former we 'deſire your Lordſhips ſpeedy *Anſwer*.

WM. ROWE, *Secr. Commn.*

St.

After this Report, the Speaker was ordered to give the Lord *Wharton* Thanks from the Houſe, for his Pains in this Buſineſs; which was done accordingly. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November.

Nov. 12. A Letter from the *Scots* Commiſſioners, directed to the Speaker of the Houſe of Lords, was read in that Houſe; which, with another from both Houſes to the Parliament of *Scotland*, as a Sequel to Lord *Wharton*'s Account, is all that is material for the Space of ſome Days. And firſt

A *Letter* from the *Scots* Commiſſioners.

My Lord,

WE are deſired, by his Excellency the Earl of Leven, *to acquaint both Houſes that the* Scots *Army is ſpeedily to march towards* Newark; *and further to preſent their extreme Wants and preſſing Neceſſities, by reaſon they have neither Money for their Entertainment, nor Cloaths to defend them from the Injury of the Weather, and ſo are exceedingly diſabled from performing that Service which may be expected: It is therefore now our Requeſt to the Honourable Houſes, That an* Ordinance *may be paſſed for the Repayment of thoſe who will lend any Money for the advancing a Month's Pay to the* Scots *Army; that they would give Order for ſpeedy providing them with Cloaths, and, for their preſent Subſiſtance, appoint the Country to afford them free Quarter.* A Letter from the Scots Commiſſioners relating to the foregoing Negotiation.

We have divers Times repreſented to the Houſes, that the Committee at Goldſmiths-Hall *are charged, by* Order *of the Houſe of Commons, to pay the* Scots *Army, out of the Compoſitions with Delinquents,* 31,000 l. *whereof only* 14,000 l. *is as yet paid: And we do again earneſtly entreat, that Monies may not be drawn from the Committee at* Goldſmiths-Hall *for other Uſes, whereby they are diſabled to advance any conſiderable Supply for that Army, or in any Manner to ſatisfy the Expectation of the*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November.

'ſhips, of the timely Aſſiſtance they received from 'this Kingdom; and that all Means will be uſed, 'on their Parts, that a good and mutual Corre- 'ſpondency between the two Kingdoms, united in 'this great Cauſe by *Solemn League and Covenant*, 'may be continued and inviolably preſerved; and 'that they ſhall moſt readily contribute their beſt 'Endeavours for the Removal of any ſeeming 'Difference that may occaſion any Miſtakes be- 'tween the Kingdoms.

'We are further commanded to ſhew your 'Lordſhips, That they are exceeding ſenſible of 'the Straits the Kingdom of *England* is in for 'Want of Money, and believe their Failings of 'Payments and other Particulars, due by the '*Treaty* of this Kingdom, hath not proceeded from 'any Want of Affection or real Intention to make 'good their Engagements; albeit the *Scots* Army 'now in *England* hath been, and now is, reduced 'to exceeding Extremities, and diſabled to do 'ſuch Service as might otherwiſe have been ex- 'pected.

JA. PRIMROSE.

St. Andrews, Oct. 16, 1645.

'WE the Commiſſioners of the Parliament 'of *Scotland* are warranted, by the Com- 'mittee of Eſtates, to return this following *An- 'ſwer* to your Lordſhips *ſecond Paper* of the '14th Inſtant delivered unto us:

'That they are moſt deſirous all the Articles 'of the *Large Treaty* be faithfully obſerved; and 'do offer unto your Lordſhips Conſideration, if the 'ſame Reaſon which moved the Parliament of '*England* to allow a Forbearance in the Execution 'of that Article concerning *Berwick*, and to give 'it in Truſt to their Brethren of *Scotland*, may 'not be of as great Force for continuing of *Carliſle* 'in the ſame Condition it is now in; and the ra- 'ther, conſidering that it is known to all who are 'upon the *Treaty*, concerning our March into

'*En-*

demand, and accordingly, in their Names, do demand, of the Parliament of Scotland, *the Removal of the* Scots *Forces out of thoſe Cities, Towns, Caſtles, and Places; and to the end that the Kingdom of* Scotland *may not be reſtrained in Time, they deſire that this may be done before the firſt of* March *next: And we are alſo further commanded, in their Names, to aſſure you, That thereupon all Accommodation ſhall be made for the Security of the* Scots *Army, according to the Offers and Engagements of their Commiſſioners in that Behalf; it being the earneſt Deſire and Intention of both Houſes to uſe all Ways and Means for the Continuance of a right Underſtanding and good Correſpondence between the two Kingdoms, and, if poſſible, a nearer Union and Conjunction. My Lords, we wiſh all Happineſs to your Proceedings, and reſt,* An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November.

Your Lordſhips

Very affectionate Friends

And humble Servants,

GREY of *Warke*,
Speaker of the Houſe of Peers
pro Tempore.

WILLIAM LENTHALL,
Speaker of the Commons Houſe
in Parliament.

Nov. 15. Another *Scots Paper* was read, and ordered to be ſent to the Houſe of Commons; which was as follows:

Nov. 14, 1645.

A Paper from the Scots Commiſſioners, relating to ſome ſuſpected Peers of that Kingdom.

'THE Lord *Sinclair*, Lord *Levingſton*, and the Lord *Montgomery* being called to appear before the Parliament of *Scotland*, to anſwer to ſome Informations againſt them concerning their holding Correſpondency with the Enemy during the Time of their being here in *England*, we do earneſtly deſire that, if there be any Thing,

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November.

ſhips, of the timely Aſſiſtance they received from this Kingdom; and that all Means will be uſed, on their Parts, that a good and mutual Correſpondency between the two Kingdoms, united in this great Cauſe by *Solemn League and Covenant*, may be continued and inviolably preſerved; and that they ſhall moſt readily contribute their beſt Endeavours for the Removal of any ſeeming Difference that may occaſion any Miſtakes between the Kingdoms.

'We are further commanded to ſhew your Lordſhips, That they are exceeding ſenſible of the Straits the Kingdom of *England* is in for Want of Money, and believe their Failings of Payments and other Particulars, due by the *Treaty* of this Kingdom, hath not proceeded from any Want of Affection or real Intention to make good their Engagements; albeit the *Scots* Army now in *England* hath been, and now is, reduced to exceeding Extremities, and diſabled to do ſuch Service as might otherwiſe have been expected.

JA. PRIMROSE.

St. Andrews, Oct. 16, 1645.

'WE the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland* are warranted, by the Committee of Eſtates, to return this following *Anſwer* to your Lordſhips *ſecond Paper* of the 14th Inſtant delivered unto us:

'That they are moſt deſirous all the Articles of the *Large Treaty* be faithfully obſerved; and do offer unto your Lordſhips Conſideration, if the ſame Reaſon which moved the Parliament of *England* to allow a Forbearance in the Execution of that Article concerning *Berwick*, and to give it in Truſt to their Brethren of *Scotland*, may not be of as great Force for continuing of *Carliſle* in the ſame Condition it is now in; and the rather, conſidering that it is known to all who are upon the *Treaty*, concerning our March into

'*En-*

demand, and accordingly, in their Names, do demand, of the Parliament of Scotland, *the Removal of the* Scots *Forces out of thoſe Cities, Towns, Caſtles, and Places; and to the end that the Kingdom of* Scotland *may not be reſtrained in Time, they deſire that this may be done before the firſt of* March *next: And we are alſo further commanded, in their Names, to aſſure you, That thereupon all Accommodation ſhall be made for the Security of the* Scots *Army, according to the Offers and Engagements of their Commiſſioners in that Behalf; it being the earneſt Deſire and Intention of both Houſes to uſe all Ways and Means for the Continuance of a right Underſtanding and good Correſpondence between the two Kingdoms, and, if poſſible, a nearer Union and Conjunction. My Lords, we wiſh all Happineſs to your Proceedings, and reſt,* An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November.

Your Lordſhips

Very affectionate Friends

And humble Servants,

G R E Y of *Warke*,
Speaker of the Houſe of Peers
pro Tempore.

WILLIAM LENTHALL,
Speaker of the Commons Houſe
in Parliament.

Nov. 15. Another *Scots Paper* was read, and ordered to be ſent to the Houſe of Commons; which was as follows:

Nov. 14, 1645.

A Paper from the Scots Commiſſioners, relating to ſome ſuſpected Peers of that Kingdom.

'THE Lord *Sinclair*, Lord *Levingſton*, and the Lord *Montgomery* being called to appear before the Parliament of *Scotland*, to anſwer to ſome Informations againſt them concerning their holding Correſpondency with the Enemy during the Time of their being here in *England*, we do earneſtly deſire that, if there be any Thing,

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November.

'That when, upon the Invitation of the Par
'liament of *England*, a *Treaty* was made, and an
'Army raiſed in this Kingdom for the Aſſiſtance
'of their Brethren, in Purſuance of the Ends ex-
'preſſed in the *Solemn League and Covenant* and
'the *Treaty*, no Town or Caſtle in the *North* of
'*England* was in the Power of the Parliament,
'except *Berwick*; and ſo then none could be
'commanded either for Retreat or Magazine to
'the *Scots* Army; but if theſe mentioned had
'been then in their Power, they would undoubt-
'edly have been aſked and granted upon the ſame
'Ground and Reaſons that *Berwick* was in *Eng-*
'*land*, and *Carrickfergus* and *Coleraine* to the Ar-
'my of *Ireland*; and the Neceſſity of theſe Places
'did appear upon the Advance of the *Scots* Army;
'who, for theſe Ends, were forced to fortify and
'garriſon *Blythe-Nooke* and *Sunderland*; which
'was not oppoſed then by either the Parliament
'of *England* or their Committee: Afterwards,
'by the Bleſſing of God upon the *Scots* Army
'brought into *England* by the Earl of *Leven*, the
'Army under the Earl of *Newcaſtle* being driven
'out of the *Northern* Counties into the City of
'*York*; the Town of *Hartlepoole* and Caſtle of
'*Stockton* were taken by the Earl of *Callendar*, and
'garriſoned for theſe ſame Ends: Then after the
'Overthrow given, by the joint Endeavours of
'the Armies of both Kingdoms, to Prince *Rupert*
'and the Earl of *Newcaſtle* at *Long-Marſton*, the
'*Scots* Army was, by the Commiſſioners of the
'Parliament of *England* (who, by their *Inſtruc-*
'*tions* of the firſt of *November*, 1643, commu-
'nicated to the Convention of Eſtates at the Time
'of the *Treaty*, have Power to adviſe, debate,
'and conclude with the joint Advice of their Bre-
'thren of *Scotland*, to put in Execution all Mat-
'ters and Things concerning the Well-ordering,
'Direction, Diſpoſal, and Accommodation of the
'Forces brought for Aſſiſtance of the Kingdom of
'*England*) preſſed to march back and beſiege
'*New-*

demand, and accordingly, in their Names, do demand, of the Parliament of Scotland, *the Removal of the* Scots *Forces out of thoſe Cities, Towns, Caſtles, and Places; and to the end that the Kingdom of* Scotland *may not be reſtrained in Time, they deſire that this may be done before the firſt of* March *next: And we are alſo further commanded, in their Names, to aſſure you, That thereupon all Accommodation ſhall be made for the Security of the* Scots *Army, according to the Offers and Engagements of their Commiſſioners in that Behalf; it being the earneſt Deſire and Intention of both Houſes to uſe all Ways and Means for the Continuance of a right Underſtanding and good Correſpondence between the two Kingdoms, and, if poſſible, a nearer Union and Conjunction. My Lords, we wiſh all Happineſs to your Proceedings, and reſt,* An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November.

Your Lordſhips

Very affectionate Friends

And humble Servants,

GREY of *Warke*,
Speaker of the Houſe of Peers
pro Tempore.

WILLIAM LENTHALL,
Speaker of the Commons Houſe
in Parliament.

Nov. 15. Another *Scots Paper* was read, and ordered to be ſent to the Houſe of Commons; which was as follows:

Nov. 14, 1645.

A Paper from the Scots Commiſſioners, relating to ſome ſuſpected Peers of that Kingdom.

'THE Lord *Sinclair*, Lord *Levingſton*, and the Lord *Montgomery* being called to appear before the Parliament of *Scotland*, to anſwer to ſome Informations againſt them concerning their holding Correſpondency with the Enemy during the Time of their being here in *England*, we do earneſtly deſire that, if there be any Thing,

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November.

'amongſt the *Letters* and *Papers* of the Enemy, 'lately intercepted, and brought to the Houſes of 'Parliament, or any other Information which may 'give a further Light into this Buſineſs, that it 'may be communicated unto us, to be ſent to the 'Parliament of *Scotland*.

'The preſſing Wants and Neceſſities of the 'Scots Army do inforce us, again, to importune 'the Honourable Houſes, to give Order for Mo-'ney and Cloaths to be ſent to them to cover their 'Nakedneſs, and defend them from the Coldneſs 'of the Seaſon, now daily increaſing; and withall 'we intreat for a ſpeedy *Anſwer* to our former '*Papers*, that we may able to give an Account of 'our Proceedings to the Parliament of *Scotland*.

By Command of the Commiſſioners for the Parliament of Scotland.

JOHN CHIESLEY.

We ſhall conclude the Affairs of this Month, with the Copies of ſeveral other *Letters*, which are expreſſive enough how the Proceedings of Parliament went on at this Time.

Nov. 19. The Lords ordered a *Letter* from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, of the 14th Inſtant, to be reported to both Houſes; which was read as follows:

For the Right Honourable the COMMITTEE of both Kingdoms at *Derby-Houſe*.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

A Letter from General Fairfax, concerning the Diſtribution of his Forces.

I Have, in a Letter *to Mr. Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, from myſelf, and another* Paper *therein incloſed, repreſented what Diſtribution and Diſpoſure of the Army and Forces, now in theſe Parts, we conceived to be moſt anſwerable to the Affairs of the* Weſt *and of the* Midland *Parts. I have here, ſent your Lordſhips the Copies of both, and deſire the Houſes and your Lordſhips timely Reſolution thereupon: In the mean Time, as thereby your*

your Lordſhips may perceive, I cannot find what Part of the Forces can at preſent be well ſpared hence to the Midland *Parts, without ſome Prejudice to the Affairs here; and I hope the* Midland *Parts are not in ſuch preſent Danger or Neceſſity, but what may be otherwiſe, for the Time, provided againſt; but if your Lordſhips do find there is a preſent Neceſſity of ſome Forces from hence, be pleaſed to ſignify what Proportion of Horſe or Foot, or both, you find neceſſary to be ſent, and whither; and your Commands therein ſhall be moſt readily obeyed by*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November.

Your Lordſhips humble Servant,

T. FAIRFAX.

Nov. 21. A *Letter* from Sir *William Brereton* was read as follows:

To the Right Hon. the LORDS and others of the COMMITTEE of both Kingdoms,

My Lords and Gentlemen,

THE Lord hath been pleaſed this Day to reſtore unto us the ſtrong Caſtle of Beeſton, *which was loſt about this Time two Years, and beſieged by us about this Time Twelvemonth; ſince which Time they have had no more Liberty than what was obtained firſt, by Prince* Rupert *and Prince* Maurice's *Army, in* March *laſt, which raiſed us from that Siege; which being, after their Return, made good, we are again diſturbed the ſecond Time by the King's Army, who came within ten Miles of* Nantwich, *as he marched towards* Leiceſter.

Another from Sir William Brereton, on his retaking Beeſton Caſtle.

We found in the Caſtle about 80 *Stand of Arms, ſome little Ammunition, but leſs Proviſion. The Governor, Capt.* Valet, *with about* 50 *of his Soldiers, was permitted to march away on Foot, with their Arms, to* Flint, *and ſo to* Denbigh *or* Beaumaris; *there remaining about* 40, *who laid down their Arms and ſubmitted themſelves, deſiring Liberty to live at home. The Prize therein found was of very ſmall*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November.

'that, according to the *Treaty*, their Monies may 'be duly paid to them; and if any Oppreſſions, 'Wrongs, or Injuries have been heretofore offered, 'they are moſt willing, according to the *Treaty*, 'they be duly examined, and ſuch Remedies ap-'plied as to Juſtice ſhall appertain.'

JA. PRIMROSE.

St. Andrews, Oct. 17, 1645.

'WE the Commiſſioners of the Parliament 'of *England* have conſidered of your 'Lordſhips *Anſwers* to our ſeveral *Papers*; and as 'to that given in *Anſwer* to our *firſt*, we make 'no Doubt but that your Lordſhips Expreſſions, 'concerning your Endeavours to procure a good 'and mutual Correſpondency betwixt the King-'doms, will be very acceptable unto the Houſes 'of Parliament of *England*, as that which they do 'much deſire; and we do aſſure your Lordſhips, 'that wherein it ſhall appear to the Houſes that 'there hath been any Failure of Payments, or of 'other Particulars due by the *Treaty*, they will be 'careful to make good the ſame, according to 'their utmoſt Power.

'And as to your Lordſhips *Anſwer* to our *ſe-'cond* and *third Papers*, concerning *Carliſle*, *New-'caſtle*, and the other Garriſons, we are of Opi-'nion, That the Reaſons therein expreſſed, for 'continuing your Garriſons in thoſe Places, are no 'ways anſwerable to the *Treaties*, nor will be ſa-'tisfactory to the Parliament of *England*; and do 'therefore deſire that your Lordſhips will ſeriouſly 'conſider to return ſuch an *Anſwer* as may give 'Satisfaction to the juſt Demands of the Parlia-'ment; or that we may know whether thoſe '*Papers* we have received do contain, as to thoſe 'Garriſons, that *Anſwer* which you will inſiſt up-'on, and would have us repreſent unto the Par-'liament.

'As for your Lordſhips *Anſwer* unto our *fourth 'Paper*, we do obſerve that you do agree, That

'Pro-

company me, that we shall do nothing prejudicial to the Parliament: So, in Expectation of your Answer, I rest, Your Friend and Servant,

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November.

Worcester, Nov. 17, 1645. RUPERT.

The Desires of his Highness Prince Rupert, *Prince* Maurice, *Lord* Hawley, *Lord* Gerrard, *Sir* Richard Willis, *and such other Gentlemen and Commanders as are now with them,*

I. 'TO have an ample and free Pass for 'themselves and their Retinues, with 'their Horses and all other necessary Accommo-'dations, to go beyond the Seas, or else to stay 'in such Parts of the Kingdom as they shall think 'fit, they being no ways active against the Par-'liament, by bearing of Arms or otherwise.

II. 'That there be a convenient Caution given, 'and Course taken, that neither they, nor any of 'their Retinues, be questioned by the Parliament 'for any Act or Thing done by them from before 'the Beginning of this War; and that they may 'be restored to the same Condition they were in 'before it began, and may have all Sequestrations 'taken off; and that they may live quietly at their 'Houses without Molestation, if any of them shall 'make that Election.

III. 'That no Oath be tendered or imposed 'upon any of them, or further Engagement; and 'that Liberty may be granted to such as shall de-'sire it, to pass to *London*, to settle their Business 'for their Conveniences abroad.

IV. 'That a List be taken, by an Officer ap-'pointed by the Parliament, of all such Persons 'Names as shall be intended to be included in these 'Demands, and that it may be done at *Banbury*.'

'To these Demands they do desire there may 'be an Answer returned; and if it be possible, or 'convenient, that it may be by the 27th of this 'Instant *November*, 1645. RUPERT.

The

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November.

The Senſe of the Lords upon theſe was, That they think it not fit to recede from what was formerly agreed upon by both Houſes of Parliament, and ſent by their Meſſenger, Mr. *Edward Pickering:* And that, if this be not accepted of, this Houſe doth think fit to recall the ſaid Mr. *Pickering* within fourteen Days.

Nov. 24. A *Paper* from the *Scots* Commiſſioners was reported to both Houſes.

My Lords, *Nov.* 22, 1645.

The Scots Commiſſioners preſs for an Anſwer to their ſeveral Remonſtrances.

'THE Lord-Chancellor of *Scotland* being, upon *Tueſday* next, to begin his Journey towards *Scotland*, we do earneſtly entreat that the Honourable Houſes would be pleaſed to return an *Anſwer* to our former Deſires concerning the ſettling of *Religion*, the ſending the *Propoſitions* of *Peace* to his Majeſty, and the Entertainment of the *Scots* Army; and particularly that they would be pleaſed to give Order for Cloaths and other Neceſſaries for their Subſiſtance, and to paſs an *Ordinance* of Parliament for the Security of ſuch Perſons as ſhall advance the Month's Pay, formerly promiſed by the Houſes, to that Army now upon their march towards *Newark*; that the Lord-Chancellor may be enabled, in his Way, to give ſome Account to the Army of our Endeavours here for the Supplying their Neceſſities, and of our whole Proceedings to the Parliament of *Scotland*; and if the Honourable Houſes have any Thing further to communicate to the Parliament of *Scotland*, that they would be pleaſed to make the ſame known, it being our earneſt Deſire to uſe all good Means for promoting this great Work wherein both Kingdoms are engaged, and for putting a ſpeedy and happy Iſſue to the Troubles and Diſtractions of theſe Kingdoms.'

By Command of the Commiſſioners for the Parliament of Scotland, JOHN CHIESLEY.

Nov.

Nov. 28. This Day was read, in the House of Lords, a Letter, from *Walter Strickland*, Esq; the Parliament's Agent at the *Hague*, which gives some Account of what was then doing on the other Side of the Water. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November.

For the Right Honourable the COMMITTEE of both Kingdoms at *Derby-House*.

Right Honourable,

A Letter from Mr. Strickland, the Parliament's Agent at the Hague.

THE Letters *of both Houses and their Committees I delivered to the* States General, *and to the* States *of* Holland. *They will send Copies to the Admiralty, and recommend the Expedition of that Affair. I hope it will go well with them in* Hull *and* York. De Witt *is at the* Hague.

My Lords, the States *are informed, by their Ambassador, that the Parliament suffers the* Spaniard *to take up Men at* London *to serve against them in* Flanders. *Many of the Well-affected here are scandalized at it, as if the Parliament inclined much to favour the Interests of* Spain.

They speak about the Parliament's maintaining Trade with Dunkirk *their Enemy, yet forbid them the Trade of the Havens in the King's Hands.*

It is like there will be ill Blood betwixt the King of Portugal *and this State; for the* Portugals *in* Brazil, *in the* West-Indies, *have taken a strong Fort, called St.* Austin's *Fort, from the* States, *and, some say, two Ships laden with Arms sent from hence. The* Portugal *Ambassador here will not seem to know any thing of it, nor avow it as the King's Act; in the mean Time the* West-India *Company are preparing Ships and* * * * *for their Relief, and have* 50,000*l. to do it withall. Your Honours will see the Story more fully by the inclosed* Letter, *printed here.*

My Lords, there is a constant Report, believed by many, that a Fleet of twenty-eight great Ships shall lie upon our Seas for the King of France. *This is of great Concernment; and though I will not write it for a Certainty, nothing yet being acted in it by the*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November.

Houſes, in providing for their Maintenance. This being a mean Obſtruction, and exceedingly prejudicial to that Army, we doubt not but the Houſes will remove it, and ſettle ſuch a Courſe for their future Entertainment, as that Army may be enabled for the Public Service, the Advancement whereof is their earneſt Deſire, and alſo of

Your Lordſhip's

Very affectionate Friends and Servants,

Worceſter-Houſe, Nov. 12, 1645.

LOUDON.
BALMERINO.

P. S. *My Lord, we earneſtly deſire you to put the Houſe in mind to return an* Anſwer *to our former* Papers.

This *Letter* was ordered to be communicated to the Houſe of Commons.

Nov. 14. A Draught of a *Letter*, to be ſent from both Houſes of Parliament, to the Parliament of *Scotland*, was read:

My Lords,

Another from the Parliament of England to that of Scotland, on the ſame Subject.

THE Commiſſioners lately ſent into Scotland *have made their Report unto both Houſes, wherein, among other Things, they have received the* Anſwers *delivered by the Commiſſioners of that Kingdom, appointed to meet with them, concerning the Garriſons placed by the* Scots *Army in the Towns and Caſtles of* Carliſle, Newcaſtle, Tinmouth, Hartlepool, Stockton, Warkworth, *and* Thirlewall, *or elſewhere within the Kingdom of* England, *without the Conſent of both Houſes of Parliament, or their Committees; (the Copies whereof, and of our Demands, we herewith ſend you) with which* Anſwers *the Lords and Commons aſſembled in the Parliament of* England *are not ſatisfied; the Garriſons, according to their undoubted Right, not being removed: We are therefore commanded by them to demand,*

demand, and accordingly, in their Names, do demand, of the Parliament of Scotland, *the Removal of the* Scots *Forces out of thoſe Cities, Towns, Caſtles, and Places; and to the end that the Kingdom of* Scotland *may not be reſtrained in Time, they deſire that this may be done before the firſt of* March *next: And we are alſo further commanded, in their Names, to aſſure you, That thereupon all Accommodation ſhall be made for the Security of the* Scots *Army, according to the Offers and Engagements of their Commiſſioners in that Behalf; it being the earneſt Deſire and Intention of both Houſes to uſe all Ways and Means for the Continuance of a right Underſtanding and good Correſpondence between the two Kingdoms, and, if poſſible, a nearer Union and Conjunction. My Lords, we wiſh all Happineſs to your Proceedings, and reſt,* An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November.

Your Lordſhips

Very affectionate Friends

And humble Servants,

GREY of *Warke*,
Speaker of the Houſe of Peers
pro Tempore.

WILLIAM LENTHALL,
Speaker of the Commons Houſe
in Parliament.

Nov. 15. Another *Scots Paper* was read, and ordered to be ſent to the Houſe of Commons; which was as follows:

Nov. 14, 1645.

A Paper from the Scots Commiſſioners, relating to ſome ſuſpected Peers of that Kingdom.

'THE Lord *Sinclair*, Lord *Levingſton*, and the Lord *Montgomery* being called to appear before the Parliament of *Scotland*, to anſwer to ſome Informations againſt them concerning their holding Correſpondency with the Enemy during the Time of their being here in *England*, we do earneſtly deſire that, if there be any Thing,

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November.

'amongſt the *Letters* and *Papers* of the Enemy, 'lately intercepted, and brought to the Houſes of 'Parliament, or any other Information which may 'give a further Light into this Buſineſs, that it 'may be communicated unto us, to be ſent to the 'Parliament of *Scotland*.

'The preſſing Wants and Neceſſities of the 'Scots Army do inforce us, again, to importune 'the Honourable Houſes, to give Order for Mo-'ney and Cloaths to be ſent to them to cover their 'Nakedneſs, and defend them from the Coldneſs 'of the Seaſon, now daily increaſing; and withall 'we intreat for a ſpeedy *Anſwer* to our former '*Papers*, that we may able to give an Account of 'our Proceedings to the Parliament of *Scotland*.

By Command of the Commiſſioners for the Parliament of Scotland.

JOHN CHIESLEY.

We ſhall conclude the Affairs of this Month, with the Copies of ſeveral other *Letters*, which are expreſſive enough how the Proceedings of Parliament went on at this Time.

Nov. 19. The Lords ordered a *Letter* from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, of the 14th Inſtant, to be reported to both Houſes; which was read as follows:

For the Right Honourable the COMMITTEE of both Kingdoms at *Derby-Houſe*.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

A Letter from General Fairfax, concerning the Diſtribution of his Forces.

I Have, in a Letter *to Mr. Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, from myſelf, and another* Paper *therein incloſed, repreſented what Diſtribution and Diſpoſure of the Army and Forces, now in theſe Parts, we conceived to be moſt anſwerable to the Affairs of the* Weſt *and of the* Midland *Parts. I have here, ſent your Lordſhips the Copies of both, and deſire the Houſes and your Lordſhips timely Reſolution thereupon: In the mean Time, as thereby your*

your Lordſhips may perceive, I cannot find what Part of the Forces can at preſent be well ſpared hence to the Midland *Parts, without ſome Prejudice to the Affairs here; and I hope the* Midland *Parts are not in ſuch preſent Danger or Neceſſity, but what may be otherwiſe, for the Time, provided againſt; but if your Lordſhips do find there is a preſent Neceſſity of ſome Forces from hence, be pleaſed to ſignify what Proportion of Horſe or Foot, or both, you find neceſſary to be ſent, and whither; and your Commands therein ſhall be moſt readily obeyed by*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November.

Your Lordſhips humble Servant,

T. FAIRFAX.

Nov. 21. A *Letter* from Sir *William Brereton* was read as follows:

To the Right Hon. the LORDS and others of the COMMITTEE of both Kingdoms,

My Lords and Gentlemen,

THE Lord hath been pleaſed this Day to reſtore unto us the ſtrong Caſtle of Beeſton, *which was loſt about this Time two Years, and beſieged by us about this Time Twelvemonth; ſince which Time they have had no more Liberty than what was obtained firſt, by Prince* Rupert *and Prince* Maurice's *Army, in* March *laſt, which raiſed us from that Siege; which being, after their Return, made good, we are again diſturbed the ſecond Time by the King's Army, who came within ten Miles of* Nantwich, *as he marched towards* Leiceſter.

Another from Sir William Brereton, on his retaking Beeſton Caſtle.

We found in the Caſtle about 80 *Stand of Arms, ſome little Ammunition, but leſs Proviſion. The Governor, Capt.* Valet, *with about* 50 *of his Soldiers, was permitted to march away on Foot, with their Arms, to* Flint, *and ſo to* Denbigh *or* Beaumaris; *there remaining about* 40, *who laid down their Arms and ſubmitted themſelves, deſiring Liberty to live at home. The Prize therein found was of very ſmall*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November.

Value, but, ſuch as it was, it is with Equality to be diſtributed among the Soldiers, who have performed a very tedious Siege. A great Part of that which they had exacted from the Country, was beſtowed upon the Reparation and Furniſhing of the Caſtle. It is reputed to be one of the ſtrongeſt Places in theſe Parts of the Kingdom. We found their Horſes in a weak and languiſhing Condition, the Governor's own Horſe being ſcarce able to go out of the Stable. We were very exact in performing and making good the Conditions agreed upon; which, we hope, may produce a good Effect upon Cheſter, *which is now ſo ſtraitned on the* Welſh *Side, as no Manner of Proviſion can be brought unto them. I am,*

My Lords and Gentlemen,

Nov. 17, 1645. Your moſt humble Servant,

WILLIAM BRERETON.

Nov. 22. The Speaker of the Houſe of Lords acquainted them with a ſecond *Letter* he had received from Prince *Rupert*, which was read as follows:

For the Right Hon. the LORDS and COMMONS aſſembled in Parliament at *Weſtminſter*.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

Prince Rupert's ſecond Letter to the Parliament for a Paſs.

WHereas I made my former Addreſs unto you by Lieutenant-Colonel Oſborne, *who had Inſtructions to deliver what were my further Deſires; and conceiving that, perhaps, the Manner of the Repreſentation might not be ſo acceptable, I have now made this immediate Application unto you; and have ſent theſe my Deſires, from which I conceive myſelf in Honour obliged not to recede, being Demands ſuitable to a Perſon of my Quality, and which would not be denied to the meaneſt General in other Nations: And for the Particular of our coming to* London, *(mine own and their Conveniences neceſſarily inducing us thereunto) I ſhall engage my Honour for myſelf and ſuch as ſhall accompany*

company me, that we ſhall do nothing prejudicial to the Parliament: So, in Expectation of your Anſwer, I reſt, Your Friend and Servant,

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November.

Worceſter, Nov. 17, 1645. RUPERT.

The Deſires of his Highneſs Prince Rupert, *Prince* Maurice, *Lord* Hawley, *Lord* Gerrard, *Sir* Richard Willis, *and ſuch other Gentlemen and Commanders as are now with them,*

I. 'TO have an ample and free Paſs for themſelves and their Retinues, with 'their Horſes and all other neceſſary Accommo- 'dations, to go beyond the Seas, or elſe to ſtay 'in ſuch Parts of the Kingdom as they ſhall think 'fit, they being no ways active againſt the Par- 'liament, by bearing of Arms or otherwiſe.

II. 'That there be a convenient Caution given, 'and Courſe taken, that neither they, nor any of 'their Retinues, be queſtioned by the Parliament 'for any Act or Thing done by them from before 'the Beginning of this War; and that they may 'be reſtored to the ſame Condition they were in 'before it began, and may have all Sequeſtrations 'taken off; and that they may live quietly at their 'Houſes without Moleſtation, if any of them ſhall 'make that Election.

III. 'That no Oath be tendered or impoſed 'upon any of them, or further Engagement; and 'that Liberty may be granted to ſuch as ſhall de- 'ſire it, to paſs to *London*, to ſettle their Buſineſs 'for their Conveniences abroad.

IV. 'That a Liſt be taken, by an Officer ap- 'pointed by the Parliament, of all ſuch Perſons 'Names as ſhall be intended to be included in theſe 'Demands, and that it may be done at *Banbury*.'

'To theſe Demands they do deſire there may 'be an Anſwer returned; and if it be poſſible, or 'convenient, that it may be by the 27th of this 'Inſtant *November*, 1645. RUPERT.

The

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November.

The Senſe of the Lords upon theſe was, That they think it not fit to recede from what was formerly agreed upon by both Houſes of Parliament, and ſent by their Meſſenger, Mr. *Edward Pickering:* And that, if this be not accepted of, this Houſe doth think fit to recall the ſaid Mr. *Pickering* within fourteen Days.

Nov. 24. A *Paper* from the *Scots* Commiſſioners was reported to both Houſes.

My Lords, *Nov.* 22, 1645.

The Scots Commiſſioners preſs for an Anſwer to their ſeveral Remonſtrances.

'THE Lord-Chancellor of *Scotland* being, upon *Tueſday* next, to begin his Journey towards *Scotland*, we do earneſtly entreat that the Honourable Houſes would be pleaſed to return an *Anſwer* to our former Deſires concerning the ſettling of *Religion*, the ſending the *Propoſitions* of *Peace* to his Majeſty, and the Entertainment of the *Scots* Army; and particularly that they would be pleaſed to give Order for Cloaths and other Neceſſaries for their Subſiſtance, and to paſs an *Ordinance* of Parliament for the Security of ſuch Perſons as ſhall advance the Month's Pay, formerly promiſed by the Houſes, to that Army now upon their march towards *Newark*; that the Lord-Chancellor may be enabled, in his Way, to give ſome Account to the Army of our Endeavours here for the Supplying their Neceſſities, and of our whole Proceedings to the Parliament of *Scotland*; and if the Honourable Houſes have any Thing further to communicate to the Parliament of *Scotland*, that they would be pleaſed to make the ſame known, it being our earneſt Deſire to uſe all good Means for promoting this great Work wherein both Kingdoms are engaged, and for putting a ſpeedy and happy Iſſue to the Troubles and Diſtractions of theſe Kingdoms.'

By Command of the Commiſſioners for the Parliament of Scotland, JOHN CHIESLEY.

Nov.

Nov. 28. This Day was read, in the Houſe of Lords, a Letter, from *Walter Strickland*, Eſq; the Parliament's Agent at the *Hague*, which gives ſome Account of what was then doing on the other Side of the Water. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November.

For the Right Honourable the COMMITTEE of both Kingdoms at *Derby-Houſe*.

Right Honourable,

A Letter from Mr. Strickland, the Parliament's Agent at the Hague.

THE Letters *of both Houſes and their Committees I delivered to the* States General, *and to the* States *of* Holland. *They will ſend Copies to the Admiralty, and recommend the Expedition of that Affair. I hope it will go well with them in* Hull *and* York. De Witt *is at the* Hague.

My Lords, the States *are informed, by their Ambaſſador, that the Parliament ſuffers the* Spaniard *to take up Men at* London *to ſerve againſt them in* Flanders. *Many of the Well-affected here are ſcandalized at it, as if the Parliament inclined much to favour the Intereſts of* Spain.

They ſpeak about the Parliament's maintaining Trade with Dunkirk *their Enemy, yet forbid them the Trade of the Havens in the King's Hands.*

It is like there will be ill Blood betwixt the King of Portugal *and this State; for the* Portugals *in* Brazil, *in the* Weſt-Indies, *have taken a ſtrong Fort, called St.* Auſtin's *Fort, from the* States, *and, ſome ſay, two Ships laden with Arms ſent from hence. The* Portugal *Ambaſſador here will not ſeem to know any thing of it, nor avow it as the King's Act; in the mean Time the* Weſt-India *Company are preparing Ships and* * * * *for their Relief, and have* 50,000l. *to do it withall. Your Honours will ſee the Story more fully by the incloſed* Letter, *printed here.*

My Lords, there is a conſtant Report, believed by many, that a Fleet of twenty-eight great Ships ſhall lie upon our Seas for the King of France. *This is of great Concernment; and though I will not write it for a Certainty, nothing yet being acted in it by the*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November. The Senſe of the Lords upon theſe was, That they think it not fit to recede from what was formerly agreed upon by both Houſes of Parliament, and ſent by their Meſſenger, Mr. *Edward Pickering:* And that, if this be not accepted of, this Houſe doth think fit to recall the ſaid Mr. *Pickering* within fourteen Days.

Nov. 24. A *Paper* from the *Scots* Commiſſioners was reported to both Houſes.

My Lords, *Nov.* 22, 1645.

The Scots Commiſſioners preſs for an Anſwer to their ſeveral Remonſtrances.

'THE Lord-Chancellor of *Scotland* being, upon *Tueſday* next, to begin his Journey towards *Scotland*, we do earneſtly entreat that the Honourable Houſes would be pleaſed to return an *Anſwer* to our former Deſires concerning the ſettling of *Religion*, the ſending the *Propoſitions* of *Peace* to his Majeſty, and the Entertainment of the *Scots* Army; and particularly that they would be pleaſed to give Order for Cloaths and other Neceſſaries for their Subſiſtance, and to paſs an *Ordinance* of Parliament for the Security of ſuch Perſons as ſhall advance the Month's Pay, formerly promiſed by the Houſes, to that Army now upon their march towards *Newark*; that the Lord-Chancellor may be enabled, in his Way, to give ſome Account to the Army of our Endeavours here for the Supplying their Neceſſities, and of our whole Proceedings to the Parliament of *Scotland*; and if the Honourable Houſes have any Thing further to communicate to the Parliament of *Scotland*, that they would be pleaſed to make the ſame known, it being our earneſt Deſire to uſe all good Means for promoting this great Work wherein both Kingdoms are engaged, and for putting a ſpeedy and happy Iſſue to the Troubles and Diſtractions of theſe Kingdoms.'

By Command of the Commiſſioners for the Parliament of Scotland, JOHN CHIESLEY.

Nov.

Nov. 28. This Day was read, in the Houſe of Lords, a Letter, from *Walter Strickland*, Eſq; the Parliament's Agent at the *Hague*, which gives ſome Account of what was then doing on the other Side of the Water. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. November.

For the Right Honourable the COMMITTEE of both Kingdoms at *Derby-Houſe*.

Right Honourable,

THE Letters *of both Houſes and their Committees I delivered to the* States General, *and to the* States *of* Holland. *They will ſend Copies to the Admiralty, and recommend the Expedition of that Affair. I hope it will go well with them in* Hull *and* York. De Witt *is at the* Hague. A Letter from Mr. Strickland, the Parliament's Agent at the Hague.

My Lords, the States *are informed, by their Ambaſſador, that the Parliament ſuffers the* Spaniard *to take up Men at* London *to ſerve againſt them in* Flanders. *Many of the Well-affected here are ſcandalized at it, as if the Parliament inclined much to favour the Intereſts of* Spain.

They ſpeak about the Parliament's maintaining Trade with Dunkirk *their Enemy, yet forbid them the Trade of the Havens in the King's Hands.*

It is like there will be ill Blood betwixt the King of Portugal *and this State; for the* Portugals *in* Brazil, *in the* Weſt-Indies, *have taken a ſtrong Fort, called St.* Auſtin's *Fort, from the* States, *and, ſome ſay, two Ships laden with Arms ſent from hence. The* Portugal *Ambaſſador here will not ſeem to know any thing of it, nor avow it as the King's Act; in the mean Time the* Weſt-India *Company are preparing Ships and* * * * *for their Relief, and have* 50,000l. *to do it withall. Your Honours will ſee the Story more fully by the incloſed* Letter, *printed here.*

My Lords, there is a conſtant Report, believed by many, that a Fleet of twenty-eight great Ships ſhall lie upon our Seas for the King of France. *This is of great Concernment; and though I will not write it for a Certainty, nothing yet being acted in it by the*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

the State, yet I have heard it ſpoken of by Men of Quality; ſo that I durſt not but advertiſe your Honours of it, as a Thing which is jealous; but if the Ships be to be made or bought here, as ſome report they are, it will give Jealouſy to others as well as to us. I ſhall give you Advice as I ſhall have further Occaſion hereafter.

I hear, from good Hands, that not only France *and* Sweden, *but moſt of the Princes of* Germany *declare themſelves favourable to the Intereſt of the* Elector's *Family; and ſome think the* Swedes *and the* Emperor *might more eaſily agree than the Houſe of* Auſtria *and the* French.

The Prince of Orange *came home laſt Night late, or this Morning, for it was after Midnight when he came into the* Hague.

I am informed that Sir John Henderſon, *who came out of* Denmark *to* * * * * *, *was here; that he ſaith, he will go into* Scotland *from hence; and that the King will ſpeedily make a* Peace *with the Parliament of* England *or* Scotland, *but not with both: This is Deſign not Opinion. I am,*

Right Honourable,

Your moſt humble Servant,

Hague, Nov. $\frac{30}{20}$. 1645. WALTER STRICKLAND.

This *Letter* was ordered to be communicated to the Houſe of Commons, and their Concurrence deſired, that it may be recommended to the Admiralty to have a Care of the Sea Affairs.

Reſolutions of the Commons, in regard to Promotions and Grants in their intended Propoſitions for Peace.

December. On the firſt of this Month the Houſe of Commons debated the *Propoſitions* of *Peace* to be ſent to the King, and, *inter alia*, came to the following remarkable *Reſolutions:*

'That his Majeſty be deſired, in theſe *Propoſitions*, to grant the Title and Dignity of a Baron of *England* to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and the Heirs Male

Male of his Body; and that an Eſtate in Land of 5000 *l. per Annum* be ſettled on him and his Heirs for ever, in Fee Simple, in Acknowledgment of his many great and faithful Services to the Kingdom: That his Father, *Ferdinando* Lord *Fairfax* [of *Scotland*] be made a Baron and an Earl of *England*.' And, for the ſame Reaſons, An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

'That *Robert* Earl of *Eſſex*, *Algernon* Earl of *Northumberland*, *Robert* Earl of *Warwick*[f], and *Philip* Earl of *Pembroke* and *Montgomery*, be made Dukes; and that *William* Earl of *Saliſbury*, and *Edward* Earl of *Mancheſter*, be made Marquiſſes.

'That *William* Lord Viſcount *Say* and *Sele*, *John* Lord *Roberts*, *Francis* Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*, and *Philip* Lord *Wharton*, be made Earls.

'That *Denzil Holles*, Eſq; be made a Viſcount of *England*.

'That Sir *Henry Vane*, *ſenior*, be made a Baron.

'That *Oliver Cromwell*, Eſq; Lieutenant-General, and Sir *William Waller*, be made Barons of *England*, and have each 2500 *l. per Annum*, ſettled on them and their reſpective Heirs for ever, in Fee Simple.

'That Sir *Arthur Haſelrig* and Sir *Philip Stapylton* have each 2000 *l. per Annum*.

'That Sir *William Brereton* have 1500 *l. per Annum*. And

'That Major-General *Skippon* have 1000 *l. per Annum*, ſettled on them and their reſpective Heirs for ever, in Fee Simple.

'That the Perſons now named to be created Dukes, Marquiſſes, Earls, Viſcounts, or Barons, ſhall inherit the ſaid reſpective Titles and Dignities, in the ſame Priority and Precedency, according to thoſe reſpective Titles of Dignity, or other Precedencies they now hold.

'That

[f] In the *Reſolution* relating to the Earl of *Warwick*, there is this remarkable Limitation of the Titles, *viz.* 'To deſcend upon his Grandchild, and upon the Heirs of his Grandchild; with a Clauſe of Exception, That it may not deſcend upon the Lord *Rich*, his now eldeſt Son.' This, we preſume, was owing to the Lord *Rich*'s having been in Arms againſt the Parliament.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

'That the Lands and Eſtates this Day conferred, except the Eſtate conferred upon Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, ſhall not inure to the Perſons they are conferred upon, untill the Public Debts and Engagements of the Kingdom be firſt ſatisfied.

'That this Houſe doth declare, That it ſhall be an acceptable Service for any Perſon to inform this Houſe of any of their Members that, by himſelf, or others, directly or indirectly, hath taken or received any Money or other Thing, of any Perſons, for any Matter depending in this Houſe, or any Committee thereof, ſince the Beginning of this Parliament.'

Mr. *Whitlocke* [t] adds to the foregoing *Reſolutions*, That the Lord *Howard* was to be made an Earl, alſo Sir *Philip Stapylton* and Sir *Arthur Haſelrig*, Barons: But the *Journals* make no Mention of theſe three laſt intended Promotions.

December 2. This Day the Earl of *Mancheſter* acquainted the Lords, That he had received a *Letter* from the Earl of *Leven*, with Notice that he was come up with the *Scots* Army to *Newark*; and deſired to know who ſhould command there in Chief. Upon this the Houſe thought fit to appoint General *Leven* to command all the Forces, both *Engliſh* and *Scots*, that ſhould be employed before *Newark*, during their Continuance at that Place: But, at a Conference with the other Houſe about this Appointment, the Commons were not willing to truſt the Command to one ſingle Perſon, and deſired that a Joint-Committee of *Engliſh* and *Scots* ſhould reſide with the Army before *Newark* and act in that Office; which was agreed to by the Lords, with this Proviſo, That the *Engliſh* Committee ſhould conſiſt of a Number of Lords and Commons, to act under ſuch Inſtructions as ſhould be agreed on by both Houſes.

A Joint-Committee of Engliſh and Scots Commiſſioners appointed to attend the Parliament's Army at the Siege of Newark.

The Siege of this important Town, which had long been a great Grievance to the Parliament, being

[t] *Memorials*, p. 188.

being now begun; this Day, *December* 5, the following Intelligence came from thence, and was communicated to the Lords, along with a *Letter* from the *Scots* Commiſſioners in *London*. The *Letter* was as follows: An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

For the Right Honourable the Lord GREY of *Warke*, Speaker of the Houſe of PEERS *pro Tempore*,

My Lord,

WE received Yeſternight, in a Letter *from his Excellency the Earl of* Leven, *the Particulars of the taking of* Muſkam-Bridge, *which we ſend you here incloſed. The Officers and Soldiers of our Army are reduced to greater Wants and Extremities than we are willing to expreſs, and unleſs they be very ſpeedily ſupplied with Money, Cloaths, and other Neceſſaries, they are no ways able to proſecute the Service: We do therefore earneſtly entreat, that you would be pleaſed to put the Houſes in mind to give Order for their Supply with all poſſible Expedition. The General hath written divers Times to the Committees at* Derby, Nottingham, *and* Lincoln, *to contribute their Aſſiſtance in furniſhing them with Proviſions, but hath received no Anſwer; which moveth us again to deſire, that the Houſes would be pleaſed to appoint ſome to repair thither, who may take Care to furniſh them with Proviſions; which ſhall oblige us to remain* Intelligence from thence.

Your Lordſhip's very affectionate Friends,

Worceſter-Houſe, Dec. 5, 1645.

And humble Servants,

BALMERINO.
CHAR. ERSKINE. H. KENNEDY.

The *Letter* referr'd to in the foregoing was as follows:

UPON the 26th of this Inſtant November, *having come to this Place, within a Mile of the Town, I cauſed to draw a Line cloſe to* Muſkam-Bridge, *where-*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

whereupon I placed Muſqueteers, and ſought all Means to croſs the River, and ſtorm the Sconce upon the other Side; but the Enemy, apprehending the Deſign, ſallied out Yeſterday Morning before the Break of the Day, and attempted the cutting off the Bridge, from which they were beat off by our Muſqueteers with little Loſs; afterwards they ſet Fire to the Draw-Bridge, but our Forces falling on did beat them back, and extinguiſhed the Fire, which made them forſake their Works; ſo that we are now Maſters both of Bridge and Sconce.

But whilſt this bloody Scene was carrying on in the Depth of Winter, the Houſe of Commons, it ſeems, were not unmindful of *Peace*; for the ſame Day they ſent up a Meſſage to the Lords, importing, 'That they had conſidered the great Preſſures and Miſeries the Kingdom laid under, by this unnatural War; and out of their Deſires to have a ſafe and well-grounded *Peace* obtained, they had prepared ſome *Propoſitions* to be preſented to his Majeſty, in which were ſome Alterations different from thoſe preſented formerly to him; and to which they deſired their Lordſhips Concurrence.'

Dec. 8. Whilſt theſe *Propoſitions* were under Conſideration of the Lords, the Speaker acquainted that Houſe with a *Letter*, delivered him by a Trumpet the Night before; it was a *Letter* from the King, incloſed in one from Sir *Thomas Glemham*, Governor of *Oxford*; which was read as follows: [h]

For

h Sir *Thomas Clemham* had been Governor of *Carliſle*, which Garriſon he held for the King during a Siege of eleven Months, but upon ſurrendering it to General *Leſley*, had Liberty to march to wherever the King was; accordingly, in *September* this Year, he was made Governor of *Oxford*, in the room of Col. *Legge*, who had been impriſoned by the King, after Prince *Rupert*'s Surrender of *Briſtol*, as a Perſon much in his Highneſs's Favour, and therefore like to be ſubſervient to any of his Commands.
Clarendon, Vol. IV, p. 695. *Whitlocke*, p. 159.

For the SPEAKER of the Houſe of PEERS *pro Tempore.*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645.

December.

CHARLES *R.*

The King's Meſſage, of the 5th of December, for Peace.

HIS Majeſty being deeply ſenſible of the Continuation of this bloody and unnatural War, cannot think himſelf diſcharged of the Duty he owes to God, or the Affection and Regard he has to the Preſervation of his People, without the conſtant Application of his earneſt Endeavours to find ſome Expedient for the ſpeedy ending of theſe unhappy Diſtractions, [1][if that may be] *doth therefore deſire, That a Safe-Conduct may be forthwith ſent for the Duke of* Richmond, *the Earl of* Southampton, John Aſhburnham *and* Jeffrey Palmer, *Eſqrs. and their Attendants, with Coaches, Horſes, and other Accommodations for their Journey to* Weſtminſter, *during their Stay there, and Return when they ſhall think fit: Whom his Majeſty intends to ſend to the Lords and Commons aſſembled in the Parliament of* England, *at* Weſtminſter, *and the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of* Scotland, *furniſhed with ſuch Propoſitions as his Majeſty is confident will be the Foundation of a happy and well-grounded* Peace.

Given at the Court at *Oxford* the 5th of *December*, 1645.

The Lords took this *Meſſage* from the King immediately into Conſideration; and it was moved to ſend it to the Commons with this Senſe upon it, *viz.* 'That this Houſe did not think it fit there ſhould 'be a Safe-Conduct granted to thoſe four Perſons 'upon this *Letter.*' But the Queſtion being put, Whether to have this Senſe declared before it be ſent down? it was reſolved in the Negative. Thereupon the *Letter* was ſent to the Houſe of Commons, with a Deſire only that they would communicate it to the *Scots* Commiſſioners.

Dec. 9. The Trumpet which brought the foregoing Packet from the King, was ſent back with the

[1] Omitted in *Ruſhworth*, but ſupplied from the *King's Works*.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December. the following Letter, signed by the Speakers of both Houses;

For Sir THOMAS GLEMHAM, Governor of *Oxford*,

SIR,

WE have received your Letter *of the 5th instant, with his Majesty's inclosed, and have sent back your Trumpet by Command of both Houses, who will, with all convenient Speed, return an* Answer *to his Majesty, and rest*

Your loving Friends, *&c.*

Dec. 10. The Houses had long been upon sending an *Answer* to the *Papers* they had received from *Scotland*, which being, at last, agreed upon, was read in the House of Lords this Day.

The Parliament's Answer to the several Papers lately presented by the Scots Commissioners.

'THE Lords and Commons assembled in the Parliament of *England* at *Westminster*, having received several *Papers* from the Commissioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*, particularly one of the 29th of *September*, and another of the 9th of *October*, to the Matters therein contained they return this *Answer*:

'Concerning the Payment of the *Scots* Army, so much insisted on in your Lordships *Papers*, the several *Declarations*, and the divers Courses and Ways which, in the said *Papers*, are expressed, and acknowleged by your Lordships to have been made and taken by us for the Payment of that Army, sufficiently witness our constant Care and manifold Endeavours for the Supply thereof; and if all those Ways have, notwithstanding, proved so little effectual as your Lordships alledge, yet can it not in any Sort be imputed to the Houses of Parliament; who no sooner have had any Wants of that Army, or any Obstructions in the Ways taken for the Entertainment thereof, represented unto them, but they have forth-

'forthwith applied themſelves to ſupply the one and remove the other, to the utmoſt of what lay in their Power. Before the *Scots* Army was entered into this Kingdom, we appointed a Committee to ſit purpoſely at *Goldſmiths-Hall*, to provide Monies and Neceſſaries for the Support thereof; this Committee hath ſat ever ſince conſtantly to that End, and to put forward the Execution of our *Ordinances* therein, whereat, twice a Week, ſome of the Commiſſioners of *Scotland* themſelves were preſent, to be Witneſſes and Promoters of their Diligence; the ſame Committee had their Agents in every County: To quicken the Execution of our Orders below in the Country, we allowed Salaries and Rewards to the Diligent, we gave Power to puniſh the Negligent, and all that ſhould in any Sort divert or obſtruct the Coming in of thoſe Aſſeſſments: When the Courſe firſt deſigned for the Payment of the *Scots* Army, out of the Eſtates of Papiſts and other Delinquents, anſwered not Expectation, we provided for it as for other Armies, by way of Tax and Aſſeſſment upon ſeveral Counties; and when thoſe of the *Northern* Parts proved inſufficient for ſo great a Charge, we added others thereunto, and thoſe of the moſt entire and quiet Parts of the Kingdom; where firſt was laid an Aſſeſſment of 200,000 *l.* in Groſs, and, after, a monthly Aſſeſſment of 21,000 *l.* *per* Month. There was never any Expedient offered unto us for the Removal of any Obſtruction in the raiſing of thoſe Aſſeſſments, which we did not readily aſſent unto; there was never any Thing deſired of us by our Brethren of *Scotland*, which was in our Power to grant, which we have not willingly agreed unto for the more ſpeedy and effectual Execution of our *Orders* for the Pay and Support of that Army; there was no Courſe taken for any other Army, but we have taken the like alſo for the *Scots*; ſo that we may truly affirm, That it hath not reſted on us, that that Army hath not been as well paid and provided

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

'vided for, as any other whatſoever; but if the 'Activeneſs and great Succeſſes of ſome other 'Armies have given us more Credit in procuring 'Money to be advanced for them, or more quick-'ned the Spirits of the People to pay in their Aſ-'ſeſſments to them, ſurely that ought not to be 'turned into Matter of Complaint againſt us, ha-'ving found the ſame by Experience, from Time 'to Time, in the Payment of the Armies of our 'own Nation; poſſibly alſo the Pay of other Ar-'mies may appear more conſtant, and their Wants 'leſs, than it is well known to us that both one 'and the other have been: Neither have our En-'deavours been altogether ſo ineffectual for the 'Supply of the *Scots* Army, but that from the ſixth 'of *October*, 1643, to the firſt of *November*, 1645, 'there hath been actually paid to them, in Money, 'and Proviſions for which Money hath been iſſued 'out of *Goldſmiths-Hall*, the Sum of 220,629 *l.* 'Sterling, beſides 9000 *l.* in Money and Lead 'paid unto them at *York*; and what they have re-'ceiv'd upon the Aſſeſſments of the *Northern* Parts, 'appointed to be paid into the Lord Mayor of '*York*, and upon the Fifth and Twentieth Part, 'and from the Coal and Exciſe of *Newcaſtle*, and 'of the *Northern* Parts, or otherwiſe, by any Aſ-'ſignments of both Houſes of Parliament; and like-'wiſe beſides another Aſſignment of 2000 *l. per* 'Month, aſſeſſed upon the County of *York*, in 'Monies and Proviſions, for four Months during 'the Siege of *York* and after, amounting to 88,000 *l.* 'and alſo beſides 10,000 *l.* more to cloath the 'Soldiers of that Army upon their Return to *New-'caſtle*, over and above all that themſelves had le-'vied in the ſeveral Counties where they have 'been, and their free Quarter and diſorderly Plun-'derings; which (if they have been ſo exceſſive 'as the Cry thereof from ſeveral Parts repreſenteth 'them to our Ears) it is not much to be wondered 'at, if the Water run more ſparingly from the 'Ciſterns and Conduit, when it is ſo much ex-'hauſted at the Spring Head, from whence the

'Aſſeſſ-

'It was far from our Intentions, that the *Scots* An. 21. Car. I.
'Army ſhould neither be provided for by us, nor 1645.
'yet ſuffered to provide for their own Subſiſtance; December.
'nor doth the contrary appear by any Actions or
'Omiſſions on our Part, nor yet by any Sufferings
'of that Army; but that, according to our Power,
'we have made Proviſion for them, and that they
'alſo have ſupplied themſelves.

'We ſhall remember, according to your Lord-
'ſhips Expreſſions in your *Papers*, *That not writ-*
'ten Ordinances *but* real Payments *muſt ſatisfy the*
'Neceſſities of the Soldiers; and we hope it ſhall be
'as well remembred alſo, how far better than Pa-
'per our *Ordinances* have proved to that Army,
'which hath not been more ready to engage itſelf
'really in the Service of this Kingdom, than we
'have been forward to pay it, and really to ſatisfy
'the Neceſſities of the Soldiers; and therefore de-
'ſire that ſuch Expreſſions may be foreborne,
'which may ſeem to derogate either from the Ho-
'nour of the Proceedings or of the *Ordinances* of
'Parliament.

'When the *Treaty* was concluded between the
'two Kingdoms, it was ſuppoſed that ſuch might
'be the Wants or Neceſſities of this Kingdom, as
'that they might not be able to make due and con-
'ſtant Payments to the *Scots* Army; yet was it
'not ſuppoſed, that, in Default thereof, they might
'forbear to engage their Army, much leſs lay
'Taxes upon the People of *England* to pay them-
'ſelves, this Kingdom being to give their Public
'Faith for the Payment of their Arrears, with In-
'tereſt; as, on the other Side, the Kingdom of
'*Scotland* gave their Public Faith, That neither
'their Entrance into, nor Continuance in the King-
'dom of *England*, ſhould be made uſe of to any
'other Ends than ſuch as are contained in the *Co-*
'venant and Articles of the *Treaty*. That it is
'contrary to the Liberties of the Subjects of *Eng-*
'land, that any Taxes or Levies of Money ſhould
'be made, raiſed, or levied upon them, without
'the Conſent of both Houſes of Parliament, we

An. 21. Car. 1. 1645. December.

'need not declare to your Lordſhips: And we are 'ſorry that the Cries of the People which continu- 'ally ſound in our Ears, eſpecially of the *Northern* 'Parts, brought to us under the Hands of ſuch as 'we have entruſted there, ſhould enforce us to re- 'preſent unto our Brethren of *Scotland* the great 'Complaints which, long ſince, and at this preſent, 'are made of the laying of Taxes of Money, and 'other Things, by ſome of the *Scots* Army; and 'that alſo in very vaſt and exceſſive Proportions, be- 'ſides free Quarterings and diſorderly Plunderings 'of Horſes, and other Goods; which Courſes be- 'ing taken and continued, it cannot be expected 'that we ſhould continue the monthly Pay of that 'Army; which, though we have not taken Occa- 'ſion to ſtop and ſurceaſe upon Taxes and Levies 'of Monies, and other Proceedings of that Army, 'yet we expect, as that which of Right is due, 'that, out of it, Deduction and Satisfaction ſhall 'be given in the Premiſes.

'And as we are obliged to make good the 'monthly Pay of that Army, according to the '*Treaty*, ſo long as we ſhall find it neceſſary to 'uſe the Aſſiſtance thereof within this Kingdom, 'and no longer; ſo is that Army likewiſe bound 'to demean themſelves conformable to the Te- 'nour of the *Treaty*; and, according thereunto, to 'give Satisfaction unto this Kingdom that ſuch 'Forces of the *Scots* Nation, as have been put in- 'to the ſeveral Garriſons of *Newcaſtle upon Tyne*, 'the City of *Carliſle*, and other Places in the '*North*, without the Conſent of both Houſes of 'the Parliament of *England*, ſhall be removed; 'to the Intent that the ſame may be diſpoſed of in 'ſuch Manner as ſhall be thought fitting by the 'ſaid Houſes of Parliament, the Performance 'whereof we have demanded from the Kingdom 'of *Scotland*, by our *Letters* to that Parliament.

'Theſe Things we held ourſelves bound to re- 'preſent to our Brethren of *Scotland*, as well in 'Diſcharge of the Truſt repoſed in us, for the Pre- 'ſervation of the Intereſt and Liberties of this King-

'Kingdom, as alſo the better to maintain the U- An. 21. Car. I. 1645.
'nion and good Correſpondency between the two December.
'Kingdoms; which being the ſureſt Foundation
'of Security and Proſperity to both Kingdoms, it
'always hath, and always ſhall be the firm Reſo-
'lution of both Houſes of the Parliament of *Eng-*
'*land*, to maintain and preſerve the ſame, accord-
'ing to the *Covenant* and *Treaty*; the common
'Rules and Marks which both Kingdoms have
'ſet up to themſelves to ſteer their Courſe by in the
'purſuing of their joint Intereſts, and for the at-
'taining of the good Ends therein expreſſed and
'contained, from which we deſire that there may
'be no Swerving on either Side; hoping and ex-
'pecting the like Redreſs and Satisfaction from our
'Brethren of *Scotland*, upon any Infringement
'thereof, as we ſhould be ready to give unto them,
'if any ſuch Thing ſhould happen on our Part.

'Concerning Religion and the ſettling of Church
'Government; as there is nothing wherein we
'have more deſired to approve our Conſciences
'to God, and our Actions to the World, ſo do
'our Hearts give us a very clear Teſtimony of the
'faithful and diligent Diſcharge of our Duty there-
'in, according to the Truſt repoſed in us, and the
'*Covenant* taken by us; and we conceive our Ac-
'tions witneſs no leſs to all that will rightly weigh
'and conſider what we have already done therein,
'and with what Diligence and Zeal we have, from
'time to time, proceeded in that Work of God;
'being reſolved to continue in ſo doing, till we
'have fully ſupplied what ſhall yet appear to be
'wanting therein: It being always to be remem-
'bred, that the preſerving the Liberty and Free-
'dom of our Debates and Reſolutions in Parlia-
'ment, is not to be interpreted or termed Negli-
'gence or Delay in us.

'As to the *Propoſitions* of *Peace* to be ſent to his
'Majeſty, in Purſuance of our *Reſolutions* of the
'6th of *Auguſt*, communicated to your Lordſhips;
'we have proceeded therein as the Exigence of our

'Affairs

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

'Affairs would permit; and the *Propoſitions* being 'at this preſent continually in Agitation and Debate 'in Parliament, we are reſolved to apply ourſelves 'both ſpeedily and effectually to the perfecting of 'them, according to the preſent State of Affairs; 'and we doubt not but our Actions ſhall teſtify to 'our Brethren of *Scotland*, and all the World, that 'there is no earthly Thing more in our Thoughts 'and Deſires, than the ſettling of a ſafe and well-'grounded *Peace* in the three Kingdoms, for which 'we have done and ſuffered as much as any King-'dom in the World.

JO. BROWN, *Cler. Par.*

The ſame Day the following Draught of an *Anſwer* to the King's laſt *Meſſage* was read and agreed to by the Lords; the Earl of *Lincoln*, tho' he had taken the *Covenant* ſince he was laſt admitted into the Houſe, only diſſenting.

May it pleaſe your Majeſty,

A Draught of an Anſwer to the foregoing Meſſage from the King;

'THE Lords and Commons aſſembled in the 'Parliament of *England* at *Weſtminſter*, have 'received your *Letter* of the 5th of this Inſtant '*December*, by a Trumpet from Sir *Thomas Glem-'ham*; and having, together with the Commiſ-'ſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*, taken the 'ſame into their ſerious Conſideration, have com-'manded us to return this their humble *Anſwer*.

'They have, in all their Actions, manifeſted 'to your Majeſty and the World, their ſincere 'Deſires that a ſafe and well-grounded *Peace* 'might be ſettled in your three Kingdoms; and, 'for the obtaining ſo great a Bleſſing, ſhall ever 'pray unto God, and uſe their utmoſt Endeavours; 'and ſhould have counted it a great Happineſs, 'if your Majeſty's Actions had been anſwerable 'to the Expreſſions you have ſo often made con-'cerning your Deſire of *Peace*.

'As to your Majeſty's Deſire of a Safe-Con-'duct for the coming hither of the Duke of *Rich-*

'*mond*,

'*mond*, the Earl of *Southampton*, *John Aſhburnham*, and *Jeffry Palmer*, Eſqrs; with *Propoſitions* from you; the Perſons formerly employed from your Majeſty, on the like Occaſion, having agitated other Things to the Diſadvantage of the Parliament, they cannot admit thereof. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

'And finding that former *Treaties* have been made Uſe of by your Majeſty for other Ends, under Pretence of *Peace*, the Lords and Commons, and the Commiſſioners for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, ſithence the Breach of the *Treaty* at *Uxbridge*, have reſolved and agreed to ſend *Propoſitions* and *Bills* unto your Majeſty, for the obtaining of a ſafe and well-grounded *Peace*; and to deſire your *Anſwer* unto them, without any *Treaty* to be had thereupon; and this they intend to do with all convenient Speed.'

Dec. 13. The foregoing Draught being ordered to be communicated to the *Scots* Commiſſioners for their Approbation, before it was ſent away, they returned the following *Anſwer* and *Exceptions* to it: Which being communicated to the Scots Commiſſioners,

Dec. 12, 1645.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

'HAving received from your Lordſhips his Majeſty's *Letter* of the 5th of this Inſtant, to the Houſe of Peers, and at the ſame Time a Draught of the *Anſwer* of both Houſes to that *Letter*, we find in that *Anſwer* ſome Particulars, wherein we are named as Conſenters, to which we cannot agree; neither would it, we are confident, have been expected from us, if our former *Papers* had been conſidered, or we conſulted therein, as formerly upon the like Occaſions; concerning which we are ready to give your Lordſhips Satisfaction by Conference.

By Command of the Commiſſioners for the Parliament of Scotland.

JOHN CHIESLEY.

Ex-

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

'Affairs would permit; and the *Propoſitions* being 'at this preſent continually in Agitation and Debate 'in Parliament, we are reſolved to apply ourſelves 'both ſpeedily and effectually to the perfecting of 'them, according to the preſent State of Affairs; 'and we doubt not but our Actions ſhall teſtify to 'our Brethren of *Scotland*, and all the World, that 'there is no earthly Thing more in our Thoughts 'and Deſires, than the ſettling of a ſafe and well-'grounded *Peace* in the three Kingdoms, for which 'we have done and ſuffered as much as any King-'dom in the World.

JO. BROWN, *Cler. Par.*

The ſame Day the following Draught of an *Anſwer* to the King's laſt *Meſſage* was read and agreed to by the Lords; the Earl of *Lincoln*, tho' he had taken the *Covenant* ſince he was laſt admitted into the Houſe, only diſſenting.

May it pleaſe your Majeſty,

A Draught of an Anſwer to the foregoing Meſſage from the King;

'THE Lords and Commons aſſembled in the 'Parliament of *England* at *Weſtminſter*, have 'received your *Letter* of the 5th of this Inſtant 'December, by a Trumpet from Sir *Thomas Glem-'ham*; and having, together with the Commiſ-'ſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*, taken the 'ſame into their ſerious Conſideration, have com-'manded us to return this their humble *Anſwer*.

'They have, in all their Actions, manifeſted 'to your Majeſty and the World, their ſincere 'Deſires that a ſafe and well-grounded *Peace* 'might be ſettled in your three Kingdoms; and, 'for the obtaining ſo great a Bleſſing, ſhall ever 'pray unto God, and uſe their utmoſt Endeavours; 'and ſhould have counted it a great Happineſs, 'if your Majeſty's Actions had been anſwerable 'to the Expreſſions you have ſo often made con-'cerning your Deſire of *Peace*.

'As to your Majeſty's Deſire of a Safe-Con-'duct for the coming hither of the Duke of *Rich-*

'*mond*,

'*mond*, the Earl of *Southampton*, *John Aſhburn-* An. 21. Car. I.
'*ham*, and *Jeffry Palmer*, Eſqrs; with *Propoſi-* 1645.
'*tions* from you; the Perſons formerly employed December.
'from your Majeſty, on the like Occaſion, ha-
'ving agitated other Things to the Diſadvantage
'of the Parliament, they cannot admit thereof.

'And finding that former *Treaties* have been
'made Uſe of by your Majeſty for other Ends,
'under Pretence of *Peace*, the Lords and Com-
'mons, and the Commiſſioners for the Kingdom
'of *Scotland*, ſithence the Breach of the *Treaty*
'at *Uxbridge*, have reſolved and agreed to ſend
'*Propoſitions* and *Bills* unto your Majeſty, for
'the obtaining of a ſafe and well-grounded *Peace*;
'and to deſire your *Anſwer* unto them, without
'any *Treaty* to be had thereupon; and this they
'intend to do with all convenient Speed.'

Dec. 13. The foregoing Draught being ordered to be communicated to the *Scots* Commiſſioners for their Approbation, before it was ſent away, they returned the following *Anſwer* and *Exceptions* to it: Which being communicated to the Scots Commiſſioners,

Dec. 12, 1645.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

'HAving received from your Lordſhips his
'Majeſty's *Letter* of the 5th of this In-
'ſtant, to the Houſe of Peers, and at the ſame
'Time a Draught of the *Anſwer* of both Houſes
'to that *Letter*, we find in that *Anſwer* ſome
'Particulars, wherein we are named as Conſent-
'ers, to which we cannot agree; neither would
'it, we are confident, have been expected from us,
'if our former *Papers* had been conſidered, or we
'conſulted therein, as formerly upon the like Oc-
'caſions; concerning which we are ready to give
'your Lordſhips Satisfaction by Conference.

By Command of the Commiſſioners for the Parliament of Scotland.

JOHN CHIESLEY.

Ex-

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

EXCEPTIONS *to the foregoing Draught of an* ANSWER *to the* KING's Meſſage.

They make ſeveral Exceptions to it.

'WHereas, according to the *Order* of both 'Houſes of Parliament, a Draught of their '*Anſwer* to his Majeſty's late *Letter* is, by this 'Honourable Committee, communicated to us, 'the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*, 'we have taken both the *Letter* and the Draught 'of the *Anſwer* into our ſerious Conſideration; 'and, with the Honourable Houſes, do, in the 'Name of the Parliament of *Scotland*, from our 'Hearts pray and deſire, according to our former 'Wiſhes and Endeavours, that a ſafe and well-'grounded *Peace* may be ſettled in his Majeſty's 'Dominions; which we are apt to conceive may 'now, by the Bleſſing of God, be brought to paſs, 'when both his Majeſty hath made the Motion on 'one Hand, and the Honourable Houſes of Par-'liament have reſolved and agreed to ſend *Pro-'poſitions* and *Bills* to his Majeſty on the other, 'for the ſame much-deſired End.

'Only, according to our Intereſt and Affection, 'and in Relation to ſo great a Happineſs, we do 'expreſs our Senſe concerning ſome Particulars 'in the *Anſwer*:

'*Firſt*, If that it may ſeem good to the Wiſ-'dom of the Honourable Houſes, inſtead of theſe 'Words, *And ſhould have accounted it a great Hap-'pineſs if your Majeſty's Actions had been anſwer-'able*, that the Expreſſion might run thus, *And 'ſhall account it a great Happineſs that your Ma-'jeſty's Actions be anſwerable.*

'*Next*, Concerning that Part of the *Anſwer*, 'which ſeemeth to bar all further *Treaty*, we re-'fer ourſelves to our *Paper* of the 14th of *Auguſt*, 'wherein we declared ourſelves moſt willing, that 'not only the three main *Propoſitions* debated at '*Uxbridge*, but alſo all or any of the other *Propo-'ſitions* of *Peace*, already agreed upon by the joint 'Conſent of both Kingdoms, which, upon mu-

'tual

'tual Debate, ſhould be adjudged neceſſary, ſhould 'be ſent, with a Deſire of a poſitive *Anſwer* with-'out any *Treaty*; but, withall, did ſhew, that if 'any new *Propoſitions* of *Peace*, or any material 'Additions to, or Alterations of, the former *Pro-'poſitions* were to be ſent, in that Caſe we were 'neceſſitated to ſend them to the Kingdom of '*Scotland*, to be there conſidered and approved; 'as is more fully contained in that our *Paper*, 'which we deſire may be taken into Conſidera-'tion at this Time; and this is all that is in our 'Power, or can be expected from us, in Matters of 'ſo great Importance as cannot be determined 'without the particular Knowledge and expreſs 'Conſents of the Parliaments of both Kingdoms, 'united by ſo many Bonds of Covenant of doing 'and ſuſtaining in this common Cauſe.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

'To the Point of denying the Safe-Conduct; 'the Houſes having declared their Opinion, we 'do agree, and earneſtly do deſire that, without 'Delay, the *Propoſitions*, already agreed upon, 'may be ſent to his Majeſty for a poſitive *Anſwer*; 'but if any of them be alter'd, or any other ma-'terial Difference be intended, which may lay a 'Neceſſity upon us of ſending them to the Parlia-'ment of *Scotland*, to be there conſidered and re-'turned hither with their Senſe; and ſo the Win-'ter, the fitteſt Seaſon for a *Treaty*, ſpent in De-'bates upon new *Propoſitions*, the preſent Oppor-'tunity loſt, Occaſion given to our Enemies to 'uſe the more Art and Induſtry for bringing in fo-'reign Forces, when they apprehend, by our De-'lays, their Motion of *Peace* not to be entertain-'ed, (beſides many other Inconveniences well 'known to the Honourable Houſes, and felt by all 'the three Kingdoms, which accompany our pre-'ſent Diſtractions) the Continuance or Increaſe 'of the common Miſeries, through not ſettling of 'a happy *Peace*, cannot be imputed to us; who 'have not ceaſed conſtantly to expreſs the ſending 'the *Propoſitions* agreed upon by both Kingdoms, 'ever ſince the 20th of *June* laſt; have uſed our 'beſt

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

'here to, and which cannot but be interpreted as 'a Willingneſs to enter again into *Treaty* with his 'Majeſty, which hath been found to be ſo de-'ſtructive; your Lordſhips might be ſatisfied that 'the Houſes have Reaſon to believe that you 'would concur in this of ſo great Conſequence 'to the Good of both Kingdoms; and the rather, 'for your Lordſhips frequent Deſire of the ſpeedy 'ſending *Propoſitions*, which your Lordſhips know 'have been ſo long in Debate in both Houſes of 'Parliament.

'And whereas your Lordſhips did the laſt Night 'deſire to give another *Paper*, of the ſame Senſe 'with the former, we have this Morning received 'a *Paper* from your Lordſhips, wherein you do 'expreſs, *That you have no Power to declare that 'there ſhall be no* Treaty *upon any other* Propoſi-'tions *than thoſe formerly ſent to* Uxbridge, *nor 'upon them with any Alteration or Addition; or to 'conſent that ſo much be expreſſed in the* Anſwer *to 'his Majeſty.*

'To this, which we never knew before this 'Morning, we can give no further *Anſwer* till we 'have acquainted the Houſes therewith; but con-'ſidering the great Inconveniency your Lordſhips 'do alledge will enſue, by Delay of ſending *Pro-'poſitions* and a preſent *Anſwer* to his Majeſty; 'and for that the Inconveniences are made ſo 'manifeſt to your Lordſhips, of ſending in any 'other Way than we have formerly expreſſed; 'and for that the Reaſons to ſend any *Propoſitions*, 'without a *Treaty*, are the ſame for any other *Pro-'poſitions* as for thoſe ſent to *Uxbridge*; and for 'that your Lordſhips were, above five Months 'ſince, made acquainted with the *Reſolutions* of 'both Houſes to ſend *Propoſitions* without a *Trea-'ty*; and alſo for that your Lordſhips did, upon 'the firſt *Reſolution* of the Houſes to ſend this '*Letter*, deſire to confer with us concerning the 'ſame, and did not declare any Want of Power; 'we therefore deſire your Lordſhips to take into 'your further Conſideration, how this *Letter*, of

'ſo

'ſo great Importance, reſolved upon by both 'Houſes, may ſpeedily, with your Conſent, go to 'his Majeſty. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

'And as to the Alteration which your Lordſhips 'deſire, *viz.* to have theſe Words, *And ſhould have 'accounted it a great Happineſs if your Majeſty's 'Actions had been anſwerable*, to run thus, *And 'ſhall account it a great Happineſs that your Maje-'ſty's Actions be anſwerable*, we deſire it may conti-'nue as the Houſes have *reſolved*, to the end it may 'look as well to the Time paſs'd as that to come.'

The REJOINDER *of the* Scots *Commiſſioners to the* REPLY *from thoſe of* England.

Dec. 20. 1645.

'UPON the Tenth of this Inſtant your 'Lordſhips did communicate unto us the 'King's *Letter* of the Fifth, together with the '*Anſwer* of both Houſes, wherein we found our-'ſelves included, as conſenting to that which had 'not been ſo much as offered to our Conſideration; 'whereas, on all former Occaſions, upon Matters 'of the like Nature, it hath been the conſtant 'Practice of the Houſes to crave our Advice, and, 'on mutual Conference and Debate, to agree in one 'joint Reſolution; and your Lordſhips know the 'Matters contained in the *Anſwer* to be of great 'Importance themſelves, and of near Concern-'ment to the Kingdom of *Scotland*; yet at this 'Time, upon what Conſiderations we know not, 'the Honourable Houſes have reſolved upon an '*Anſwer* without acquainting us, and have *voted* 'us Conſenters to thoſe Things wherein we have 'no Power to agree; and after we had, in our '*Paper* of the 12th of this Inſtant, declared our 'Diſſent in ſome Particulars, have reſolved to ad-'here to their *Anſwer*, which affirms us to have 'given our Conſent to thoſe Particulars; and 'therefore that the ſending an *Anſwer* to the King's '*Letter* is retarded, doth appear to proceed from 'the firſt Step and Entrance into the Buſineſs,

'when

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

'beſt Endeavours, upon all Occaſions, with the Honourable Houſes, from Time to Time; and have 'left no good Ways or Means, in our Power, uneſſay'd, which might deliver theſe Kingdoms out 'of their Trouble and Sufferings, and ſettle them 'in a bleſſed *Peace:* It is therefore our earneſt 'Deſire, That the preſent Opportunity of Pacification be improved, unto which we are ready to 'join our uttermoſt Endeavours, waiting for the 'Succeſs from the Bleſſing of God.

By Command of the Commiſſioners for the Parliament of Scotland.

JOHN CHIESLEY.

Dec. 16. The following Inſtructions for the Committee, who were to reſide in the *Scots* Army before *Newark*, were read and agreed to.

INSTRUCTIONS *for* John *Earl of* Rutland, Theophilus *Earl of* Lincoln, Francis *Lord* Willoughby *of* Parham, Edward *Lord* Montague, *Members of the Houſe of Peers*; William Pierepoint, *Eſquire*, *Sir* William Armyn, *Baronet*, *Sir* Arthur Heſelrig, *Bart.* *Sir* Edward Aſcough, *Sir* Chriſtopher Wray, *Sir* Anthony Irby, *Knights*, Thomas Hatcher *and* William Ellys, *Eſquires*, *Members of the Houſe of Commons.*

Inſtructions for the Committee of both Houſes appointed to reſide with the Army before Newark.

'WHEREAS by ſeveral *Treaties*, agreed between the two Kingdoms, divers Things 'are to be performed and done, by the joint Advice of both Kingdoms, or their Committees 'therunto authorized, which cannot be ſo well 'tranſacted but by thoſe upon the Place: You, or 'any three of you, whereof one Peer, and two 'Members of the Houſe of Commons, always to 'be preſent, have hereby full Power and Authority given you, to go to the *Scots* Army now in '*England*; and to adviſe, debate, and conclude, 'with our Brethren of *Scotland*, or ſuch as ſhall be 'authorized by them thereunto; and, by joint Advice with them, to put in Execution all ſuch

'Matters

'Matters and Things, concerning the well Ordering, Directing, and Diſpoſal of the Forces 'brought in and employed by them for our Aſſiſtanced, as ſhall be found requiſite and needful, 'from Time to Time, for the Proſecution of this 'Cauſe, and the Ends expreſſed in the *Covenant*: 'And have hereby full Power and Authority to 'order, diſpoſe, and direct the ſaid Army, according to the Articles of the *Treaty*. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

'You ſhall do your utmoſt Endeavour, that 'the Enemy be vigorouſly proſecuted, and all Advantages taken for the ſpeedy ending of this War.

'You ſhall take ſpecial Care for the reducing 'of *Newark*, and that the Forces do quarter as 'near thereunto as may be.

'You are to do your utmoſt Endeavours, for the 'Continuance of a good Correſpondence between 'the two Kingdoms, and their Forces.

'You are to acquaint them with the great 'Streights we are in, for want of Money; and, 'that whatſoever Failing of Payments (according 'to the *Treaty*) have been from hence, have not 'proceeded from any Want of Affection or Intention to make good our Engagements.

'You are to acquaint them, That a monthly 'Aſſeſſment is made for Maintenance of their Army; and that Care is taken for the ſpeedy Payment thereof.

'You are to take Care, that, from Time to 'Time, exact Muſters be taken, by ſuch as you 'ſhall appoint, of all the Forces, both Horſe and 'Foot, and Train of Artillery, now under the 'Command of the General the Earl of *Leven*; 'which you ſhall, from Time to Time, certify 'to both Houſes of Parliament.

'That there be no Want of Proviſions, and 'other Neceſſaries, for the Armies, you are 'hereby authorized to ſend Warrants, under the 'Hands of you, or any three of you, as aforeſaid, 'unto the Counties of *York*, *Lincoln*, *Nottingham*, '*Derby*, *Leiceſter*, *Rutland*, *Northampton*, *Cambridge*, and the Iſle of *Ely*, or any other Counties

'ad-

An. 21. Car. 1. 1645. December.

doth once again desire, That a Safe-Conduct may be forthwith sent for those Persons expressed in his former Message: *And doth therefore conjure you, as you will answer to Almighty God in that Day when he shall make Inquisition for all the Blood that hath and may yet be spilt in this unnatural War, as you tender the Preservation and Establishment of the true Religion, by all the Bonds of Duty and Allegiance to your King, or Compassion to your bleeding and unhappy Country, and of Charity to yourselves, that you dispose your Hearts to a true Sense, and employ all your Faculties in a more serious Endeavour, together with his Majesty, to put a speedy End to these wasting Divisions; and then he shall not doubt but that God will yet again give the Blessing of* Peace *to this distracted Kingdom.*

Given at our Court at *Oxford* the 15th of *December*, 1645.

Which is taken into Consideration by both Houses.

The Lords *ordered* this *Message* to be communicated to the House of Commons, and to the *Scots* Commissioners, that an *Answer* might be speedily made to this and the last *Message* from the King. At the same Time they received a *Message* from the Commons, That they did adhere to the *Letter*, formerly passed both Houses, in Answer to the King's; and desired that the Members of both Houses, who were of the Committee for the two Kingdoms, should confer with the *Scots* Commissioners, and offer them the Reasons for adhering to this *Answer*, and learn from them any Reasons they should urge to the contrary.

Soon after the Commons sent up another *Message*, intimating, That upon reading the King's last *Letter*, this Day, they perceived it to be so much in Substance with the former, that to retard the sending of that *Answer* which the Houses have agreed to, will be much to the Disadvantage of the Parliament: That the Commons had resolved to take the *Propositions* for *Peace* into Consideration, *de Die in Diem*; and therefore de-

desired the Lords to expedite those which were already brought up, and they would dispatch the rest as soon as possible. All which the Lords agreed to. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

Dec. 22. The Earl of *Northumberland* reported divers *Papers* from the Committee of both Kingdoms, being the Result of their Debates and Conferences with the *Scots* Commissioners concerning the *Answer* to the King's *Letter*. All these we shall give in the Order they stand in the *Lords Journals*.

REASONS *presented by the Members of both Houses to the* Scots *Commissioners, why there should be no* Treaty *about any* Propositions *to be sent to the King.*

December 17, 1645.

The Earl of Northumberland's Report of a Conference with the Scots Commissioners, concerning an Answer to be sent to the foregoing Messages from the King for Peace.

'THAT we desire to proceed so as may best 'continue the Union between the two Kingdoms.

'That the best way to unite, is to have all passed without *Treaty*; for that then the *Propositions* being all granted together, to the Satisfaction of both, there would not be any Advantage given to divide, by gratifying one Kingdom more than another, as would be the Case by a *Treaty*, where the *Propositions* are severally to be treated upon, as we found upon Experience of former *Treaties*, and likewise by the *Letters* that have been intercepted since the *Treaty* of *Uxbridge*; by which it appears, that other Things, prejudicial to the Parliament, were only intended, under Colour of a *Treaty* for *Peace*.

The Scots *Commissioners* FIRST ANSWER.

December 18, 1645.

'WE have considered the Reasons presented 'by the Members of the Honourable 'Houses, why there should be no *Treaty* about

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

'any *Propoſitions* to be ſent unto the King's Ma-'jeſty, and do return this *Anſwer:*

'That we do not preſs a *Treaty* upon the *Pro-'poſitions* debated at *Uxbridge*, or upon any other '*Propoſitions* formerly agreed upon by the Par-'liaments of both Kingdoms; but we are moſt 'willing, and earneſtly deſire, that thoſe *Propoſi-'tions* may be ſpeedily ſent for a poſitive *An-'ſwer*, without any *Treaty*; only, if the Ho-'nourable Houſes ſhall make any material Alte-'rations of, or Addition unto, the former *Propo-'ſitions*, they will, in their Wiſdom, conſider of 'us as of their own Commiſſioners in the like 'Exigence; that ſince theſe are not in our Power, 'we cannot chuſe but ſend them unto the Parlia-'ment of *Scotland*, as we have expreſs'd in our 'former *Papers*; ſo that, as we conceive, there 'needeth no Debate whether it be expedient '(for preſerving the happy Union of the two 'Kingdoms, which ſhall ever be among the 'chiefeſt of our Deſires; and upon the Expe-'rience of the bad Succeſs of former *Treaties*, 'which hath been the Cauſe of many Miſe-'ries to all the three Kingdoms) that there be a '*Treaty* at this Time; but if it be not neceſſary 'to ſend the *Propoſitions* of *Peace*, already agreed 'upon, for a preſent *Anſwer*, without any *Trea-'ty:* This we conceive to be moſt conducible, 'both by reaſon of the preſent Seaſon, which is 'not to be neglected, and becauſe of his Majeſty's 'Deſires, importunately renewed in his ſecond '*Letter* of the 15th Inſtant: Thus will it ſooner 'appear what may be expected by both Kingdoms, 'which will be a Ground of a joint Reſolution of 'ſettling of a firm *Peace*, or a vigorous Proſecu-'tion of the *War:* Whereas Conſultation about 'new *Propoſitions*, which cannot be directed to 'his Majeſty before they be firſt ſent into *Scotland*, 'will certainly prove the Loſs of the preſent Op-'portunity, and may be an Inlet to ſuch Evils as

'our

'our Enemies, in their Craft and Malice are 'projecting againſt us. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

By Command of the Commiſſioners for the Parliament of Scotland.

JOHN CHIESLEY.

[*Though the Introduction and Concluſion of the following* Paper *make it, at firſt View, ſeem to be a Duplicate of the foregoing; yet the Diſpute between the Parliament and the* Scots *Commiſſioners about the Variation of ſome Expreſſions, render it neceſſary to print both, as will appear in the Sequel.*]

December 19, 1645.

'WE have conſidered the Reaſons preſented 'by the Members of the Honourable 'Houſes, why there ſhould be no *Treaty* about 'any *Propoſitions* to be ſent to the King's Maje'ſty, and do return this *Anſwer:*

'That we do not preſs a *Treaty* upon the *Pro'poſitions* debated at *Uxbridge*, or upon any other '*Propoſitions* formerly agreed upon by the Par'liaments of both Kingdoms; but are willing that 'it be expreſſed in the *Anſwer* to the King's *Letter*, 'That thoſe *Propoſitions* are to be ſent to his Ma'jeſty from both Kingdoms for a poſitive *Anſwer*, 'without any *Treaty:* But if the Honourable 'Houſes ſhould make any Alteration of, or Addi'tion to, the former *Propoſitions*, we have no 'Power to declare that there ſhall be no *Treaty* 'upon them, or to conſent that ſo much be expreſ'ſed in the *Anſwer* to his Majeſty.

'We ſhall not need to make any other Reply to 'the Reaſons delivered to us; only we conceive, 'that the ſending of the *Propoſitions*, already agreed 'upon by the Parliaments of both Kingdoms, for 'a poſitive *Anſwer*, will be a Means of preſerving 'the happy Union of the two Kingdoms, and of 'obtaining a more ſpeedy *Anſwer*, than if new '*Propoſitions* ſhould be ſent; and therefore we de'ſire that the former *Propoſitions* may be reſolved 'upon to be ſent with convenient Speed, both by

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

'Reaſon of the preſent Seaſon, which is not to be 'neglected, and becauſe of his Majeſty's Deſires, 'ſo importunately renewed in his ſecond *Letter* of 'the 15th of this Inſtant. Thus it will ſoon ap- 'pear what may be expected by both Kingdoms, 'which may be a Ground of their joint Reſolution 'for ſettling a firm *Peace*, or a vigorous Proſecu- 'tion of the *War:* Whereas Conſultations about 'new *Propoſitions*, which cannot be directed to 'his Majeſty before they be firſt ſent into *Scotland*, 'will prove certainly the Loſs of the preſent Op- 'portunity, and may be an Inlet to ſuch Evils as 'our Enemies, in their Craft and Malice, are 'projecting againſt us.

By Command of the Commiſſioners for the Parliament of Scotland.

JOHN CHIESLEY.

The REPLY *of the* Engliſh *Commiſſioners to the* ANSWERS *given in by thoſe of* Scotland.

December 19, 1645.

'IN Purſuance of an *Order* of both Houſes of 'Parliament of the 16th Inſtant, a Copy of 'which was delivered to your Lordſhips, we did 'communicate their Reſolution to adhere to their '*Anſwer* to the King's *Letter*; and by our *Paper* 'of the 17th Inſtant, have acquainted your Lord- 'ſhips with ſome Reaſons why there ſhould be no '*Treaty* upon any *Propoſitions*, which, by the joint 'Advice of both Kingdoms, ſhall be ſent to his 'Majeſty; which Reaſons we thought fit to tender 'to your Lordſhips as Heads to confer upon, and 'as the moſt material Thing in Difference between 'the Houſes and your Lordſhips, whereby the 'ſending of that *Letter*, which both Houſes had 'reſolved to be ſent to the King, hath been hither- 'to retarded: And having ſeen your Lordſhips *Pa- 'per* Yeſterday, and heard the Debate thereupon 'had, in Diſcharge of the Commands of both 'Houſes, we do further offer unto your Lordſhips 'as follows:

'We

'We do obſerve that what is given in *Anſwer* An. 21. Car. I.
'in your *Paper*, why there ſhould be no *Trea-* 1645.
'*ty* upon any *Propoſitions*, doth ſhew that the December.
'*Propoſitions*, which were ſent to be treated upon
'at *Uxbridge*, ſhould, for the Reaſons therein con-
'tained, be now again ſent without any material
'Alteration or Addition; whereas the Buſineſs in
'Debate, of the *Letter* whereto your Concurrence
'was deſired, is only on the Manner how any
'*Propoſitions*, either thoſe formerly ſent to *Ux-*
'*bridge*, or any other that are firſt to be agreed
'upon by both Kingdoms, are to be ſent unto his
'Majeſty and inſiſted upon, without any *Treaty*,
'for obtaining a ſafe and well-grounded *Peace*.
'To this we find no *Anſwer* given in that *Paper*;
'but your Lordſhips do alledge, *That you cannot*
'*ſend any new* Propoſitions, *nor thoſe formerly ſent,*
'*with any material Alterations or Additions*; in
'neither of which the Houſes have preſſed your
'Lordſhips: And having already made it appear
'to your Lordſhips, that the ſending *Propoſitions*,
'without *Treaty*, will be a better Means to conti-
'nue the Union and good Underſtanding between
'both Kingdoms, and of preventing Inconvenien-
'ces, as by our ſaid *Paper* appears; and conſi-
'dering alſo, that your Lordſhips have thought fit
'that the *Propoſitions* formerly ſent to *Uxbridge*,
'ſhould now again be ſent for a poſitive *Anſwer*
'to be given unto them, without any *Treaty*; we
'conceive that, if any further *Propoſitions* ſhall
'be thought fit to be ſent, or any material Alte-
'rations or Additions made in theſe, when they
'ſhall alſo be agreed on by both Kingdoms,
'they ſhould, for the ſame Reaſon, be ſent for a
'poſitive *Anſwer*, without *Treaty*.

'And in regard your Lordſhips cannot but
'clearly apprehend, by the Debate thereupon had,
'the great Inconveniences that would follow, if
'the Houſes ſhould now depart from that Reſo-
'lution, which they have ſo long ſince taken; and
'which, by the intercepted *Letters* communicated
'to your Lordſhips, they ſee greater Cauſe to ad-

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

'here to, and which cannot but be interpreted as 'a Willingneſs to enter again into *Treaty* with his 'Majeſty, which hath been found to be ſo de-'ſtructive; your Lordſhips might be ſatisfied that 'the Houſes have Reaſon to believe that you 'would concur in this of ſo great Conſequence 'to the Good of both Kingdoms; and the rather, 'for your Lordſhips frequent Deſire of the ſpeedy 'ſending *Propoſitions*, which your Lordſhips know 'have been ſo long in Debate in both Houſes of 'Parliament.

'And whereas your Lordſhips did the laſt Night 'deſire to give another *Paper*, of the ſame Senſe 'with the former, we have this Morning received 'a *Paper* from your Lordſhips, wherein you do 'expreſs, *That you have no Power to declare that 'there ſhall be no* Treaty *upon any other* Propoſi-'tions *than thoſe formerly ſent to* Uxbridge, *nor 'upon them with any Alteration or Addition*; *or to 'conſent that ſo much be expreſſed in the* Anſwer *to 'his Majeſty*.

'To this, which we never knew before this 'Morning, we can give no further *Anſwer* till we 'have acquainted the Houſes therewith; but con-'ſidering the great Inconveniency your Lordſhips 'do alledge will enſue, by Delay of ſending *Pro-'poſitions* and a preſent *Anſwer* to his Majeſty; 'and for that the Inconveniences are made ſo 'manifeſt to your Lordſhips, of ſending in any 'other Way than we have formerly expreſſed; 'and for that the Reaſons to ſend any *Propoſitions*, 'without a *Treaty*, are the ſame for any other *Pro-'poſitions* as for thoſe ſent to *Uxbridge*; and for 'that your Lordſhips were, above five Months 'ſince, made acquainted with the *Reſolutions* of 'both Houſes to ſend *Propoſitions* without a *Trea-'ty*; and alſo for that your Lordſhips did, upon 'the firſt *Reſolution* of the Houſes to ſend this '*Letter*, deſire to confer with us concerning the 'ſame, and did not declare any Want of Power; 'we therefore deſire your Lordſhips to take into 'your further Conſideration, how this *Letter*, of

'ſo

'so great Importance, resolved upon by both Houses, may speedily, with your Consent, go to his Majesty. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

'And as to the Alteration which your Lordships desire, *viz.* to have these Words, *And should have accounted it a great Happiness if your Majesty's Actions had been answerable*, to run thus, *And shall account it a great Happiness that your Majesty's Actions be answerable*, we desire it may continue as the Houses have *resolved*, to the end it may look as well to the Time pass'd as that to come.'

The REJOINDER *of the* Scots *Commissioners to the* REPLY *from those of* England.

Dec. 20. 1645.

'UPON the Tenth of this Instant your Lordships did communicate unto us the King's *Letter* of the Fifth, together with the *Answer* of both Houses, wherein we found ourselves included, as consenting to that which had not been so much as offered to our Consideration; whereas, on all former Occasions, upon Matters of the like Nature, it hath been the constant Practice of the Houses to crave our Advice, and, on mutual Conference and Debate, to agree in one joint Resolution; and your Lordships know the Matters contained in the *Answer* to be of great Importance themselves, and of near Concernment to the Kingdom of *Scotland*; yet at this Time, upon what Considerations we know not, the Honourable Houses have resolved upon an *Answer* without acquainting us, and have *voted* us Consenters to those Things wherein we have no Power to agree; and after we had, in our *Paper* of the 12th of this Instant, declared our Dissent in some Particulars, have resolved to adhere to their *Answer*, which affirms us to have given our Consent to those Particulars; and therefore that the sending an *Answer* to the King's *Letter* is retarded, doth appear to proceed from the first Step and Entrance into the Business,

'when

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

'when that *Anſwer* was reſolved upon without 'our Advice; and not from us, as your Lordſhips '*Paper* ſeems to inſinuate, who preſented our 'Thoughts thereupon to your Lordſhips upon 'the 12th of this Inſtant; to which we had no 'Return till the 17th, when your Lordſhips tender'd 'to us ſome *Reaſons*, whereunto we made *Anſwer* 'upon the 18th; and having received your Lord-'ſhips *Reply* of the 19th, Yeſterday in the After-'noon, we do this Morning return our *Anſwer*.

'We deſire it may be ſeriouſly conſidered how pre-'judicial it would prove to the Intereſt of the 'Kingdom of *Scotland*, That the Houſes of Parli-'ament ſhould reſolve upon Matters of this Nature 'and Conſequence, without acquainting the Par-'liament of *Scotland*, or their Commiſſioners; 'and when ſuch Reſolutions are taken, to make 'it an Argument for the Kingdom of *Scotland* to 'give their Conſent, *becauſe the Houſes are enga-'ged, and cannot without Inconvenience depart from 'their Reſolutions*; as was Yeſterday debated at 'the Conference, and is again intimated unto us 'in your Lordſhips *Paper*.

'Ours of the 18th did contain not only an *An-'ſwer* to your Lordſhips *Reaſons* why their ſhould 'be no *Treaty* upon any *Propoſitions* to be ſent to 'the King, but alſo propound to your Lordſhips 'what we conceived to be the State of the Que-'ſtion, Whether it were not neceſſary to ſend 'the *Propoſitions* of *Peace*, agreed upon by the 'Parliaments of both Kingdoms, for a poſitive '*Anſwer*, without any *Treaty*; and as we have 'conſtantly preſſed this ever ſince the 20th of '*June* laſt, ſo, upon this Occaſion, we thought 'it very ſeaſonable for us to move, That it might 'be expreſſed, in the *Anſwer* to the King's *Letters*, 'to be the Reſolutions of both Kingdoms to ſend 'theſe *Propoſitions* for a poſitive *Anſwer*, without 'any *Treaty*.

'As to the State of the Queſtion, as it was 'popounded by your Lordſhips, we gave that 'which we conceived to be a real *Anſwer*; which

'was,

'was, *That we had not Power to ſend any* Propo- An. 21. Car. I.
'ſitions, *materially different from thoſe agreed up-* 1645.
'*on between the Kingdoms, without acquainting the* December.
'*Parliament of* Scotland *and receiving their Di-*
'*rections therein*; and, in Reaſon, it cannot be
'expected it ſhould be in the Power of any Com-
'miſſioners of Parliament, (as the Houſes of Par-
'liament may judge, whether they would be wil-
'ling to grant Power to their own Commiſſioners,
'in the like Exigence) to determine abſolutely
'that there ſhould be no *Treaty* upon any *Propo-*
'*ſitions* to be ſent to the King; and to limit thoſe
'that intruſted them in Things of ſo great Conſe-
'quence, concerning the Manner, before they
'were acquainted and had agreed upon the Matter
'of the *Propoſitions*, which, in its own Nature,
'ought to precede: And further, we freely and
'clearly told your Lordſhips at the Conference,
'*That we had no Power to declare that there*
'*ſhould be no* Treaty *upon any* Propoſitions *mate-*
'*rially different from thoſe agreed upon between the*
'*Kingdoms, or to conſent that there ſhould be any*
'*ſuch Expreſſion in the* Anſwer *to the King's* Letter;
'and therefore we underſtand not upon what
'Ground your Lordſhips could ſay, in your *Paper*
'of the 19th, *That you never knew before that*
'*Morning*, unleſs it be meant that it was not,
'*in Terminis*, expreſſed in Writing; and your
'Lordſhips may remember this was the Reaſon
'why we deſired to amend ſome Expreſſions in
'our *Paper*, which your Lordſhips conceived to
'be more clearly delivered at our Conference:
'And when your Lordſhips had, upon the 18th at
'Night, returned to us the Original *Paper* deli-
'vered in by us that Afternoon, we did not ex-
'pect that your Lordſhips, in yours of the 19th,
'would have made Anſwer to that *Paper*; but
'only to our other *Paper*, wherein we expreſſed
'ourſelves more fully to your Lordſhips Satisfac-
'tion: And if your Lordſhips will be pleaſed to
'look again upon our *Papers*, there will be no-
'thing found in them which may give any Ground

'to

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

'to apprehend that your Lordſhips have made it appear to us, that the ſending *Propoſitions*, without a *Treaty*, will be a better Means to continue the Union and good Underſtanding between the Kingdoms, and preventing Inconveniences; but, on the other Part, that we have no Warrant or Direction from the Parliament of *Scotland*.

'The Difference, to us, ſeems to be very great betwixt the conſenting to ſend *Propoſitions*, already agreed upon, for a poſitive *Anſwer*, without any *Treaty*, and the conſenting to ſend *Propoſitions*, that are to be agreed upon, without any *Treaty*, for the Reaſons formerly expreſſed; for that *Propoſitions* may much differ in their Nature, and for that the main and moſt material *Propoſitions*, of theſe formerly agreed upon, have been already fully debated and treated upon at *Uxbridge*, to which we conceive little or nothing could be added in debate upon a new *Treaty*.

'And whereas your Lordſhips ſay, *That upon the firſt Reſolution of the Houſes to ſend their* Anſwer, *we deſired a Conference about the ſame, and did not declare any Want of Power*, your Lordſhips may be pleaſed to conſider, we delivered in two *Papers*; in the one we made anſwer to the Matter contained in the *Anſwer* of the Houſes to the King's *Letter*; in the other we did take *Exceptions* to the Manner: That with the King's *Letter*, at the ſame Time, there was delivered unto us an *Anſwer* of both Houſes, wherein we were named as Conſenters to ſome Particulars to which we could not agree; and upon this we deſired to confer with your Lordſhips, that we might the more fully expreſs our Senſe thereof, by Conference than we were willing to do in Writing; and in the ſame *Paper* we told your Lordſhips, *That it could not have been expected from us that we ſhould have agreed to theſe Particulars, if we had been conſulted therein as formerly upon the like Occaſions:* And when we were deſirous to have fully expreſſed ourſelves at that Conference, it was anſwered

'by

'by your Lordſhips, *That you had no Power from* An. 21. Car. I.
'*the Houſes to confer with us*; ſo that we had not 1645.
'the Opportunity, at that Time, to declare our December.
'Want of Power.

'Theſe Reaſons and Grounds, we truſt, ſhall 'give Satisfaction concerning our Proceedings hi-'therto in this Buſineſs; and in Anſwer to your 'Lordſhips Deſire, *That we would take into our* '*Conſideration how an* Anſwer *may be ſpeedily ſent* '*unto his Majeſty*, we make this Overture, That 'the Honourable Houſes would be pleaſed to grant 'Power to your Lordſhips, upon Conference with 'us, to agree upon a Draught of an *Anſwer* to 'be offered to their Conſideration, that it may 'not be further retarded.

By Command of the Commiſſioners for the Parliament of Scotland.

JOHN CHIESLEY.

The ANSWER *of the* Engliſh *Commiſſioners to the foregoing* PAPER *given in by thoſe of* Scotland.

Dec. 20. 1645.

'IN anſwer to your Lordſhips *Paper* this Day 'delivered, we do obſerve, That as to our 'Reaſons why there ſhould be no *Treaty* upon 'any *Propoſitions* to be ſent to his Majeſty, by 'Advice and Conſent of both Kingdoms, and to 'the Deſires of both Houſes that it may be ſo 'expreſſed in their *Letter* to be ſent to the King, 'your Lordſhips acknowledge, *That you have* '*purpoſely avoided that Debate, being a Matter* '*wherein you have no Directions or Warrant from* '*the Parliament of* Scotland; unto which, there-'fore, we ſhall not further reply.

'But finding, upon the Peruſal of the ſaid '*Paper*, ſeveral Miſapprehenſions of the Proceed-'ings of the Houſes, and of what we offered to 'your Lordſhips in our laſt *Paper*, we are neceſ-'ſitated to make this further *Reply* for the clearing 'thereof.

Your

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

'Your Lordſhips conceive yourſelves included 'by the *Reſolutions* of both Houſes, and *voted* as 'Conſenters to thoſe Things not offered to your 'Conſideration; whereas the *Votes* of the Houſes 'were but in order to your Lordſhips Concur-'rence, which was the uſual Practice of both 'Houſes to the King, and of each Houſe to the 'other, without any ſuch Interpretation.

'And whereas your Lordſhips deſire us ſeriouſly 'to conſider *how prejudicial it would prove to the 'Intereſt of the Kingdom of* Scotland, *that the Houſes 'of Parliament ſhould reſolve upon Matters of this 'Nature and Conſequence, without acquainting the 'Parliament of* Scotland *or their Commiſſioners*, 'We deſire it might be rightly underſtood by your 'Lordſhips, that, altho' the Houſes have ſome 'Times conferred with your Lordſhips before 'their *Reſolutions*, yet they always had, and have, 'the Liberty, in Buſineſs of this Nature, to make 'their *Reſolutions* within themſelves, in order to 'your Lordſhips Concurrence, before the ſame 'was imparted to your Lordſhips; and ſince your 'Lordſhips conceive this ſo much to concern the 'Kingdom of *Scotland*, the Houſes have the more 'Reaſon, by their Practice, to aſſert this their un-'queſtionable Right.

'And as to your Lordſhips Allegation, *That 'the* Reſolutions *being taken already by us are urged 'as an Argument for the Kingdom of* Scotland *to 'give their Conſent, becauſe the Houſes are engaged, 'and cannot, without Inconvenience, depart from their 'Reſolutions*; the Reaſons in our *Paper* and De-'bate were preſſed rather from the Nature and Ne-'ceſſity of the Thing *reſolved*, than from the *Re-'ſolutions* themſelves.

'And we do not conceive why your Lordſhips 'do ſtate the Queſtion upon the Matter of *Propo-'ſitions*, whereof there is no Mention in the *Let-'ter*, and not on the Manner of ſending them, 'which is the Thing in Debate; nor why your 'Lordſhips do alledge ſeveral Reaſons of ſo great 'Difference betwixt ſending the former *Propoſi-*

'*tions*

'*tions* for a poſitive *Anſwer*, without *Treaty*, and 'not any other; when as no *Propoſitions* are de- 'ſired to be ſent from both Kingdoms, but ſuch 'only as, by the joint Advice and Conſent of both 'Kingdoms, ſhall be agreed upon: And whereas 'your Lordſhips do expreſs, *That, upon the Con- 'ference the 18th Inſtant, you did declare your not 'having Power to conſent to have it expreſſed in the* 'Letter, *that there ſhould be no* Treaty, *or any* 'Propoſitions *materially different from theſe agreed 'upon by both Kingdoms*, yet we had no Reaſon to 'take Notice thereof till it was expreſſed in your '*Paper* the next Morning, yourſelves differing in 'Opinion at that Conference concerning your 'Power; and although, at your Deſire, we did 'give in that original *Paper* mentioned by your 'Lordſhips, you may pleaſe to remember we took 'a Copy thereof, and agreed to give an *Anſwer* 'thereto; and did acquaint your Lordſhips with 'our Reſolutions to meet the next Morning for 'that Purpoſe, which we did accordingly, and had 'prepared the greateſt Part thereof, before we re- 'ceived your ſecond *Paper*. And, the next Morn- 'ing, the ſame we thought fit to give as our *An- 'ſwer* to both *Papers*.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

'And your Lordſhips not having an Opportu- 'nity to declare your Want of Power, at that Time 'mentioned in your *Paper*, to concur with that 'Expreſſion in the *Letter*, for ſending of *Propo- 'ſitions* without any *Treaty*, your Lordſhips know 'you might then have declared the ſame in Wri- 'ting; we having always received and reported 'your *Papers* to the Houſes; and the Houſes have 'before deſired your Concurrence therein; and the '*Reſolutions* of both Houſes, to have no *Treaty*, 'were communicated to your Lordſhips about five 'Months ſince.

'And whereas your Lordſhips, in the Conclu- 'ſion of your *Paper*, do deſire *The Houſes would 'give us Power, upon Conference with your Lord- 'ſhips, to agree upon a Draught of an* Anſwer *to 'offer to their Conſiderations that it may not be fur-*

'*ther*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

'*ther retarded*, your Lordſhips having declared your 'Want of Power to conſent to the Deſires of the 'the Houſes in the Thing in Queſtion, we cannot 'conceive how the ſame can expedite the ſending 'of an *Anſwer* to his Majeſty's *Letter*, which is ſo 'earneſtly deſired by both Houſes.

'And that your Lordſhips may be fully ſatisfied, 'that nothing is now done or deſired by the Houſes, 'but what, in Caſes of like Exigence, your Lord-'ſhips have formerly conſented unto; we ſhall put 'your Lordſhips in mind, that both Houſes, with-'out appointing any preparatory Debates between 'them and your Lordſhips, did *reſolve* to limit the 'Continuance of the Militia to a certain Time; 'though, by both Kingdoms, it was deſired to be 'left indefinite, and was ſo preſented to his Maje-'ſty; and herein, though your Lordſhips did declare 'that your Inſtructions did not warrant you to give 'Conſent to ſo material an Alteration, without 'firſt acquainting the Parliament of *Scotland*, yet, 'that the *Treaty* might not thereby be retarded, 'your Lordſhips did join with the *Engliſh* Com-'miſſioners to conſent to a Time limited for the 'Militia; your Lordſhips only put in a *Paper* for 'your own Exoneration, expreſſing therein the 'Confidence you had that the Parliament of *Scot-'land* would conſent thereunto, when they ſhould 'be acquainted therewith.'

GUALTER FROST.

The REPLY *of the* Scots *Commiſſioners to the fore-going* ANSWER *from thoſe of* England.

Dec. 22, 1645.

'ACCORDING to that which is expreſ-'ſed in the Cloſe of our laſt *Paper*, *Decem-'ber* 20, we wiſh there had been a mutual Confe-'rence between your Lordſhips and us for agree-'ing upon ſuch a Draught of an *Anſwer* to his Ma-'jeſty's *Letter*, in all the Parts thereof, as might 'have given Satisfaction to the Parliaments of both 'Kingdoms, and not have any way retarded ſo

'great

'great and urgent a Buſineſs; but having receiv'd An. 21. Car. I.
'your Lordſhips *Reply* to that *Paper*, we have 1645.
'again repreſented our Senſe of the whole Matter, December.
'and thereby endeavour to cure, or prevent, all
'Miſapprehenſion on either Part.

'Your Lordſhips do obſerve, *That we have ac-*
'*knowledged that we have no Direction or Warrant,*
'*from the Parliament of* Scotland, *to agree to the*
'*ſending of any new* Propoſitions *to the King with-*
'*out a* Treaty; but your Lordſhips take no Notice
'of what, withall, we did annex for your Lord-
'ſhips full Satisfaction, *That, in reaſon, it could*
'*not be expected from us, or, as we conceive, from*
'*Commiſſioners of any Parliament, to predetermine*
'*and limit thoſe that truſt them, ſo far as that there*
'*ſhall be no* Treaty *upon ſuch* Propoſitions *as are*
'*altogether unknown unto them*, which is more
'fully expreſſed in our former *Paper*; and we be-
'lieve your Lordſhips will acquieſce in this, as
'grounded upon Reaſon and the Rule of common
'Equity, wherein both Parliaments are equally
'concerned.

'Whereas your Lordſhips do anſwer, *That the*
'Votes *of the Houſes, including our Conſent to that*
'*which we knew not what it was, and had no*
'*Power to agree unto, was but in order to our Con-*
'*currence*; we deſire your Lordſhips firſt to re-
'member, that it was not ſo from the Beginning;
'and we know no Reaſon why now more than for-
'merly. Your Lordſhips know the Commiſſioners
'of the Honourable Houſes, when they were in
'*Scotland*, and the Commiſſioners from the Par-
'liament of *Scotland* here in this Kingdom, in the
'Matter of the *Covenant*, of the *Treaties* between
'the Kingdoms, the *Propoſitions* of *Peace*, and
'all the Interchange of *Meſſages* and *Anſwers* to
'the King before the *Treaty* at *Uxbridge*, did firſt
'mutually debate Matters; and then, with com-
'mon Conſent, reſolve what was fitteſt, without
'any Argument from Pre-engagement on either
'Side; which we apprehend ſtill to be the beſt
'and moſt effectual Way of preſerving the Union

'of,

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

'of, and keeping a good Correſpondency between, 'the Kingdoms. Next we deſire your Lordſhips 'to conſider, that, after we had profeſſed our Diſ- 'ſent, the Houſes of Parliament *reſolved* to adhere 'unto their *Anſwer*; which doth make it evident 'that the *Vote* could not be in order to our Aſſent: 'And whereas your Lordſhips argue from the uſual 'Practice of the Houſes to the King, and of each 'Houſe to the other, we do not inquire into the 'Laws and Cuſtoms of this Kingdom; nor do we 'know, whether the Honourable Houſes do uſe any 'ſuch Argument one to another, 'That they are "engaged before in their *Reſolution*, and muſt ad- "here unto it;' but this we know, That Kingdoms 'have their own Conſtitutions and Practices, which 'ought not to be extended beyond their own Li- 'mits; and that Treaties and Capitulations be- 'tween all Kingdoms, which are not ſubordinate 'one to another, muſt proceed from ſuch general 'Laws and Cuſtoms as may ſtand with the Li- 'berty of both: We are very far from denying 'any juſt and unqueſtionable Right of the Ho- 'nourable Houſes of Parliament; we know the 'Obligation which tieth both Kingdoms in this 'Kind; but we may be bold to ſay, That as the 'Honourable Houſes of Parliament would not be 'willing that they, or their Commiſſioners, ſhould 'be included in any *Vote* of the Parliament of *Scot-* 'land, in Matters not before agreed upon, eſpe- 'cially after their Diſſent; ſo will they never con- 'ceive it to be their unqueſtionable Right to in- 'clude the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of '*Scotland* in their *Vote*, and to adhere unto it, af- 'ter they had declared their Diſſent.

'We acknowledge your Lordſhips did frame 'the State of the Queſtion, concerning the Man- 'ner of ſending *Propoſitions* to his Majeſty, and 'not concerning the *Propoſitions* to be ſent; yet 'we hope your Lordſhips will acknowledge, in 'like Manner, that we were not hereby ſo far li- 'mited, but that we had Liberty left us to ſtate 'our neceſſary Queſtion alſo to be a Matter of

'De-

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

'Debate, ſince the Manner of ſending did much 'depend upon the Matter of the *Propoſitions* to be 'ſent; and if the *Anſwer* was drawn and *voted*, in 'order to our Conſent, there was Place left 'unto us to offer what we conceiv'd fit to be in-'ſerted in the *Anſwer*; and, upon the Reaſons in 'our former *Paper*, manifeſting the wide Difference 'betwixt the *Propoſitions* agreed upon, and other 'new *Propoſitions*, the *Reſolutions* about *Treaty* 'or no *Treaty* do ſo much depend, that it ſeems 'to us to be prepoſterous to condeſcend upon the 'Manner, till the Matter be firſt agreed upon.

'Your Lordſhips ſay, *That you had no Reaſon 'to take Notice that, upon the Conference the 18th 'Inſtant, we did declare our not having Power to 'conſent to have it expreſſed in the* Anſwer, *that 'there ſhould be no* Treaty *on any* Propoſitions *ma-'terially different from thoſe agreed upon by both 'Kingdoms; ourſelves differing in Opinion, at that 'Conference, concerning our Power:* But your Lord-'ſhips do well remember that no Word paſſed 'from any of us, that did ſo much as imply that we 'had Power to ſend any new *Propoſitions* to the 'King without a *Treaty*; but that which directly 'tended to the contrary; and that immediately 'after we had conferred together, we did unani-'mouſly declare our Mind to your Lordſhips, 'without the leaſt Shadow of Difference; ſo that 'your Lordſhips might, that Night, have reſted 'ſatisfied, that we had no Power to conſent to 'have it expreſſed in the *Anſwer* to the King's *Let-'ter*, That there ſhould be no *Treaty* on any new '*Propoſitions*.

'As to what your Lordſhips ſay, *You did agree 'to give an* Anſwer *to our firſt* Paper, *of the 18th, 'and did acquaint us with your Reſolutions to meet 'the next Morning for that Purpoſe:* Your 'Lordſhips, after that you had delivered us that '*Anſwer*, were pleaſed, upon our Deſire to expreſs 'our Mind more fully in another *Paper*, to return 'to us the original *Paper* firſt offered, as if it had 'never been given in by us, or to have been taken

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

'into Consideration in your Lordships *Answer*; 'and therefore we had Reason to expect no *Answer* 'should have been returned to that *Paper*, but to 'the other, which, with all Diligence, we deliver-'ed the next Morning.

'And whereas your Lordships say, *That if we had 'not Opportunity to declare, at the Conference, con-'cerning our Want of Power, we might have decla-'red the same in Writing; the Houses having before 'desired our Concurrence in the* Answer *to the King's* 'Letter, *and the* Resolutions *of both Houses to have 'no* Treaty, *being communicated to us about five 'Months since*; and further say, *That we having de-'clared our Want of Power to consent to the Desires 'of the Houses in the Thing in Question, your Lord-'ships cannot conceive how a Conference with us, to 'agree upon a Draught of an* Answer *to offer to the 'Consideration of the Houses, can expedite the send-'ing of an* Answer *to his Majesty's* Letter: We de-'sire it may be remembred, that as the *Resolution* 'of the Houses to have no *Treaty* was communi-'cated to us five Months sithence, so did we re-'turn the same *Answer* unto your Lordships at that 'Time which we do now; which was also really 'contained in our two *Papers* delivered in upon 'the 18th and 19th Instant, when we desired a Con-'ference of your Lordships, for which you did 'declare you had no Power; and for which, if 'your Lordships had yet Power, we conceive, 'upon former Experience of overcoming greater 'Difficulties, such an *Answer* to his Majesty's 'Letter might be agreed upon as might satisfy both 'Parliaments, and so the sending of an *Answer* 'might have been expedited; unless your Lord-'ships think that the *Answer* drawn by the Houses, 'without our Knowledge or Consent, can suffer no 'Alteration; which we believe is not your Lord-'ships Opinion, since it was resolved upon by the 'Houses, as your Lordships say, with a Reference 'to our Consent.

'Whereas your Lordships say, *That we may be 'fully satisfied, that nothing is now done or desired*

by

'*by the Houſes, but what, in Caſes of the like Exi-* An. 21. Car. I.
'*gence, we have formerly conſented unto*; and do put 1645.
'us in Mind, *that the Houſes of Parliament, with-* December.
'*out appointing any preparatory Debates between*
'*them and us, did reſolve to limit the Continuance*
'*of the Militia, contrary to that which was agreed*
'*upon by both Kingdoms*; your Lordſhips may
'be pleaſed to remember, that, (beſides that the
'Commiſſioners of *Scotland* were then at *Uxbridge*,
'and not at *London* or *Weſtminſter*) in the mu-
'tual Debates of the Commiſſioners of both King-
'doms it was conceived to be reaſonable, that the
'Conſenting to a Limitation of Time, ſo earneſtly
'preſſed by the King, if it could be obtained, would
'be a Manifeſtation of their Deſires of *Peace*; and
'thereafter the Committees of both Houſes, ha-
'ving met apart, thought fit to write to the Houſes
'for their Reſolution, but firſt of all to acquaint
'the Commiſſioners of *Scotland* therewith, which
'was done accordingly: This we take for a pre-
'paratory Debate. And whereas your Lordſhips
'ſay, *That the Commiſſioners of* Scotland *did join*
'*with the Committee of both Houſes, altho' they had*
'*no Warrant from their* Inſtructions *ſo to do*; *only*
'*putting in a* Paper *for their Exoneration, expreſſing*
'*their Confidence that the Parliament of* Scotland
'*would conſent thereunto*; *and that therefore we*
'*may do the like at this Time, in the like Exigence*;
'we deſire your Lordſhips, for your Satisfaction,
'to conſider that the one Caſe is much different
'from the other; for altho' the Commiſſioners of
'*Scotland* had no particular Inſtructions for limiting
'the Time of the Militia, yet they had good
'Grounds to make them confident that the Parli-
'ament of *Scotland* would be of the ſame Mind,
'as is intimated in their *Paper* mentioned by your
'Lordſhips: But concerning the Matter now in
'Debate, we have acquainted the Eſtates of *Scot-*
'*land* with the *Votes* of both Houſes of the 11th of
'*Auguſt*, and with our *Anſwer* of the 14th; and
'at divers Times, with ſuch Earneſtneſs as be-

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

'into Conſideration in your Lordſhips *Anſwer*; 'and therefore we had Reaſon to expect no *Anſwer* 'ſhould have been returned to that *Paper*, but to 'the other, which, with all Diligence, we deliver-'ed the next Morning.

'And whereas your Lordſhips ſay, *That if we had 'not Opportunity to declare, at the Conference, con-'cerning our Want of Power, we might have decla-'red the ſame in Writing; the Houſes having before 'deſired our Concurrence in the* Anſwer *to the King's* 'Letter, *and the* Reſolutions *of both Houſes to have 'no* Treaty, *being communicated to us about five 'Months ſince*; and further ſay, *That we having de-'clared our Want of Power to conſent to the Deſires 'of the Houſes in the Thing in Queſtion, your Lord-'ſhips cannot conceive how a Conference with us, to 'agree upon a Draught of an* Anſwer *to offer to the 'Conſideration of the Houſes, can expedite the ſend-'ing of an* Anſwer *to his Majeſty's* Letter: We de-'ſire it may be remembred, that as the *Reſolution* 'of the Houſes to have no *Treaty* was communi-'cated to us five Months ſithence, ſo did we re-'turn the ſame *Anſwer* unto your Lordſhips at that 'Time which we do now; which was alſo really 'contained in our two *Papers* delivered in upon 'the 18th and 19th Inſtant, when we deſired a Con-'ference of your Lordſhips, for which you did 'declare you had no Power; and for which, if 'your Lordſhips had yet Power, we conceive, 'upon former Experience of overcoming greater 'Difficulties, ſuch an *Anſwer* to his Majeſty's 'Letter might be agreed upon as might ſatisfy both 'Parliaments, and ſo the ſending of an *Anſwer* 'might have been expedited; unleſs your Lord-'ſhips think that the *Anſwer* drawn by the Houſes, 'without our Knowledge or Conſent, can ſuffer no 'Alteration; which we believe is not your Lord-'ſhips Opinion, ſince it was reſolved upon by the 'Houſes, as your Lordſhips ſay, with a Reference 'to our Conſent.

'Whereas your Lordſhips ſay, *That we may be 'fully ſatisfied, that nothing is now done or deſired*

by

'*by the Houſes, but what, in Caſes of the like Exi-* An. 21. Car. I.
'*gence, we have formerly conſented unto*; and do put 1645.
'us in Mind, *that the Houſes of Parliament, with-* December.
'*out appointing any preparatory Debates between*
'*them and us, did reſolve to limit the Continuance*
'*of the Militia, contrary to that which was agreed*
'*upon by both Kingdoms*; your Lordſhips may
'be pleaſed to remember, that, (beſides that the
'Commiſſioners of *Scotland* were then at *Uxbridge*,
'and not at *London* or *Weſtminſter*) in the mu-
'tual Debates of the Commiſſioners of both King-
'doms it was conceived to be reaſonable, that the
'Conſenting to a Limitation of Time, ſo earneſtly
'preſſed by the King, if it could be obtained, would
'be a Manifeſtation of their Deſires of *Peace*; and
'thereafter the Committees of both Houſes, ha-
'ving met apart, thought fit to write to the Houſes
'for their Reſolution, but firſt of all to acquaint
'the Commiſſioners of *Scotland* therewith, which
'was done accordingly: This we take for a pre-
'paratory Debate. And whereas your Lordſhips
'ſay, *That the Commiſſioners of* Scotland *did join*
'*with the Committee of both Houſes, altho' they had*
'*no Warrant from their* Inſtructions *ſo to do*; *only*
'*putting in a* Paper *for their Exoneration, expreſſing*
'*their Confidence that the Parliament of* Scotland
'*would conſent thereunto*; *and that therefore we*
'*may do the like at this Time, in the like Exigence*;
'we deſire your Lordſhips, for your Satisfaction,
'to conſider that the one Caſe is much different
'from the other; for altho' the Commiſſioners of
'*Scotland* had no particular Inſtructions for limiting
'the Time of the Militia, yet they had good
'Grounds to make them confident that the Parli-
'ament of *Scotland* would be of the ſame Mind,
'as is intimated in their *Paper* mentioned by your
'Lordſhips: But concerning the Matter now in
'Debate, we have acquainted the Eſtates of *Scot-*
'*land* with the *Votes* of both Houſes of the 11th of
'*Auguſt*, and with our *Anſwer* of the 14th; and
'at divers Times, with ſuch Earneſtneſs as be-

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

'ſeemed us, deſired their ſpeedy Reſolutions and 'particular Directions, but they have not judged 'it convenient to grant us any further Power; ex-'pecting, no doubt, that the Houſes of Parliament 'would either reſolve to ſend to the King the *Pro-'poſitions* formerly agreed upon; or, if they did 'intend any material Alterations of, or Additions 'unto, the former *Propoſitions*, they would have ac-'quainted them therewith before this Time; it be-'ing now about five Months ſithence the Houſes 'of Parliament did reſolve to ſend *Propoſitions* 'of *Peace* to his Majeſty; and if theſe Alterations 'or Additions had been ſent in Time to the King-'dom of *Scotland*, we might, by this Time, have 'been furniſhed with their Inſtructions; and known 'their Will, both concerning the Matter of thoſe '*Propoſitions*, and the Manner of ſending them, 'that we might have given perfect Satisfaction to 'the Honourable Houſes for expediting that which 'is ſo much deſired by us all:

'We do therefore renew our Deſire, concerning 'our Overture in the End of our laſt *Paper*, That 'the Honourable Houſes may grant Power to your 'Lordſhips, upon mutual Conference, to agree 'upon a Draught of an *Anſwer* to his Majeſty's '*Letter*, to be offered to their Conſideration, 'whereby this tedious Debate may be put to an 'End; and becauſe the Alterations and Additions, 'ſo often mentioned, after five Months, are not 'yet reſolved upon, and a long Time muſt be 'ſpent before they be agreed upon by both King-'doms; we move again, That the *Propoſitions*, al-'ready prepared by Conſent of both Kingdoms, 'may be ſent for his Majeſty's poſitive *Anſwer*; 'becauſe more may be loſt, by loſing the preſent 'Seaſon and Opportunity, than can be gained by 'new *Propoſitions*. If his Majeſty's Intentions, 'when he is now brought lower than at any Time 'before, be really for *Peace*, and anſwerable to 'his Profeſſion, the not Hearkening to his Deſires 'may force him to ſuch deſperate Courſes, and to 'make ſuch unnatural Offers to foreign Princes and

'And States, as may be the Beginning of a new 'Kind of War, and the Cauſe of the Continuance 'and Increaſe of the ſad Condition of theſe three 'Kingdoms; and if the King's importunate Soli- 'citations, by his *Letter* for Accommodation, 'and the Prince's offering his Mediation, to men- 'tion no more, be but Pretences; yet they are ſo 'plauſible in the Eyes of the World, (unleſs they 'be diſcovered by trying the Truth, in ſending of '*Propoſitions*, and taking ſome ſpeedy Courſe for '*Peace*) that they may be a Cauſe of multiplying 'Enemies againſt us, and of much Miſery to theſe 'Kingdoms. Whatſoever be the Event, which is 'in the Hand of God, it is our Duty, and will be 'our Comfort, that we embrace all Occaſions of 'Pacification.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

By Command of the Commiſſioners for the Parliament of Scotland.

JOHN CHIESLEY.

This long Report being over, the Lords ordered that the ſeveral *Papers*, therein contained, ſhould be taken into Conſideration the next Morning.

Dec. 23. A Meſſage was brought up from the Houſe of Commons, by Sir *Robert Harley* and others, to communicate to their Lordſhips divers *Letters*, importing the good Succeſs of ſome of the Parliament's Forces in the taking of the City of *Hereford*; which were read as follow:

For the Right Honourable the COMMITTEE of LORDS and COMMONS for the Safety of both Kingdoms,

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips,

Letters concerning the taking of Hereford.

ACcording unto your Commands, I drew forth near 900 *Foot and my Troop of Horſe, and upon Advice from the Governor of* Glouceſter, *I marched unto him; but finding the Way which was intended altogether fruſtrated, and the Governor of* Glouceſter *not very well, I went with Sir* John Bridges

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December. *near to* Hereford; *and ſent thither for the two Gentlemen whom Sir* John *had before treated withal about the Buſineſs, of whom I ſatisfied myſelf of the Enemy's Security and the Negligence of their Guards: This cauſed me to think of ſome other Way, and, amongſt others, this was moſt prevalent with me, which, by God's Bleſſing, took Effect. The Way was this; to march in one Day and Night from* Glouceſter *to* Hereford; *which done, I had provided ſix Men, in Form of Labourers, and one with them to be a Conſtable, with a Warrant to bring theſe Men to work in the Town; to them I gave a good Sum of Money in Hand, and promiſed them a large Reward. Theſe Men I intended to lodge, in the Dark of the Night, near the Gate, with* 150 *Firelocks ſo near them as the Ground would admit out of Sight. I intended to draw a Body to ſecond them and enter with them, and ſo to ſurprize the Town upon the letting down the Bridge in the Morning. Then I went back to* Glouceſter *to inform Colonel* Morgan *of this, deſiring him to join with me to put it to Trial; which he condeſcended unto, and we marched to that Purpoſe all* Monday *Night, but fell ſhort; therefore, to delude the Enemy, retreated back again within nine Miles of* Glouceſter.

The next Day at Night we returned again, and, with careful Spies and Scouts, kept back Intelligence from them, ſo that they never diſcovered us; but I laid my Countrymen and Firelocks within three Quarters of a Muſket Shot, at a Place which I had inquired out for the Purpoſe; which Party I left to be managed by my Lieutenant-Colonel, who behaved himſelf very gallantly; and the main Body of Foot I led myſelf, Col. Morgan *being with the Body of Horſe which he undertook; and this Morning, upon the letting down of the Bridge, the Countrymen went with their Pick-Axes and Spades to the Bridge; the Guards beginning to examine them, they kill'd three of the Guards, and kept the reſt in play untill the Firelocks came up to them, who made it good untill the Body came up; and it pleaſed God the Deſign*

ſo

so took, that we entered the Town with small Loss; in which we took eleven Pieces of Ordnance, much Arms, and several Prisoners of Distinction; but there are many others in Town, which I believe one Day more will discover. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

The Mercy is wonderful; I desire the Lord may have the Honour of it, for it is his own Work. I am deeply engaged by Monies laid out in this Business, and by Promise with Colonel Morgan; *therefore I humbly desire your Honours to give Order for the Payment of the same. As for myself, I shall endeavour to settle this Place, and wait your further Orders for the Subsistance of my Regiment, which is in great Necessity, or what other Commands you shall be pleased to signify unto your Honours*

Most faithful Servant,

Hereford, Dec. 18, 1645. JOHN BIRCH.

I have herewith sent my Servant to wait upon your Honours, by whom I intreat to receive your Commands.

For the Right Honourable the COMMITTEE of LORDS and COMMONS for the Safety of both Kingdoms,

May it please your Lordships,

ACcording to your Commands I marched with a Party, as in a former Letter, *signified by Colonel* Morgan *and myself, we made bold to inform you: Since which Time it hath pleased God to shew his Power in our Weakness, by giving us this City, into which we forced our Entry this Morning, as by the* Letter *signed by Colonel* Morgan *and myself more particularly appears. The Resolution of the Soldiers carried them on beyond Imagination. I shall endeavour to set Things in Order here, according to that Command your Lordships have been pleased to give me. The Place is very evil affected; I have here*

900

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

900 *Foot, but they will be too ſmall a Number. I intend to add to them, if your Honours pleaſe, and make them up* 1200, *which will be few enough for this ill-affected Place. When I marched hither, I left two Companies at* Bath, *which being it is to be ſlighted, I ſhall humbly deſire an Order for the drawing of thoſe two Companies to this Place, which would be a good Addition. I ſhould have waited upon your Honours myſelf, but I dare not be abſent, though my Extremities be great for Neceſſaries for my poor Soldiers. I ſhall humbly intreat you to ſignify your further Commands in that or any other Thing, which ſhall be carefully obſerved by*

Your Honours real Servant,

Hereford, Dec. 18, 1645.

JOHN BIRCH.

For the Right Honourable the COMMITTEE of both Kingdoms,

Haſte, Haſte, Poſt Haſte.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips,

WE gave you an Account in our laſt, that we found the City of Hereford, *by our Intelligence, to be ſo ſtrong both in itſelf and the Reſolution of its Defenders, that much Hazard would be in the gaining of it. Notwithſtanding, having a Party of about* 2000 *Horſe and Foot betwixt us,* viz. *of* Glouceſter *Forces* 1050, *and of* Bath *Forces* 950, *we reſolved to make a Trial of falling upon the Place; unto which Endeavour the Lord was pleaſed ſo to add his Bleſſing, that Yeſterday Morning, about Break of Day, we forced our Entrance; God putting ſuch a Spirit into the Soldiers as was beyond Expreſſion. Our Engagements to them were very large, the Deſign being very deſperate; and alſo to ſome other Gentlemen, who were very helpful and behaved themſelves very gallantly in the falling on; which Engagements that we may be able to diſcharge, we humbly deſire your Lordſhips to give Order for that Sum which*

which you were pleaſed to promiſe for that Service. After we had marched one Night in the Snow up to the Mid-Leg, almoſt twenty Miles in and out, that the Enemy might not be jealous of us we march'd the ſame March upon Monday *Night, though with ſuch Hardſhip that three of our Men died in the Snow; and we retreated, upon* Tueſday, *almoſt to* Glouceſter. *They then believing we had been clear gone, were more ſecure, and we fell on unexpected. Our Loſs was not conſiderable, God be bleſs'd, whoſe Goodneſs was here plainly ſeen. To him be the Glory. The Enemy fought it out in the Streets, where divers were ſlain, and the reſt taken Priſoners. We are not able, at preſent, to particularize them, only thoſe, whoſe Names we can at this Inſtant be informed of, we have here inſerted. The Townſmen have ſuffered by the Soldiers, by reaſon we entered it by Force, and that the Enemy ſhot out at the Windows and in the Streets; at which the Soldiers were ſo enraged, that we could not prevent them from plundering, which we endeavoured much to have done. We ſhall be always ready to approve ourſelves*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

Your Honours

Moſt faithful Servants,

Hereford, Dec. 19, 1645.

THO'. MORGAN.
JOHN BIRCH.

P. S. *The following is a Liſt of the* PRISONERS *taken:*

Lord Brudenell, *the Biſhop of* Hereford; *Sir* Thomas Lunsford, *Sir* Walter Blunt, *Sir* Henry Spiller, *Sir* Henry Bedingfield, *Sir* Marmaduke Lloyd, *Sir* George Vaughan, *Sir* Giles Mompeſſon, *Sir* George Stepney, *Sir* Francis Howard, *Sir* Francis Lloyd, *Sir* Richard Baſſett, *Sir* Philip Jones, *Sir* Edward Morgan, *Sir* Nicholas Throckmorton; *Judge* Jenkins; *Lieutenant-Colonels* Price, Lewis, Jeffreys, *and* Jones; *Commiſſary* Langwith; *Major*

An. 21. Car. 1. 1645. December.

Major Price; *Captains* Ballard, Hill, *and* Cornwallis; *Lieutenants* Gibbs *and* D'Oyley; *Cornets* Brett *and* Swainton; *Secretary* Barnes; *Mr.* Seaburne, *Mr.* Windſor, *Mr.* Anderſon, *Mr.* Turbeville, *Mr.* Beaumont, *Mr.* Powel, *Mr.* Harrington; *two Surgeons, two Prieſts, and many others of leſs Note.*

Sir *Robert Harley* farther informed the Lords, That the Commons deſired their Concurrence in appointing a Thankſgiving to Almighty God, the next Sabbath-Day, in *London* and within the Line of Communication, for the Taking of *Hereford*; and alſo that Colonel *Birch* might be Governor of that City: To both theſe the Lords agreed accordingly.

Dec. 25. Being *Chriſtmas-Day*, both Houſes ſat as uſual, to do Buſineſs, but nothing material happened in either. Mr. *Whitlocke* obſerves, That, notwithſtanding the *Ordinance* made and publiſh'd for aboliſhing this Feſtival, yet generally, in *London*, the Shops were ſhut up and the Day obſerved.

Dec. 26. The Houſe of Commons ſent up an *Anſwer* to the King's *Letters*; which the Lords read, approved of, and ordered to be communicated to the *Scots* Commiſſioners; which they, after ſome Deliberation, having conſented to, it was ordered to be ſent away that Afternoon, by Sir *Peter Killegrew*.

May it pleaſe your Majeſty,

The Parliament's Anſwer to the King's Meſſages of December 5th and 15th for Peace.

THE Lords and Commons aſſembled in the Parliament of England, *at* Weſtminſter, *have received your* Letters *of the 5th and 15th of this Inſtant* December; *and having, together with the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of* Scotland, *taken the ſame into their ſerious Conſideration, do humbly return this* Anſwer:

They have, in all their Actions, manifeſted to your Majeſty and the World, their ſincere and earneſt De-

Deſires that a ſafe and well-grounded Peace *might be ſettled in your three Kingdoms; and for the obtaining ſo great a Bleſſing, ſhall ever pray to God and uſe their utmoſt Endeavours: And beſeech your Majeſty to believe, that their not ſending a more ſpeedy* Anſwer *hath not proceeded from any Intention to retard the Means of putting an End to theſe preſent Calamities by a happy* Peace; *but hath been occaſioned by the Conſiderations and Debates neceſſary in a Buſineſs of ſo great Importance, wherein both Kingdoms are ſo much concern'd.* An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

As to your Majeſty's Deſire of a Safe-Conduct for the coming hither of the Duke of Richmond, *the Earl of* Southampton, John Aſhburnham *and* Jeffrey Palmer, *Eſqrs. with* Propoſitions *to be the Foundation of an happy and well-grounded* Peace; *they finding that former* Treaties *have been made Uſe of for other Ends, under Pretence of* Peace, *and have proved dilatory and unſucceſsful, cannot give Way to a Safe-Conduct according to your Majeſty's Deſire: But both Houſes of the Parliament of* England *having now under their Conſideration* Propoſitions *and* Bills *for the ſettling of a ſafe and well-grounded* Peace, *which are ſpeedily to be communicated to the Commiſſioners of the Kingdom of* Scotland, *do reſolve, after mutual Agreement of both Kingdoms, to preſent them with all Speed to your Majeſty.*

GREY of *Warke*,
Speaker of the Houſe of Peers
pro Tempore.

Weſtminſter, Dec. 26, 1645.

WILLIAM LENTHALL,
Speaker of the Houſe of Commons.

But, before this *Anſwer* was received by the King, another *Meſſage* came from his Majeſty uſhered in to the Houſe of Lords, in the uſual Manner; and was in theſe Words:

For

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December. For the SPEAKER of the Houſe of PEERS *pro Tempore*, to be communicated to the two Houſes of Parliament at *Weſtminſter*, and the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*.

CHARLES *R.*

Another Meſſage of the 26th, for a Perſonal Treaty, ſent before his Majeſty's Receipt of the foregoing Anſwer.

NOtwithſtanding the ſtrange and unexpected Delays (which can be precedented by no former Times) to his Majeſty's two former Meſſages, *his Majeſty will lay aſide all Expoſtulations, as rather ſerving to loſe Time than to contribute any Remedy to the Evils which, for the preſent, do afflict this diſtracted Kingdom: Therefore, without further Preamble, his Majeſty thinks it moſt neceſſary to ſend theſe* Propoſitions *this Way, which he intended to do by the Perſons mentioned in his former* Meſſages; *though he well knows the great Diſadvantage which Overtures of this Kind have, by the Want of being accompanied by well-inſtructed Meſſengers.*

His Majeſty conceiving that the former Treaties *have hitherto proved ineffectual, chiefly for Want of Power in thoſe Perſons that treated, as likewiſe becauſe thoſe from whom their Power was derived (not poſſibly having the particular Informations of every ſeveral Debate) could not give ſo clear a Judgment as was requiſite to ſo important a Buſineſs: If therefore his Majeſty may have the Engagement of the two Houſes at* Weſtminſter, *the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of* Scotland, *the Mayor, Aldermen, Common Council, and Militia of* London; *of the Chief Commanders in Sir* Thomas Fairfax's *Army, as alſo of thoſe in the* Scots *Army, for his Majeſty's free and ſafe Coming to, and Abode in,* London *or* Weſtminſter, *(with ſuch of his Servants now attending him, and their Followers, not exceeding in all the Number of* 300) *for the Space of forty Days; and, after the ſaid Time, for his free and ſafe Repair to any of his Garriſons of* Oxford, Worceſter, *or* Newark, *(which his Majeſty ſhall nominate at any Time before*

fore his going from London *or* Weſtminſter) *his Majeſty propounds to have a* Perſonal Treaty *with the two Houſes of Parliament at* Weſtminſter, *and the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of* Scotland, *upon all Matters which may conduce to the reſtoring of Peace and Happineſs to theſe miſerably diſtracted Kingdoms*; *and to begin with the three Heads which were treated on at* Uxbridge. *And for the better clearing of his Majeſty's earneſt and ſincere Intentions of putting an End to theſe unnatural Diſtractions, (knowing that Point of Security may prove the greateſt Obſtacle to this moſt bleſſed Work) his Majeſty therefore declares, That he is willing to commit the great Truſt of the* Militia *of this Kingdom, for ſuch Time and with ſuch Powers as are expreſs'd in the* Paper *delivered by his Majeſty's Commiſſioners at* Uxbridge, *the 6th of* February *laſt, to theſe Perſons following*, viz. *the Lord Privy-Seal, Duke of* Richmond, *Marquis of* Hertford, *Marquis of* Dorcheſter, *Earl of* Dorſet *Lord-Chamberlain, Earl of* Northumberland, *Earl of* Eſſex, *Earl of* Southampton, *Earl of* Pembroke, *Earl of* Saliſbury, *Earl of* Mancheſter, *Earl of* Warwick, *Earl of* Denbigh, *Earl of* Chicheſter, *Lord* Say, *Lord* Seymour, *Lord* Lucas, *Lord* Lexington, *Mr.* Denzil Holles, *Mr.* Pierpoint, *Mr.* Henry Bellaſis, *Mr.* Richard Spencer, *Sir* Thomas Fairfax, *Mr.* John Aſhburnham, *Sir* Gervaſe Clifton, *Sir* Henry Vane, *jun. Mr.* Robert Wallop, *Mr.* Thomas Chicheley, *Mr.* Oliver Cromwell, *and Mr.* Philip Skippon; *ſuppoſing that theſe are Perſons againſt whom there can be no juſt Exception. But if this doth not ſatisfy, then his Majeſty offers to name the one Half, and leave the Election of the other to the two Houſes of Parliament at* Weſtminſter, *with the Powers and Limitations before-mentioned.*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

Thus his Majeſty calls God and the World to be Witneſs of his ſincere Intentions and real Endeavours for the compoſing and ſettling of theſe miſerable Diſtractions; *which he doubts not but, by the Bleſſing of God, will ſoon be put to an happy Concluſion, if this his Majeſty's Offer be accepted*; *otherwiſe, he leaves*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

leaves all the World to judge who are the Continuers of this unnatural War. And therefore he once more conjures you, by all the Bonds of Duty you owe to God and your King, to have ſo great a Compaſſion on the bleeding and miſerable Eſtate of your Country, that you join your moſt ſerious and hearty Endeavours with his Majeſty, to put an happy and ſpeedy End to theſe preſent Miſeries.

Given at the Court at *Oxford*, the 26th of *December*, 1645.

Dec. 30. Sir *Peter Killegrew*, the Meſſenger ſent with the Parliament's *Letter* to the King, returned with this *Anſwer:*

For the SPEAKER of the Houſe of PEERS *pro Tempore*, to be communicated to the two Houſes of Parliament at *Weſtminſter*, and the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*.

CHARLES *R.*

A Meſſage from the King, December 29th, occaſioned by that Anſwer.

ALTHO' the Meſſage, *ſent by Sir* Peter Killegrew, *may juſtly require an expoſtulatory* Anſwer, *yet his Majeſty lays that aſide, as not ſo proper for his preſent Endeavours; leaving all the World to judge, whether his* Propoſition *for a* Perſonal Treaty, *or the flat Denial of a Safe-Conduct for Perſons to begin a* Treaty, *be greater Signs of a real Intention to* Peace; *and ſhall now only inſiſt upon his former* Meſſage *of the 26th of this* December, *That, upon his Repair to* Weſtminſter, *he doubts not but ſo to join his Endeavours with his two Houſes of Parliament, as to give juſt Satisfaction not only concerning the Buſineſs of* Ireland, *but alſo for the ſettling of a Way for the Payment of the Public Debts, as well to the* Scots *and the City of* London, *as others. And as already he hath ſhewn a fair Way for the ſettling of the* Militia, *ſo he ſhall carefully endeavour, in all other Particulars, that none ſhall have Cauſe to complain for want of Security, whereby juſt Jealouſies may ariſe to hinder the Continuance of the deſired* Peace. *And cer-*

certainly this Propoſition *of a* Perſonal Treaty *could never have entered into his Majeſty's Thoughts, if he had not reſolved to make apparent to all the World, That the Public Good and Peace of this Kingdom is far dearer to him than the Reſpect of any particular Intereſt: Wherefore none can oppoſe this Motion, without a manifeſt Demonſtration, That he particularly envies his Majeſty ſhould be the chief Author in ſo bleſſed a Work, beſides the declaring himſelf the direct Oppoſer of the happy* Peace *of theſe Nations.*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

To conclude: Whoſoever will not be aſhamed that his fair and ſpecious Proteſtations ſhould be brought to a true and public Teſt, and thoſe who have a real Senſe and do truly commiſerate the Miſeries of their bleeding Country, let them ſpeedily and chearfully embrace his Majeſty's Propoſition *for his* Perſonal Treaty, *at* Weſtminſter; *which, by the Bleſſing of God, will undoubtedly, to theſe now diſtracted Kingdoms, reſtore the Happineſs of a long-wiſh'd-for and laſting* Peace.

Given at the Court at *Oxford* the 29th Day of *December*, 1645.

The next Day, the Houſe of Commons ſent a Meſſage to the Lords, importing, That upon reading of the King's *Letters* of the 26th and 29th of *December*, they do find a greater Neceſſity to continue in their former *Reſolution*, 'That the *Militia* of this Kingdom ſhall be put in the Power of both Houſes of Parliament, and not otherwiſe, according to the *Propoſition* concerning the *Militia* already ſent from their Houſe to the Lords; and that the Lords Concurrence be deſired, both in the ſaid *Propoſition* and in the *Vote*; and that the Lords be deſired, if they ſhall agree in the ſaid *Propoſition* and in this *Vote*, that they will concur with this Houſe, That the ſaid *Propoſition* concerning the *Militia* and this *Vote* may, by the Members of both Houſes that are of the Committee of both Kingdoms, be communicated to the *Scots* Commiſſioners, and their Concurrence deſired to both.'

Reſolutions of both Houſes thereon.

To all which the Lords agreed.

The

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. December.

The King's Affairs now growing deſperate, on all Sides, many Gentlemen of Eſtates, who had ſerved his Majeſty in his Armies, ſought to make the beſt of a bad Bargain, and ſave ſome Part, by compounding for the whole. A Committee for ſuch Uſes was ſettled, by Parliament, at *Goldſmith's-Hall*; and Time was allowed to the 25th of this Month, for thoſe who thought proper to come in to compound. Soldiers of Fortune, as they were called, or thoſe who had no Eſtates, were ſuffered to tranſport themſelves to any foreign Country, never more to return to their own, without Leave from the Parliament: But, if they returned again, and took up Arms againſt the Parliament, then they were neither to have a Pardon nor Quarter.

A Committee appointed, by Parliament, to compound with the Royaliſts for their ſequeſtered Eſtates.

January. Both Houſes having been long employ'd in ſettling Church-Government, according to the Preſbyterian Model, on the third of this Month the Commons ſent up a Meſſage by Sir *Robert Harley*, to deſire the Lords Concurrence, 'That, to the end they all might have God's Aſſiſtance, in the finiſhing and ſettling this great Work of Church-Government, a Day might be appointed and ſet apart for a Day of Humiliation for both Houſes of Parliament and the Aſſembly of Divines, to ſeek God for his Direction therein; the Time and Place they left to their Lordſhips.—The Lords agreed to this, and appointed *Wedneſday* the 15th Inſtant at *St. Martin's in the Fields*.

A Faſt appointed for God's Aſſiſtance in the Settlement of Church-Government.

Jan. 3. The Form of a *Letter*, drawn up by the Committee of both Kingdoms, to be ſent to the King as an *Anſwer* to his two laſt, was this Day read to the Lords, and ordered to be communicated firſt to the *Scots* Commiſſioners, and then ſent away to his Majeſty by a Trumpeter.

A Draught of an Anſwer, from the Parliament, to the King's Meſſages of the 26th and 29th of December.

May it pleaſe your Majeſty,

'WE, your humble and loyal Subjects of both Kingdoms, have received your *Letters* of the 26th and 29th of *December* laſt, unto which

'Which we humbly return this *Answer*, That there hath been no Delay on our Parts but what hath been necessary in a Business of so great Consequence, as is expressed in our former *Letter* to your Majesty. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

'Concerning the *Personal Treaty* desired by your Majesty; there having been so much innocent Blood of your good Subjects shed in this War by your Majesty's Commands and Commissions, *Irish* Rebels brought over into both Kingdoms, and Endeavours to bring over more into both of them, as also Forces from foreign Parts; your Majesty being in Arms in these Parts, and the Prince at the Head of an Army in the *West*; divers Towns made Garrisons and kept in Hostility against the Parliament of *England*; there being also Forces in *Scotland* against that Parliament and Kingdom by your Majesty's Commission; the War in *Ireland* fomented and prolonged by your Majesty, whereby the three Kingdoms are brought near to utter Ruin and Destruction; we conceive that untill Satisfaction and Security be first given to both your Kingdoms, your Majesty's coming hither cannot be convenient, nor by us assented to; neither can we apprehend it a Means conducing to *Peace*, that your Majesty should come to your Parliament for a few Days, with any Thoughts of leaving it, especially with Intentions of returning to Hostility against it.

'And we do observe that your Majesty desires a Safe-Conduct, not only from your Parliament, but from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, Common Council, and Militia of the City of *London*, the Chief Commanders of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army, and those of the *Scots* Army; which is against the Privileges and Honour of your Parliament, those being join'd with them who are subject and subordinate to their Authority.

'As to that which your Majesty, against the Freedom of Parliament, enforces in both your *Letters*, with many earnest Expressions, as if in

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

'no other Way than that propounded by your 'Majeſty, the *Peace* of your Kingdoms could be 'eſtabliſhed, your Majeſty may pleaſe to remember, that, in our laſt *Letter*, we did declare that '*Propoſitions* from both Kingdoms were ſpeedily 'to be ſent unto your Majeſty; which being aſſented unto by your Majeſty, will be the only 'Means whereby you can give Satisfaction and Security to your Kingdoms, will aſſure a firm Union 'between the two Kingdoms (as much deſired by 'each for other as for themſelves) ſettle Religion, 'and ſecure the Peace of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, 'whereof neither is ſo much as mentioned in your 'Majeſty's *Letter*. And in proceeding according 'to theſe juſt and neceſſary Grounds, to the putting an End to the bleeding Calamities of theſe 'Nations, your Majeſty may have the Glory to be 'a principal Inſtrument in ſo happy a Work; and 'we, however miſinterpreted, ſhall approve ourſelves to God and the World to be real and ſincere in ſeeking a ſafe and well-grounded *Peace*.'

Jan. 5. The foregoing *Letter* having been communicated to the *Scots* Commiſſioners for their Conſent to it, they, this Day, returned a *Paper* to the Lords, which contained their Thoughts on the ſaid *Letter*, which was read *in hæc Verba:*

Dec. 5, 1645.

The Scots Commiſſioners Objections to it.

'ACcording to an *Order* of both Houſes your 'Lordſhips did, upon *Saturday* at Night, 'communicate unto us their *Anſwer* to the King's '*Letter*, in Reference to our Concurrence; and, 'upon Peruſal thereof, we have thought fit to deſire it may be conſidered, whether ſo full and expreſs charging of his Majeſty, as is contained in 'the ſecond Paragraph, doth conduce to the intended Pacification; and whether it may not, contrary 'to the Intentions of both Kingdoms, probably 'be interpreted to a further End than to decline a '*Perſonal Treaty*.

'Some

'Some Expreſſions, as we conceive, may, upon 'a ſecond Conſideration, be made more diſtinct 'and clear, wherein we ſhall be very ready to 'concur with your Lordſhips: But one Thing 'there is very material to us, which we deſire 'to have alter'd in the fourth Paragraph, *Your 'Majeſty may pleaſe to remember that, in our laſt* Letter *we did declare that* Propoſitions *for 'both Kingdoms were ſpeedily to be ſent to your 'Majeſty, which being aſſented to by your Majeſty, 'will be the only Means whereby you can give Sa-'tisfaction and Security unto your Kingdoms:* Be-'cauſe theſe Words, as they now ſtand, do im-'ply not only that the Parliaments of the two 'Kingdoms will receive no *Propoſitions* from his 'Majeſty to be the Foundation of a ſafe and well-'grounded *Peace*; but alſo, that there can be no 'Satisfaction or Security, unleſs his Majeſty aſſent 'unto every Particular, of the ſmalleſt Importance, 'contained in the *Propoſitions* to be ſent from both 'Kingdoms; and do further imply, that there 'ſhall be no *Treaty* upon thoſe *Propoſitions*; which 'Things we have no Power to declare, as is well 'known to the Honourable Houſes.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

By Command of the Commiſſioners for the Parliament of Scotland.

JOHN CHIESLEY.

The ſame Day the Speaker of the Houſe of Lords acquainted them with a *Letter* he had received from the Earl of *Rutland* and the Lord *Willoughby*, two of the Commiſſioners appointed to reſide with the Army before *Newark*, dated at *Nottingham*, *January* 2, 1645, which was read as follows:

My Lord,

THE next Night after we came to Grantham *the Carriages with the Cloaths and Money came to us, with a Convoy of* 300 Scots *Horſe and Dragoons. We have received what was appointed for us; and the ſame Night gave Orders for the Cloaths and* 15,000 l. *in Money to go to* Nottingham *the next*

Letters, &c. from the Committee reſiding with the Army before Newark.

An. 21. Car. 1. 1645. January.

Day; and ſent to the Committee there to provide Waggons to carry them to the Scots *Quarters, having wrote at the ſame Time to Lieutenant-General* David Leſley. *Accordingly the Money and Cloaths were received, as by an Acquittance returned to* Goldſmiths-Hall *will appear.*

We have uſed our beſt Endeavours towards the reducing of Newark *and* Belvoir, *and find very ready Compliance, by the* Anſwer *we have received to our* Letters, *from the ſeveral Committees, and don't doubt but their Actions will be ſuitable. The Counties adjacent are very forward in this Service, and the Officers and Soldiers vigilant and full of Courage.*

We deſired to meet Lieutenant-General David Leſley *at* Nottingham, *and we naming the Place left the Time to him; but afterwards receiving a* Petition, *herewith ſent, from the County of* Nottingham, *we wrote to him on* Tueſday *in the Afternoon to meet us on* Thurſday; *and received from him a* Letter, *as you will perceive, without Date; which not coming till ſeven at Night on* Thurſday, *we imagined he meant* Thurſday *in the next Week, till we heard, about Midnight, from the Governor of* Nottingham, *that he had ſtaid there moſt of that Day for us.*

Lieutenant-General David Leſley *met us Yeſternight at this Town, and his* Letter *expreſſing no Committee of that Kingdom to be with their Army, we deſired to know what Authority he had to join with us; which, with the Reſults of our Conference, is herewith ſent unto you. The Country alledging the Number of the* Scots *Soldiers to be under the Liſt given to us, we deſired to take Muſters of that Army according to our* Inſtructions; *and ſhewed Lieutenant-General* Leſley *the* Ordinance *for our diſburſing* 6000 l. *to them after Muſter taken by us; he returned this Anſwer,* He could not conſent to it till he had received Authority from his Superiors. *We deſired to know whom he meant: He ſaid,* From the Committee of both Kingdoms at *London,* or any other that could give him Leave; *and for which he agreed to write to the Commiſſioners of*

of Scotland *now at* London. *Being for the preſent debarred from taking Muſters, we proceeded to do this diſtreſſed Country the beſt Service we could, and therefore made him an Offer of* 10,000 l. *monthly, which we preſſed him to accept; and, amongſt other Arguments,* For that by the *Treaty* there ſhould be 21,000 Men for 30,000 *l.* monthly; and 10,000 *l.* a Month was more than proportionable for their Forces, if there were only betwixt 6 and 7000. *He told us,* The Number of Horſe encreaſed the Charge. *We anſwered,* By the *Treaty* there were to be 18,000 Foot, 2000 Horſe, and 1000 Dragoons. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

Our Papers *follow in the Order we received them; and, upon our laſt, the Lieutenant-General deſired to know if we intended to take off the Reſtriction in our* Letter, *which was in theſe Words,* Till we meet, *or whether we did leave him to provide for himſelf. After Conſultation with the Committee of* Nottingham, *they agreed with him for* 2500 l. *for this County for a Week, which ends on* Wedneſday *next. We beſeech your Lordſhips to take ſpeedily into your Conſideration how theſe great Inconveniences may be remedied; and the Ruin of theſe Parts, and of this waſted Country, may be prevented.*

Your Lordſhips moſt humble Servants,

J. RUTLAND.
F. WILLOUGHBY.

Next follow, in the *Lords Journals*, the *Papers* mentioned in the foregoing *Letter*. And firſt that from the Committee of Parliament, ſent to Lieutenant-General *David Leſley*, which was addreſs'd to the *Scots* Commiſſioners, whom they ſuppoſed to be then reſident with the Army before *Newark*.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

THE Convoys are come this Night hither. We have conferred with Lieutenant-General Urrey; *and becauſe we deſire the Money and Cloaths may come with all Speed to you, and leſt the breaking of*

An. 21. Car. 1. 1645. January.

the Froſt ſhould make the Way very ill for Carriages, we have made Uſe of the ſame which came from London *to come to* Nottingham; *but by reaſon of the Orders given to their Convoys of Dragoons for their ſpeedy Return to* London, *we cannot ſend them to your Quarters; we have therefore ſent to the Committee at* Nottingham *to provide twelve Carriages to be ready at* Nottingham *on* Monday *Morning, to meet the Money and Proviſions there, and to bring them to you. We deſire you to appoint your Commiſſary to meet them at* Nottingham, *to give Mr.* Squire, *who is ſent down by the Committee at* Goldſmiths-Hall, *your Acquittance and Diſcharge on the Receipt of theſe Particulars, which are according to this Note incloſed; and, if you pleaſe, we will meet you at* Nottingham, *which we ſuppoſe the moſt convenient, to adviſe for the carrying on this Service intruſted with us by both Kingdoms; the Time we leave with you, as may beſt ſuit your own Occaſions.*

Your Lordſhips

Grantham, Dec. 26, 1645.

Affectionate Friends
and humble Servants,

J. RUTLAND.
F. WILLOUGHBY.

Lieutenant-General LESLEY's *Anſwer.*

Right Honourable,

I Have received yours of the 26th of this Inſtant, and ſhall, according to your Deſire, forthwith diſpatch our Commiſſary to attend our Carriages at Nottingham *I am ſorry there are none of the Committee of the Parliament here at preſent to meet with your Lordſhips; but, if it may pleaſe you, I intend to wait on you at* Nottingham *on* Thurſday *next; whereby I ſhall be ready to contribute my beſt Endeavours in adviſing what is fitteſt to be done in carrying on the preſent Service. I am*

Your Lordſhips moſt humble Servant,
DAVID LESLEY.

The

The COMMITTEE's *Reply.*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

SIR,

WE have this Day received a Petition *from the County of* Nottingham, *expreſſing their great and heavy Sufferings, and their Deſire of ſpeedy Remedy to prevent their Ruin; in Diſcharge of the Truſt repoſed in us we ſhall do our utmoſt Endeavours for them, and know not a more ready Way than by our ſpeedy conferring with you; we therefore deſire you to meet us on* Thurſday *Night next, at* Nottingham. *Theſe Motives do engage you and us to loſe no Time, and will, we know, excuſe our appointing this Day before we hear further from you.*

We hear the laſt Week's Aſſeſſments on the Counties of Nottingham *and* Derby, *for your Army, do end To-morrow; and we moſt earneſtly deſire that no farther Aſſeſſments may be made for your Forces till we have met, conſidering the Miſeries of thoſe Counties, who are utterly exhauſted, and that Cloaths and* 15,000 l. *Sterling in Money are come in to you from the Parliament; and you will aſſuredly find our complying to provide Neceſſaries for you, that your Friends may have Subſiſtance, and the Counties no Cauſe to complain.*

Your humble Servants,

Grantham, Dec. 30, 1645.

J. RUTLAND.
F. WILLOUGHBY.

Their DECLARATION ſent to General LESLEY, on occaſion of the *Scots* Commiſſioners not being come to *Newark.*

Nottingham, Jan. 2, 1645.

WHereas we are appointed by both Houſes of Parliament to adviſe, debate, and conclude with our Brethren of Scotland, *or ſuch as ſhall be authorized by them thereunto; and, by joint Advice with them, to put in Execution all ſuch Matters and Things concerning the well-ordering, directing, and*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

and Diſpoſal of the Forces brought in and employed by them for their Aſſiſtance; and having received a Letter *from you, wherein it is expreſſed that there is no Committee of the Parliament of* Scotland *now reſiding with your Army, we therefore deſire to know what Authority is given unto you from the Parliament of* Scotland *to join with us, that accordingly we may apply ourſelves in the Proſecution of thoſe Commands which we have received.*

Sign'd in the Name and by Warrant of the Committee of both Houſes of the Parliament of *England*.

J. RUTLAND.

General LESLEY's PROPOSALS for Maintenance of the *Scots* Army.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

SInce that your Lordſhips are appointed by the Honourable Houſes of the Parliament of England, *to conclude with ſuch as ſhall be authorized by the Parliament of* Scotland, *to order all Matters concerning the reducing the Town of* Newark *to the Obedience of the King and Parliament, I daily expect there ſhall be Commiſſioners ſent expreſs from the Parliament of* Scotland *to attend your Lordſhips accordingly; in the mean Time, as Commander of this Army, I am moſt willing to concur with your Lordſhips in all Things that may be thought neceſſary to the Advantage and Accompliſhment of the Work in Hand, provided ſufficient Maintenance may be given for Man and Horſe according to the following Schedule:*

	£.
The Foot being 3600 *at* 4 d. per Diem, *for ſeven Days is*	420
The Officers of the Foot of eight Regiments, at two Parts Pay will amount weekly to	500
The Horſemen being reckoned to 4000, *at* 1 s. 6 d. per Diem, *as Part of their Pay, is for the Week*	2100
Carried over — —	3020

Brought

	£.	An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.
Brought over — —	3020	
The Officers of the Horſe, at two Parts Pay, per Diem *to the Sum of* 280 l. *and for the Week to the Sum of*	1960	
The Officers with the Staff and Train of Artillery, the weekly Sum of	300	
In all to the weekly Sum of	5280	

Nottingham, Jan. 2, 1645. Your Lordſhips Servant,

DAVID LESLEY.

The ANSWER of the COMMITTEE of Parliament.

Nottingham, Jan. 2, 1645.

WE do offer to provide for your Army for Horſe, Foot, Officers of the Staff, and Train of Artillery, the Sum of 10,000 l. *for twenty-eight Days, to begin from* Wedneſday *laſt paſt; a third Part to be paid in Money, the other two third Parts in Proviſions, according to the Rates under-mentioned, which ſhall be brought into your Quarters weekly. We can give no Anſwer to the Number of the Soldiers, untill, with your Conſent, Muſters of them ſhall be taken by ſuch as we ſhall appoint; but when we have taken Muſters, we ſhall uſe our beſt Endeavours that Subſiſtance be provided for them according to their Numbers.*

	l.	s.	d.
Oats per *Quarter,* — —	0	14	0
Hay per *Stone,* ———	0	0	2
Peas and Beans per *Strike,* —	0	2	8
Straw per *Threave,* — —	0	0	6
Beef per *Pound.* — —	0	0	2½
Mutton, Lamb, Veal, per *Pound*	0	0	3
Pork per *Pound,* — —	0	0	4
Bread per *Pound,* — —	0	0	1
Cheeſe per *Pound,* — —	0	0	2½
Butter per *Pound* — —	0	0	4
Oatmeal per *Strike,* —— —	0	4	8

Malt,

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

Malt,	—	—	—	0 3	4
Milk and Beer per *Gallon*	—		—	0 0	4

Sign'd in the Name and by Warrant of the Committee of both Houſes of the Parliament of *England*.

J. RUTLAND.

General LESLEY's *Reply*.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I Underſtand your Lordſhips are willing to give only 10,000 l. *for the Maintenance of our Army for twenty-eight Days, which will not amount to the Half of what may make us ſubſiſt, and is impoſſible for me to condeſcend unto; for the Horſemen muſt be allotted* 1 s. 6 d. per Diem, *the Foot Soldiers* 4 d. *and the Officers two Parts of their full Means; wherefore I ſhall humbly deſire your Lordſhips to be pleaſed to give Orders for ſufficient Maintenance while we hear farther from the Committee of both Kingdoms: In doing thereof you ſhall further oblige me, and thoſe under my Command, to undergo any Thing that may beſt conduce to the Good of the Public Service.*

Your Lordſhips humble Servant,

Nottingham, Jan. 2, 1645.

DAVID LESLEY.

Jan. 7. The Commons ſent up a Meſſage to acquaint the Lords with the following *Examination* taken by a Committee of their Houſe, concerning ſome Plots intended to have been executed upon the King's Coming to *London*; in which it was reſolved to ſecure the City, the Tower, and the Parliament before they meddled with any private Buſineſs.

An Examination taken concerning a Plot to be executed if the King ſhould come to London.

* * * * *, Being examined ſaith, 'That 'he heard Prince *Rupert*, with many others, 'ſwear, That if his Uncle could but get into *Lon-* 'don, tho' but with 300 Men; before they had been 'there

'there three Hours he ſhould have 3000, 3000, and 3000 to that; and that he himſelf would cut all the Throats of the Round-Head Rogues that ſit in the Parliament. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

'That Prince *Rupert* ſaid, His Uncle had many Friends in *London* which durſt not ſhew themſelves; but when his Uncle came they would, and then he did not doubt but to make good all their Loſſes; and Prince *Maurice* confirmed and agreed to theſe Speeches of his Brother by many Oaths.

'And this the Examinant is ready to make good to be moſt true upon his Oath.

'And this Examinant farther ſaith, That all the Reformadoes being about to guard his Majeſty's Perſon on New Year's Eve, at Night it was noiſed that his Majeſty would go to *London* the next Morning, whether the *Letters* from the Parliament came or no; upon this there was a Buſtle in *Oxford* to provide to go immediately; and that it was the general Voice, that their Party is ſo great here, as they have Aſſurance from thoſe who come from *London* daily without Interruption, that, if his Majeſty come, they ſhall eaſily deſtroy the City and the Parliament, and take all to themſelves: And that upon the Stop of his Majeſty's Coming, the next Day it was ordered, That all the Troopers ſhould quarter in and about *Oxford* upon Free-Quarter for a Fortnight, becauſe they hoped to come away before that Time.'

It is obſervable, That the Proof of this Plot reſted upon the Credit of one ſingle Witneſs without a Name: And when it is alſo remembred that about this Time Prince *Rupert* was in Diſgrace with the King, there ſeems ſome Reaſon to apprehend, That this Plot was only a Contrivance of the *Independent* Party, whoſe Views were inconſiſtent with any Peace at all; and were apprehenſive that the King's Perſonal Treaty with the Par-

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

Parliament might create too good an Underſtanding between them.

All this Time the Parliament's laſt *Anſwer* to the King was ſtaid from ſending away, for Want of the *Scots* Commiſſioners Conſent to it. The Paſſage they objected to, with their Reaſons for ſo doing, we have already given: However, it was at laſt agreed, that the Members of both Houſes, who were of the Committee of both Kingdoms, ſhould have Power to ſettle this Matter with the *Scots*, and alter the Sentence objected to as they thought fit: But, not before this Day, *Jan.* 13, was the *Letter* agreed to and ſign'd by all Parties, in which the Paſſage objected to was alter'd thus: *That* Propoſitions *from both Kingdoms were ſpeedily to be ſent to your Majeſty, which we conceive to be the only Way for obtaining an happy and well-grounded* Peace; *and your Majeſty's Aſſent unto thoſe* Propoſitions *will be an effectual Means for giving Satisfaction and Security to your Kingdoms:* Inſtead of, *That* Propoſitions *from both Kingdoms were ſpeedily to be ſent to your Majeſty; which being aſſented unto by your Majeſty, will be the only Means whereby you can give Satisfaction and Security to your Kingdoms.*

The Anſwer to the King's Meſſages of December 26th and 29th, as ſettled by the Parliament and the Scots Commiſſioners.

It is obſervable here, that though Mr. *Ruſhworth* gives us all the *Meſſages* from the King, with the *Anſwers* from both Houſes, yet he takes no Notice of the ſeveral Altercations between the Parliament and the *Scots* Commiſſioners; the latter of whom ſeem'd to have expreſſed moſt Regard for the King's Honour.

The Siege of *Newark* ſtill continuing, the Lords received a *Letter* this Day from the Commiſſioners ſent down into thoſe Quarters, recommending an incloſed *Petition* to them, to their ſerious Conſideration; which, ſince it fully and pathetically expreſſes the Miſeries of the Country in the Neighbourhood of *Newark*, is too material to be omitted.

Te

To the Right Hon. the COMMITTEE *of* LORDS *and* COMMONS,

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

The HUMBLE PETITION *of the Inhabitants of that Part of the County of* Nottingham *lying on the* North *Side* Trent,

Sheweth,

A Petition from Nottinghamshire, ſetting forth the Diſtreſs of that County.

'THAT we did of late, by an humble *Peti-* 'tion, preſent unto your Honours the Pay- 'ments and Sufferings of this County by Occa- 'ſion of this preſent War; which, within three 'Years laſt, did amount to above a Million of 'Money, whereof we did account the Charge of 'this preſent *Scots* Army to be but 200,000 *l.* 'which now, upon Examination by your Honours 'Direction, will appear to be 261,189 *l.* 7 *s.* 2 *d.* 'notwithſtanding divers whole Towns, and many 'other particular Perſons, have not brought in 'their Bills touching the ſame. We did with 'the leſs Grief undergo the grievous Preſſures 'of the *Scots* Army, in a comfortable Hope that 'your Honours Coming into theſe Parts would af- 'ford us a ſpeedy Relief; being fully perſuaded 'then, as we are ſtill, that that Army was not in- 'vited, or drawn hither, with any Intent to be our 'irreparable Ruin.

'Notwithſtanding our humble Repreſentation, 'and your Honours Acceſs to it, we yet under- 'ſtand not any Eaſe; but find this Part of the 'County ſtill charged with an Aſſeſſment of 2500 *l.* 'weekly, beſides, for the moſt Part, free Quarter for 'all Officers and liſted Soldiers, and for all other 'Men, Women, and Boys depending on, or ſha- 'dowing themſelves under, that Army; and that 'which is worſt of all is, the Tyranny and Evils 'incident to free Quarter in the beſt-govern'd Ar- 'mies. If that 2500 *l.* with the Charge of the 'free Quarter, ſhall ſtill continue, it cannot be 'leſs, in our Opinions, than 5000 *l.* weekly, 'which muſt be borne by two Parts in three of

'an

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

'an Half of this County, by reaſon of untenanted Grounds, and Places viſited with the Sickneſs.

'This being our ſad and lamentable Condition, 'bringing upon us preſent and apparent Deſtruction, we once more humbly crave Leave to preſent the ſame to your Honours Goodneſs and 'great Wiſdoms; beſeeching your Honours Conſideration and preſent Relief, without which, 'theſe Aſſeſſments and free Quarters ſtill continuing upon us, it will inevitably follow that, as 'a third Part of this County is already deſerted, 'and every Day others are continually leaving their 'Places, and conveying what Goods they can away, the ſmall Remainder, that cannot do the 'like, muſt bear all the Burden; or, ſinking under it, will be driven to proſtrate all their Eſtates 'to the Mercy of the Army, and be forced to beg 'from them a Part to keep themſelves and Families from periſhing.'

Before the Parliament's laſt *Anſwer* could get to the King's Hands, his Majeſty had diſpatched another *Letter* to them, which was read in the Houſe of Lords, this Day, *Jan.* 16, as follows;

For the SPEAKER of the Houſe of PEERS *pro Tempore*, to be communicated to the two Houſes of Parliament at *Weſtminſter*, and the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*.

CHARLES *R.*

The King's Fifth Meſſage for Peace, Jan. 15, before his receiving the Parliament's Anſwer to the two laſt.

BUT that theſe are Times wherein nothing is ſtrange, it were a Thing much to be marvell'd at what ſhould cauſe this unparallel'd long Detention of his Majeſty's Trumpet, ſent with his gracious Meſſage *of the 26th of* December *laſt*, Peace *being the only Subject of it, and his Majeſty's* Perſonal Treaty *the Means propoſed for it. And it were almoſt as great a Wonder, that his Majeſty ſhould be ſo long from enquiring after it, if that the hourly Expectation thereof had not in ſome Meaſure ſatisfied*

ſatisfied his Impatience. But leſt his Majeſty, by his long Silence, ſhould condemn himſelf of Careleſsneſs in that which ſo much concerns the Good of all his People, he thinks it high Time to enquire after his ſaid Trumpeter: For ſince all Men, who pretend any Goodneſs, muſt deſire Peace, *and that all Men know* Treaties *to be the beſt and moſt Chriſtian Way to procure it; and there being as little Queſtion that his Majeſty's perſonal Preſence in it is the likelieſt Way to bring it to a happy Iſſue, he judges there muſt be ſome ſtrange Variety of Accidents which cauſeth this moſt tedious Delay: Wherefore his Majeſty earneſtly deſires to have a ſpeedy Account of his former* Meſſage, *the Subject whereof is* Peace, *and the Means his perſonal Preſence at* Weſtminſter; *where, the Government of the Church being ſettled as it was in the Times of the happy and glorious Reigns of Queen* Elizabeth *and King* James, *and full Liberty for the Eaſe of their Conſciences who will not communicate in that Service eſtabliſhed by Law, and likewiſe for the free and public Uſe of the* Directory *(preſcribed, and, by Command of the two Houſes of Parliament, now practiſed in ſome Parts of the City of* London) *to ſuch as ſhall deſire to uſe the ſame; and all Forces being agreed to be diſbanded, his Majeſty will then forthwith (as he hath in his* Meſſage *of the 29th of* December *laſt already offered) join with his two Houſes of Parliament in ſettling ſome Way for the Payment of the Public Debts to his* Scots *Subjects, the City of* London, *and others. And his Majeſty having propoſed a fair Way for the ſettling of the Militia, which now, by this long Delay, ſeems not to be thought ſufficient Security, his Majeſty (to ſhew how really he will employ himſelf at his Coming to* Weſtminſter *for making this a laſting* Peace, *and taking away all Jealouſies, how groundleſs ſoever, will endeavour, upon Debate with his two Houſes, ſo to diſpoſe of it, as likewiſe of the Buſineſs of* Ireland, *as may give to them and both Kingdoms juſt Satisfaction; not doubting alſo but to give good Contentment to his two Houſes of Par-*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

An. 21. Car. 1. 1645. January. *Parliament in the Choice of the Lord-Admiral, the Officers of State, and others, if his two Houſes, by their ready Inclinations to* Peace, *ſhall give him Encouragement thereunto.*

Thus his Majeſty having taken Occaſion, by his juſt Impatience, ſo to explain his Intentions that no Man can doubt of a happy Iſſue to this ſucceeding Treaty; *if now there ſhall be ſo much as a Delay to the ſame, he calls God and the World to witneſs who they are that not only hinder, but reject this Kingdom's future Happineſs: It being ſo much the ſtranger, that his Majeſty's Coming to* Weſtminſter *(which was firſt the greateſt Pretence for taking up Arms) ſhould be ſo much as delayed, much leſs not accepted or refuſed. But his Majeſty hopes that God will no longer ſuffer the Malice of wicked Men to hinder the Peace of this too-much afflicted Kingdom.*

Given at the Court at *Oxford*, the 15th of *January*, 1645.

The Lords ordered that this *Meſſage* ſhould be communicated to the Houſe of Commons and the *Scots* Commiſſioners, as ſoon as poſſible.

The City of London petition for a ſpeedy Settlement of Church-Government.

The ſame Day the Lord Mayor, Aldermen of *London*, *&c.* preſented a *Petition* to the Lords, importing, That they deſired a ſpeedy Settlement of Church-Government might be ordained in the City, for the ſuppreſſing of all private Meetings on the Lord's Day, which were multiplied to ſuch a Height, that there were no leſs than eleven in one Pariſh: That there were Inſtances of Women-Preachers in theſe Meetings, and of new and ſtrange Doctrines and Blaſphemies vented in them; whereby they ſaid, the godly Orthodox Miniſters were neglected and contemned as if they were Antichriſtian, and acted as under the Tyranny of a Prelatical Government, *&c.* The Lords gave them ſtrong Aſſurances of their firm Attachment to Preſbytery, according to their *Covenant*, and of their beſt Endeavours to anſwer the Deſires of the Petitioners.

The

Jan. 17. An *Ordinance* for extending and enlarging of Martial Law was read, and, upon the Queſtion, agreed to. The Earls of *Eſſex* and *Lincoln*, and the Lord *Roberts*, only diſſenting; but no Reaſons aſſigned for it. This was a new Bill of the Lords, the Commons having ſent up one before, which their Lordſhips had rejected. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

Jan. 19. The Speaker preſented another *Letter* to the Lords, from the King, which was read *in hæc Verba:*

For the SPEAKER of the Houſe of PEERS *pro Tempore.* To be communicated to the two Houſes of Parliament at *Weſtminſter*, and the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland.*

CHARLES *R.*

Another Meſſage from the King, Jan. 17, requiring an Anſwer to all his former.

HIS Majeſty thinks not fit now to anſwer thoſe Aſperſions which are returned as Arguments for his Non-admittance to Weſtminſter *for a* Perſonal Treaty, *becauſe it would inforce a Style not ſuitable to his End, it being the* Peace *of theſe miſerable Kingdoms: Yet thus much he cannot but ſay to thoſe who have ſent him this* Anſwer, *That if they had conſidered what they had done themſelves in occaſioning the ſhedding of ſo much innocent Blood, by withdrawing themſelves from their Duty to him in a Time when he had granted ſo much to his Subjects, and in violating the known Laws of the Kingdom to draw an exorbitant Power to themſelves over their Fellow-Subjects, (to ſay no more, to do as they have done) they could not have given ſuch a falſe Character of his Majeſty's Actions: Wherefore his Majeſty muſt now remember them, that having, ſome Hours before his receiving of their* Paper *of the* 13*th of* January, *ſent another* Meſſage *to them of the* 15*th; wherein, by divers Particulars, he inlargeth himſelf to ſhew the Reality of his Endeavours for* Peace *by his deſired* Perſonal Treaty, *which he ſtill conceives to be the likelieſt Way to attain to that bleſſed End, he thinks fit, by this* Meſ-

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

Parliament in the Choice of the Lord-Admiral, the Officers of State, and others, if his two Houſes, by their ready Inclinations to Peace, *ſhall give him Encouragement thereunto.*

Thus his Majeſty having taken Occaſion, by his juſt Impatience, ſo to explain his Intentions that no Man can doubt of a happy Iſſue to this ſucceeding Treaty; *if now there ſhall be ſo much as a Delay to the ſame, he calls God and the World to witneſs who they are that not only hinder, but reject this Kingdom's future Happineſs: It being ſo much the ſtranger, that his Majeſty's Coming to* Weſtminſter *(which was firſt the greateſt Pretence for taking up Arms) ſhould be ſo much as delayed, much leſs not accepted or refuſed. But his Majeſty hopes that God will no longer ſuffer the Malice of wicked Men to hinder the Peace of this too-much afflicted Kingdom.*

Given at the Court at *Oxford*, the 15th of *January*, 1645.

The Lords ordered that this *Meſſage* ſhould be communicated to the Houſe of Commons and the *Scots* Commiſſioners, as ſoon as poſſible.

The City of London petition for a ſpeedy Settlement of Church-Government.

The ſame Day the Lord Mayor, Aldermen of *London*, *&c.* preſented a *Petition* to the Lords, importing, That they deſired a ſpeedy Settlement of Church-Government might be ordained in the City, for the ſuppreſſing of all private Meetings on the Lord's Day, which were multiplied to ſuch a Height, that there were no leſs than eleven in one Pariſh: That there were Inſtances of Women-Preachers in theſe Meetings, and of new and ſtrange Doctrines and Blaſphemies vented in them; whereby they ſaid, the godly Orthodox Miniſters were neglected and contemned as if they were Antichriſtian, and acted as under the Tyranny of a Prelatical Government, *&c.* The Lords gave them ſtrong Aſſurances of their firm Attachment to Preſbytery, according to their *Covenant*, and of their beſt Endeavours to anſwer the Deſires of the Petitioners.

The

Jan. 17. An *Ordinance* for extending and enlarging of Martial Law was read, and, upon the Queſtion, agreed to. The Earls of *Eſſex* and *Lincoln*, and the Lord *Roberts*, only diſſenting; but no Reaſons aſſigned for it. This was a new Bill of the Lords, the Commons having ſent up one before, which their Lordſhips had rejected. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

Jan. 19. The Speaker preſented another *Letter* to the Lords, from the King, which was read *in hæc Verba:*

For the SPEAKER of the Houſe of PEERS *pro Tempore.* To be communicated to the two Houſes of Parliament at *Weſtminſter*, and the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland.*

CHARLES *R.*

Another Meſſage from the King, Jan. 17, requiring an Anſwer to all his former.

HIS Majeſty thinks not fit now to anſwer thoſe Aſperſions which are returned as Arguments for his Non-admittance to Weſtminſter *for a* Perſonal Treaty, *becauſe it would inforce a Style not ſuitable to his End, it being the* Peace *of theſe miſerable Kingdoms: Yet thus much he cannot but ſay to thoſe who have ſent him this* Anſwer, *That if they had conſidered what they had done themſelves in occaſioning the ſhedding of ſo much innocent Blood, by withdrawing themſelves from their Duty to him in a Time when he had granted ſo much to his Subjects, and in violating the known Laws of the Kingdom to draw an exorbitant Power to themſelves over their Fellow-Subjects, (to ſay no more, to do as they have done) they could not have given ſuch a falſe Character of his Majeſty's Actions: Wherefore his Majeſty muſt now remember them, that having, ſome Hours before his receiving of their* Paper *of the* 13*th of* January, *ſent another* Meſſage *to them of the* 15*th*; *wherein, by divers Particulars, he inlargeth himſelf to ſhew the Reality of his Endeavours for* Peace *by his deſired* Perſonal Treaty, *which he ſtill conceives to be the likelieſt Way to attain to that bleſſed End, he thinks fit, by this* Meſ-

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

ſage, *to call for an* Anſwer *to that, and indeed to all the former; for certainly no rational Man can think their laſt* Paper *can be any* Anſwer *to his former Demands, the Scope of it being, that becauſe there is a* War, *therefore there ſhould be no* Treaty *for* Peace. *And is it poſſible to expect that the* Propoſitions *mentioned ſhould be the Grounds of a laſting* Peace, *when the Perſons that ſend them will not endure to hear their own King ſpeak? But whatever the Succeſs hath been of his Majeſty's former* Meſſages, *or how ſmall ſoever his Hopes are of a better, conſidering the high Strain of thoſe who deal with his Majeſty, yet he will neither want fatherly Bowels to his Subjects in general, nor will he forget that God hath appointed him for their King, with whom he treats: Wherefore he now demands a ſpeedy* Anſwer *to his laſt and former* Meſſages.

Given at our Court at *Oxon*, this 17th of *January*, 1645.

The Lords ordered that this *Letter* ſhould be communicated as before. The Commons ſent up a Meſſage the ſame Day, to deſire the Lords to agree, that this *Letter* might be referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms, to conſider of it and draw up an *Anſwer*, with the Advice of the *Scots* Commiſſioners, for the Vindication of the Parliaments of both Kingdoms.

Jan. 22. A Meſſage was brought from the Houſe of Commons by Mr. *Nichols* and others, who preſented to their Lordſhips the following *Letter* relating to the Taking of *Dartmouth*:

For the Honourable WILLIAM LENTHALL, Eſq; Speaker of the Honourable Houſe of Commons.

Mr. Ruſhworth's Letter concerning the Storming of Dartmouth by Sir Thomas Fairfax;

SIR,

IF I write confuſedly, I ſhall humbly crave your Pardon; for we have been up all Night, and Things are not yet in a ſettled Condition. In my former Letters

and other Works. I humbly take my Leave, and remain

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

Your moſt humble Servant,

Dartmouth, Jan. 19, 1645, Four in the Morning.

JO. RUSHWORTH.

A Day of Thankſgiving was ordered by both Houſes for this News.

Jan. 23. A *Letter* from General *Fairfax* was preſented to the Lords and read, containing ſome farther Particulars relating to the Storming of *Dartmouth*, dated *Jan.* 20. This Mr. *Ruſhworth* has inſerted in his *Collections*, to which therefore we refer[a]: But as he has only therein printed a ſhort Extract from his own, we have given it at large as enter'd in the *Lords Journals*; and it appears by thoſe of the *Commons*, that the Meſſenger who brought it had a Reward of 20 *l.* for his Pains. The *Letter* from the General was ſent up by the famous *Hugh Peters*, one of his Chaplains; who acquainted their Lordſhips with the ſeveral Providences of God to the Army; as likewiſe with the preſent Condition of the Enemy, and what Priſoners they had taken at *Dartmouth*: And that there were Endeavours to carry the Prince beyond the Sea; as alſo of the Activity and Unity of the Army under Sir *Thomas Fairfax*. He likewiſe preſented to the Houſe divers Colours of Horſe taken at *Bovy-Tracy*, and others taken in *Dartmouth*: A Popiſh Altar-Stone and a Maſs-Book, and ſeveral Papers and Letters taken in the Governor's Study: That two of the Priſoners, *viz.* the Earl of *Newport* and Mr. *Denham*, Son to the late Baron *Denham*, who had been ſerviceable to the General in gaining of the Forts which held out at *Dartmouth*, after the Town was taken, were ſent up, upon their Parole to render themſelves Priſoners within ten Days: And further, that, by Command of the General and Council of War, he was commanded to requeſt, that the Ar-

[a] Vol. VI. p. 93.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

my might be forthwith recruited, and the Cloaths that are provided ſpeeded to them, they having yet received none of them. Hereupon

Both Houſes ordered a *Letter* to be ſent to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, to take Notice of his great Services, and of his Expreſſions and Affections; and to acquaint him what Eſteem the Houſes had of them; and what they had done in Conſideration of them.

For which that General receives great Acknowledgment from both Houſes.

The Commons referred it to the Committee of the Army, to conſider how the 5000 *l. per Annum*, Land of Inheritance, by former *Vote* ordered to be beſtowed upon Sir *Thomas Fairfax* General, may be ſpeedily ſettled upon him and his Heirs for ever, and he be put into the preſent Poſſeſſion of it; and that the Committee do bring in an *Ordinance* to this Purpoſe with all convenient Speed.

It was alſo referred to the Committee of the *Weſt*, to take Conſideration of Mr. *Peters*, for his preſent Charge and Neceſſities, and for a certain future Subſiſtance, in ſome convenient Proportion conſiderable to his Services and Affections.[c]

Letters from the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners reſiding in the *Scots* Army before *Newark* were read; but they give no Account of the Progreſs of the Siege, and are only on the Proviſions aſſeſſed by their Warrants, and brought in from all the neighbouring Counties, for the Support of the *Scots* Army.

Jan. 24. The Committee of both Kingdoms acquainted the Lords, that one from *Oxford* informed them, That he heard there the King ſhould tell the *Junto* that he would come to *London*, if he was ſure to be ſhot to Death as ſoon as he came there. But no further Notice is taken of this extraordinary Piece of Intelligence.

Jan. 26. Another *Letter* from the King was this Day preſented to the Houſe, and read. It was

a

[c] Mr. *Whitlocke* writes, That Mr. *Peters* had 100 *l. per Annum* ſettled on him and his Heirs, out of the Earl of *Worceſter*'s Eſtate.—But it appears, by the *Journals*, to have been 200 *l.* out of his Son's, the Earl of *Glamorgan*.

and other Works. I humbly take my Leave, and remain

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

Your moſt humble Servant,

Dartmouth, Jan. 19, 1645, Four in the Morning.

JO. RUSHWORTH.

A Day of Thankſgiving was ordered by both Houſes for this News.

Jan. 23. A *Letter* from General *Fairfax* was preſented to the Lords and read, containing ſome farther Particulars relating to the Storming of *Dartmouth*, dated *Jan.* 20. This Mr. *Ruſhworth* has inſerted in his *Collections*, to which therefore we refer[a]: But as he has only therein printed a ſhort Extract from his own, we have given it at large as enter'd in the *Lords Journals*; and it appears by thoſe of the *Commons*, that the Meſſenger who brought it had a Reward of 20 *l.* for his Pains. The *Letter* from the General was ſent up by the famous *Hugh Peters*, one of his Chaplains; who acquainted their Lordſhips with the ſeveral Providences of God to the Army; as likewiſe with the preſent Condition of the Enemy, and what Priſoners they had taken at *Dartmouth*: And that there were Endeavours to carry the Prince beyond the Sea; as alſo of the Activity and Unity of the Army under Sir *Thomas Fairfax*. He likewiſe preſented to the Houſe divers Colours of Horſe taken at *Bovy-Tracy*, and others taken in *Dartmouth*: A Popiſh Altar-Stone and a Maſs-Book, and ſeveral Papers and Letters taken in the Governor's Study: That two of the Priſoners, *viz.* the Earl of *Newport* and Mr. *Denham*, Son to the late Baron *Denham*, who had been ſerviceable to the General in gaining of the Forts which held out at *Dartmouth*, after the Town was taken, were ſent up, upon their Parole to render themſelves Priſoners within ten Days: And further, that, by Command of the General and Council of War, he was commanded to requeſt, that the Army

[a] Vol. VI. p. 98.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January. *Parliament in the Choice of the Lord-Admiral, the Officers of State, and others, if his two Houſes, by their ready Inclinations to* Peace, *ſhall give him Encouragement thereunto.*

Thus his Majeſty having taken Occaſion, by his juſt Impatience, ſo to explain his Intentions that no Man can doubt of a happy Iſſue to this ſucceeding Treaty; *if now there ſhall be ſo much as a Delay to the ſame, he calls God and the World to witneſs who they are that not only hinder, but reject this Kingdom's future Happineſs: It being ſo much the ſtranger, that his Majeſty's Coming to* Weſtminſter *(which was firſt the greateſt Pretence for taking up Arms) ſhould be ſo much as delayed, much leſs not accepted or refuſed. But his Majeſty hopes that God will no longer ſuffer the Malice of wicked Men to hinder the Peace of this too-much afflicted Kingdom.*

Given at the Court at *Oxford*, the 15th of *January*, 1645.

The Lords ordered that this *Meſſage* ſhould be communicated to the Houſe of Commons and the *Scots* Commiſſioners, as ſoon as poſſible.

The City of London petition for a ſpeedy Settlement of Church-Government.

The ſame Day the Lord Mayor, Aldermen of *London*, *&c.* preſented a *Petition* to the Lords, importing, That they deſired a ſpeedy Settlement of Church-Government might be ordained in the City, for the ſuppreſſing of all private Meetings on the Lord's Day, which were multiplied to ſuch a Height, that there were no leſs than eleven in one Pariſh: That there were Inſtances of Women-Preachers in theſe Meetings, and of new and ſtrange Doctrines and Blaſphemies vented in them; whereby they ſaid, the godly Orthodox Miniſters were neglected and contemned as if they were Antichriſtian, and acted as under the Tyranny of a Prelatical Government, *&c.* The Lords gave them ſtrong Aſſurances of their firm Attachment to Preſbytery, according to their *Covenant*, and of their beſt Endeavours to anſwer the Deſires of the Petitioners.

The

Jan. 17. An *Ordinance* for extending and enlarging of Martial Law was read, and, upon the Queſtion, agreed to. The Earls of *Eſſex* and *Lincoln*, and the Lord *Roberts*, only diſſenting; but no Reaſons aſſigned for it. This was a new Bill of the Lords, the Commons having ſent up one before, which their Lordſhips had rejected. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

Jan. 19. The Speaker preſented another *Letter* to the Lords, from the King, which was read *in hæc Verba:*

For the SPEAKER of the Houſe of PEERS *pro Tempore*. To be communicated to the two Houſes of Parliament at *Weſtminſter*, and the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*.

CHARLES *R.*

Another Meſſage from the King, Jan. 17, requiring an Anſwer to all his former.

HIS Majeſty thinks not fit now to anſwer thoſe Aſperſions which are returned as Arguments for his Non-admittance to Weſtminſter *for a* Perſonal Treaty, *becauſe it would inforce a Style not ſuitable to his End, it being the* Peace *of theſe miſerable Kingdoms: Yet thus much he cannot but ſay to thoſe who have ſent him this* Anſwer, *That if they had conſidered what they had done themſelves in occaſioning the ſhedding of ſo much innocent Blood, by withdrawing themſelves from their Duty to him in a Time when he had granted ſo much to his Subjects, and in violating the known Laws of the Kingdom to draw an exorbitant Power to themſelves over their Fellow-Subjects, (to ſay no more, to do as they have done) they could not have given ſuch a falſe Character of his Majeſty's Actions: Wherefore his Majeſty muſt now remember them, that having, ſome Hours before his receiving of their* Paper *of the* 13*th of* January, *ſent another* Meſſage *to them of the* 15*th; wherein, by divers Particulars, he inlargeth himſelf to ſhew the Reality of his Endeavours for* Peace *by his deſired* Perſonal Treaty, *which he ſtill conceives to be the likelieſt Way to attain to that bleſſed End, he thinks fit, by this* Meſ-

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

my might be forthwith recruited, and the Cloaths that are provided ſpeeded to them, they having yet received none of them. Hereupon

For which that General receives great Acknowledgment from both Houſes.

Both Houſes ordered a *Letter* to be ſent to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, to take Notice of his great Services, and of his Expreſſions and Affections; and to acquaint him what Eſteem the Houſes had of them; and what they had done in Conſideration of them.

The Commons referred it to the Committee of the Army, to conſider how the 5000 *l. per Annum*, Land of Inheritance, by former *Vote* ordered to be beſtowed upon Sir *Thomas Fairfax* General, may be ſpeedily ſettled upon him and his Heirs for ever, and he be put into the preſent Poſſeſſion of it; and that the Committee do bring in an *Ordinance* to this Purpoſe with all convenient Speed.

It was alſo referred to the Committee of the *Weſt*, to take Conſideration of Mr. *Peters*, for his preſent Charge and Neceſſities, and for a certain future Subſiſtance, in ſome convenient Proportion conſiderable to his Services and Affections.[c]

Letters from the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners reſiding in the *Scots* Army before *Newark* were read; but they give no Account of the Progreſs of the Siege, and are only on the Proviſions aſſeſſed by their Warrants, and brought in from all the neighbouring Counties, for the Support of the *Scots* Army.

Jan. 24. The Committee of both Kingdoms acquainted the Lords, that one from *Oxford* informed them, That he heard there the King ſhould tell the *Junto* that he would come to *London*, if he was ſure to be ſhot to Death as ſoon as he came there. But no further Notice is taken of this extraordinary Piece of Intelligence.

Jan. 26. Another *Letter* from the King was this Day preſented to the Houſe, and read. It was

a

[c] Mr. *Whitlocke* writes, That Mr. *Peters* had 100 *l. per Annum* ſettled on him and his Heirs, out of the Earl of *Worceſter*'s Eſtate.—But it appears, by the *Journals*, to have been 200 *l.* out of his Son's, the Earl of *Glamorgan*.

a further Reply to the Parliament, and was as follows: An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

For the SPEAKER of the Houſe of PEERS *pro Tempore*. To be communicated to the two Houſes of Parliament at *Weſtminſter*, and to the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*.

CHARLES *R.*

THE procuring Peace *to theſe Kingdoms by* Treaty *is ſo much deſired by his Majeſty, that no unjuſt Aſperſions whatſoever, or any other Diſcouragements, ſhall make him deſiſt from doing his Endeavour therein, untill he ſhall ſee it altogether impoſſible: And therefore he hath thought fitting ſo far only to make* Reply *to that* Paper *or* Anſwer *which he hath received of the* 13*th of this Inſtant* January, *as may take away thoſe Objections which are made againſt his Majeſty's Coming to* Weſtminſter, *expecting ſtill an* Anſwer *to his* Meſſages *of the* 15*th and* 17*th, which he hopes by this Time have begotten better Thoughts and Reſolutions in the Members of both Houſes. And* The King's Reply, Jan. 24, to the Parliament's laſt Anſwer of Jan. 13.

Firſt, *Therefore, whereas in the ſaid laſt* Paper *it is objected as an Impediment to his Majeſty's* Perſonal Treaty, *That much innocent Blood hath been ſhed in this War by his Majeſty's Commiſſions*, &c. *this he will not now diſpute, (it being apparent to all the World by whom that Blood hath been ſpilt) but rather preſſeth that there ſhould be no more; and, to that End only he hath deſired this* Perſonal Treaty, *as judging it the moſt immediate Means to aboliſh ſo many horrid Confuſions in all his Kingdoms. And it is no Argument to ſay, That there ſhall be no ſuch* Perſonal Treaty *becauſe there have been Wars, it being a ſtrong Inducement to have ſuch a* Treaty *to put an End to the War.*

Secondly, *That there ſhould be no ſuch* Perſonal Treaty, *becauſe ſome of his* Iriſh *Subjects have repaired to his Aſſiſtance in it, ſeems an Argument altogether as ſtrange as the other; as always urging that there ſhould be no Phyſick becauſe the Party is ſick:*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

ſage, *to call for an* Anſwer *to that, and indeed to all the former; for certainly no rational Man can think their laſt* Paper *can be any* Anſwer *to his former Demands, the Scope of it being, that becauſe there is a* War, *therefore there ſhould be no* Treaty *for* Peace. *And is it poſſible to expect that the* Propoſitions *mentioned ſhould be the Grounds of a laſting* Peace, *when the Perſons that ſend them will not endure to hear their own King ſpeak? But whatever the Succeſs hath been of his Majeſty's former* Meſſages, *or how ſmall ſoever his Hopes are of a better, conſidering the high Strain of thoſe who deal with his Majeſty, yet he will neither want fatherly Bowels to his Subjects in general, nor will he forget that God hath appointed him for their King, with whom he treats: Wherefore he now demands a ſpeedy* Anſwer *to his laſt and former* Meſſages.

Given at our Court at *Oxon*, this 17th of *January*, 1645.

The Lords ordered that this *Letter* ſhould be communicated as before. The Commons ſent up a Meſſage the ſame Day, to deſire the Lords to agree, that this *Letter* might be referred to the Committee of both Kingdoms, to conſider of it and draw up an *Anſwer*, with the Advice of the *Scots* Commiſſioners, for the Vindication of the Parliaments of both Kingdoms.

Jan. 22. A Meſſage was brought from the Houſe of Commons by Mr. *Nichols* and others, who preſented to their Lordſhips the following *Letter* relating to the Taking of *Dartmouth*:

For the Honourable WILLIAM LENTHALL, Eſq; Speaker of the Honourable Houſe of Commons.

Mr. Ruſhworth's Letter concerning the Storming of Dartmouth by Sir Thomas Fairfax;

SIR,

IF I write confuſedly, I ſhall humbly crave your Pardon; for we have been up all Night, and Things are not yet in a ſettled Condition. In my former Letters

and other Works. I humbly take my Leave, and remain

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

Your moſt humble Servant,

Dartmouth, Jan. 19, 1645, Four in the Morning.

JO. RUSHWORTH.

A Day of Thankſgiving was ordered by both Houſes for this News.

Jan. 23. A *Letter* from General *Fairfax* was preſented to the Lords and read, containing ſome farther Particulars relating to the Storming of *Dartmouth*, dated *Jan.* 20. This Mr. *Ruſhworth* has inſerted in his *Collections*, to which therefore we refer[a]: But as he has only therein printed a ſhort Extract from his own, we have given it at large as enter'd in the *Lords Journals*; and it appears by thoſe of the *Commons*, that the Meſſenger who brought it had a Reward of 20 *l.* for his Pains. The *Letter* from the General was ſent up by the famous *Hugh Peters*, one of his Chaplains; who acquainted their Lordſhips with the ſeveral Providences of God to the Army; as likewiſe with the preſent Condition of the Enemy, and what Priſoners they had taken at *Dartmouth*: And that there were Endeavours to carry the Prince beyond the Sea; as alſo of the Activity and Unity of the Army under Sir *Thomas Fairfax*. He likewiſe preſented to the Houſe divers Colours of Horſe taken at *Bovy-Tracy*, and others taken in *Dartmouth*: A Popiſh Altar-Stone and a Maſs-Book, and ſeveral Papers and Letters taken in the Governor's Study: That two of the Priſoners, *viz.* the Earl of *Newport* and Mr. *Denham*, Son to the late Baron *Denham*, who had been ſerviceable to the General in gaining of the Forts which held out at *Dartmouth*, after the Town was taken, were ſent up, upon their Parole to render themſelves Priſoners within ten Days: And further, that, by Command of the General and Council of War, he was commanded to requeſt, that the Ar-

[a] Vol. VI. p. 98.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

my might be forthwith recruited, and the Cloaths that are provided ſpeeded to them, they having yet received none of them. Hereupon

Both Houſes ordered a *Letter* to be ſent to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, to take Notice of his great Services, and of his Expreſſions and Affections; and to acquaint him what Eſteem the Houſes had of them; and what they had done in Conſideration of them.

For which that General receives great Acknowledgment from both Houſes.

The Commons referred it to the Committee of the Army, to conſider how the 5000 *l. per Annum*, Land of Inheritance, by former *Vote* ordered to be beſtowed upon Sir *Thomas Fairfax* General, may be ſpeedily ſettled upon him and his Heirs for ever, and he be put into the preſent Poſſeſſion of it; and that the Committee do bring in an *Ordinance* to this Purpoſe with all convenient Speed.

It was alſo referred to the Committee of the *Weſt*, to take Conſideration of Mr. *Peters*, for his preſent Charge and Neceſſities, and for a certain future Subſiſtance, in ſome convenient Proportion conſiderable to his Services and Affections. [c]

Letters from the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners reſiding in the *Scots* Army before *Newark* were read; but they give no Account of the Progreſs of the Siege, and are only on the Proviſions aſſeſſed by their Warrants, and brought in from all the neighbouring Counties, for the Support of the *Scots* Army.

Jan. 24. The Committee of both Kingdoms acquainted the Lords, that one from *Oxford* informed them, That he heard there the King ſhould tell the *Junto* that he would come to *London*, if he was ſure to be ſhot to Death as ſoon as he came there. But no further Notice is taken of this extraordinary Piece of Intelligence.

Jan. 26. Another *Letter* from the King was this Day preſented to the Houſe, and read. It was

a

[c] Mr. *Whitlocke* writes, That Mr. *Peters* had 100 *l. per Annum* ſettled on him and his Heirs, out of the Earl of *Worceſter*'s Eſtate.—But it appears, by the *Journals*, to have been 200 *l.* out of his Son's, the Earl of *Glamorgan*.

a further Reply to the Parliament, and was as follows: An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

For the SPEAKER of the Houſe of PEERS *pro Tempore*. To be communicated to the two Houſes of Parliament at *Weſtminſter*, and to the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*.

CHARLES *R.*

THE procuring Peace *to theſe Kingdoms by* Treaty *is ſo much deſired by his Majeſty, that no unjuſt Aſperſions whatſoever, or any other Diſcouragements, ſhall make him deſiſt from doing his Endeavour therein, untill he ſhall ſee it altogether impoſſible: And therefore he hath thought fitting ſo far only to make* Reply *to that* Paper *or* Anſwer *which he hath received of the* 13*th of this Inſtant* January, *as may take away thoſe Objections which are made againſt his Majeſty's Coming to* Weſtminſter, *expecting ſtill an* Anſwer *to his* Meſſages *of the* 15*th and* 17*th, which he hopes by this Time have begotten better Thoughts and Reſolutions in the Members of both Houſes. And*

The King's Reply, Jan. 24, to the Parliament's laſt Anſwer of Jan. 13.

Firſt, *Therefore, whereas in the ſaid laſt* Paper *it is objected as an Impediment to his Majeſty's* Perſonal Treaty, *That much innocent Blood hath been ſhed in this War by his Majeſty's Commiſſions*, &c. *this he will not now diſpute, (it being apparent to all the World by whom that Blood hath been ſpilt) but rather preſſeth that there ſhould be no more; and, to that End only he hath deſired this* Perſonal Treaty, *as judging it the moſt immediate Means to aboliſh ſo many horrid Confuſions in all his Kingdoms. And it is no Argument to ſay, That there ſhall be no ſuch* Perſonal Treaty *becauſe there have been Wars, it being a ſtrong Inducement to have ſuch a* Treaty *to put an End to the War.*

Secondly, *That there ſhould be no ſuch* Perſonal Treaty, *becauſe ſome of his* Iriſh *Subjects have repaired to his Aſſiſtance in it, ſeems an Argument altogether as ſtrange as the other; as always urging that there ſhould be no Phyſick becauſe the Party is ſick:*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

my might be forthwith recruited, and the Cloaths that are provided ſpeeded to them, they having yet received none of them. Hereupon

For which that General receives great Acknowledgment from both Houſes.

Both Houſes ordered a *Letter* to be ſent to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, to take Notice of his great Services, and of his Expreſſions and Affections; and to acquaint him what Eſteem the Houſes had of them; and what they had done in Conſideration of them.

The Commons referred it to the Committee of the Army, to conſider how the 5000 *l. per Annum*, Land of Inheritance, by former *Vote* ordered to be beſtowed upon Sir *Thomas Fairfax* General, may be ſpeedily ſettled upon him and his Heirs for ever, and he be put into the preſent Poſſeſſion of it; and that the Committee do bring in an *Ordinance* to this Purpoſe with all convenient Speed.

It was alſo referred to the Committee of the *Weſt*, to take Conſideration of Mr. *Peters*, for his preſent Charge and Neceſſities, and for a certain future Subſiſtance, in ſome convenient Proportion conſiderable to his Services and Affections.[c]

Letters from the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners reſiding in the *Scots* Army before *Newark* were read; but they give no Account of the Progreſs of the Siege, and are only on the Proviſions aſſeſſed by their Warrants, and brought in from all the neighbouring Counties, for the Support of the *Scots* Army.

Jan. 24. The Committee of both Kingdoms acquainted the Lords, that one from *Oxford* informed them, That he heard there the King ſhould tell the *Junto* that he would come to *London*, if he was ſure to be ſhot to Death as ſoon as he came there. But no further Notice is taken of this extraordinary Piece of Intelligence.

Jan. 26. Another *Letter* from the King was this Day preſented to the Houſe, and read. It was a

[c] Mr. *Whitlocke* writes, That Mr. *Peters* had 100 *l. per Annum* ſettled on him and his Heirs, out of the Earl of *Worceſter*'s Eſtate.—But it appears, by the *Journals*, to have been 200 *l.* out of his Son's, the Earl of *Glamorgan*.

a further Reply to the Parliament, and was as follows: An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

For the SPEAKER of the House of PEERS *pro Tempore*. To be communicated to the two Houses of Parliament at *Westminster*, and to the Commissioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*.

CHARLES *R.*

THE procuring Peace *to these Kingdoms by* Treaty *is so much desired by his Majesty, that no unjust Aspersions whatsoever, or any other Discouragements, shall make him desist from doing his Endeavour therein, untill he shall see it altogether impossible: And therefore he hath thought fitting so far only to make* Reply *to that* Paper *or* Answer *which he hath received of the* 13*th of this Instant* January, *as may take away those Objections which are made against his Majesty's Coming to* Westminster, *expecting still an* Answer *to his* Messages *of the* 15*th and* 17*th, which he hopes by this Time have begotten better Thoughts and Resolutions in the Members of both Houses. And* The King's Reply, Jan. 24, to the Parliament's last Answer of Jan. 13.

First, *Therefore, whereas in the said last* Paper *it is objected as an Impediment to his Majesty's* Personal Treaty, *That much innocent Blood hath been shed in this War by his Majesty's Commissions*, &c. *this he will not now dispute, (it being apparent to all the World by whom that Blood hath been spilt) but rather presseth that there should be no more; and, to that End only he hath desired this* Personal Treaty, *as judging it the most immediate Means to abolish so many horrid Confusions in all his Kingdoms. And it is no Argument to say, That there shall be no such* Personal Treaty *because there have been Wars, it being a strong Inducement to have such a* Treaty *to put an End to the War.*

Secondly, *That there should be no such* Personal Treaty, *because some of his* Irish *Subjects have repaired to his Assistance in it, seems an Argument altogether as strange as the other; as always urging that there should be no Physick because the Party is sick:*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

ſick: And in this Particular it hath been often obſerved unto them, That thoſe whom they call Iriſh, *who have ſo expreſſed their Loyalty to their Sovereign, were indeed, for the moſt Part,* Engliſh *Proteſtants that had been formerly ſent into* Ireland *by the two Houſes; impoſſibilitated to ſtay there any longer by the Neglect of thoſe that ſent them thither, who ſhould there have better provided for them. And for any foreign Forces; it is too apparent that their Armies have ſwarmed with them, when his Majeſty hath had few or none.*

And whereas, for a third *Impediment, it is alledged, That the Prince is in the Head of an Army in the* Weſt, *and that there are divers Garriſons ſtill kept in his Majeſty's Obedience, and that there are Forces in* Scotland; *it muſt be as much confeſſed, as that as yet there is no* Peace; *and therefore it is deſired that, by ſuch a* Perſonal Treaty, *all theſe Impediments may be removed. And it is not here amiſs to put them in mind, how, long ſince, his Majeſty did preſs a Diſbanding of all Forces on both Sides, the Refuſing whereof hath been the Cauſe of this Objection. And whereas Exception is taken, That there is a Time limited in the* Propoſition *for his Majeſty's* Perſonal Treaty, *thereupon inferring that he ſhould again return to Hoſtility; his Majeſty proteſteth, That he ſeeks this* Treaty *to avoid future Hoſtility, and to procure a laſting* Peace; *and if he can meet with like Inclinations to* Peace *in thoſe he deſires to treat with, he will bring ſuch Affections and Reſolutions in himſelf as ſhall end all theſe unhappy bloody Differences.*

As for thoſe Engagements which his Majeſty hath deſired for his Security; whoſoever ſhall call to Mind the particular Occaſions that inforced his Majeſty to leave his City of London *and* Weſtminſter, *will judge his Demand very reaſonable and neceſſary for his Safety. But he no way conceiveth how the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, Common Council, and Militia of* London, *were either ſubject or ſubordinate to that Authority which is alledged, as knowing neither Law nor Practice for it; and if the two Armies be, he be-*

believes it is more than can be paralleled by any former Times in this Kingdom. Nor can his Majeſty underſtand how his Majeſty's ſeeking of a Perſonal Security can be any Breach of Privilege; it being more likely to be infringed by hindering his Majeſty from coming freely to his two Houſes. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

As for the Objection, That his Majeſty omitted to mention the ſettling Religion, and ſecuring the Peace of his native Kingdom, his Majeſty declares, That he conceives it was included in his former, and hath been particularly mentioned in his latter Meſſage *of the* 15*th preſent: But, for their better Satisfaction, he again expreſſeth that it was, and ever ſhall be, both his Meaning and Endeavour in this* Treaty *deſired; and it ſeems to him very clear that there is no Way for a final Ending of ſuch Diſtractions as afflict this Kingdom, but either by Treaty or Conqueſt; the latter of which his Majeſty hopes none will have the Impudence or Impiety to wiſh for: And for the former, if his Perſonal Aſſiſtance in it be not the moſt likely Way, let any reaſonable Man judge; when, by that Means, not only all unneceſſary Delays will be removed, but even the greateſt Difficulties made eaſy: And therefore he doth now again earneſtly inſiſt upon that* Propoſition, *expecting to have a better* Anſwer *upon mature Conſideration. And can it be imagined that any* Propoſitions *will be ſo effectual, being formed before a* Perſonal Treaty, *as ſuch as are framed and propounded upon a full Debate on both Sides? Wherefore his Majeſty, who is moſt concerned in the Good of his People, and is moſt deſirous to reſtore Peace and Happineſs to his three Kingdoms, doth again inſtantly deſire an* Anſwer *to his ſaid former* Meſſages, *to which he hath hitherto received none.*

Given at our Court at *Oxon* the 24th of *January*, 1645.

Jan. 27. *Cromwell's* Command in the Army, as Lieutenant-General of the Horſe under Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, having been prolonged from Time to Time, Gen. Cromwell's Command in the Army further continued.

An. 21. Car. 1. 1645. January. Time, this Day an *Ordinance* was made for adding ſix Months more to his Commiſſion, at the Expiration of the preſent; from which Time we do not find that he ever gave himſelf the Trouble to apply for any farther Leaſe of his Power.

Intercepted Letters, relating to the Earl of Glamorgan's Negotiations in Ireland, laid before the Parliament.

The *Lords Journals* inform us, That ſeveral Papers relating to the Affairs of *Ireland*, had been lately tranſmitted to Parliament; from whence it appeared to both Houſes, That the King, by the Means of Lord *Herbert*, had enter'd into a Negotiation with the Rebels in that Kingdom, for bringing over 10,000 of them to his Aſſiſtance, in reducing the Parliament of *England*. This Nobleman was the eldeſt Son and Heir apparent of the Marquis of *Worceſter*; and tho' he is ſtiled in the *Journals* only Lord *Herbert*, yet the King addreſſed his Letters to him, in the Lifetime of his Father, as Earl of *Glamorgan*; which Title he uſually bore, there now remaining in the Signet-Office a Bill under the Royal Sign Manual at *Oxford*, (if a Patent did not paſs the Great Seal thereupon) for his being created Earl of *Glamorgan*, and Baron *Beaufort* of *Caldecot-Caſtle*, in the County of *Monmouth*.

In order to account how the Houſes got into Poſſeſſion of Papers of ſuch Conſequence, it will be neceſſary to remember That, in *July* this Year, the Town of *Sligo* was taken by the *Engliſh*, and a Garriſon placed there. In *October* following the *Iriſh* endeavoured to retake it, but were defeated in that Attempt, and drove back with great Execution. Amongſt the Slain was the Archbiſhop of *Tuam*, the Rebels Preſident of *Connaught*, and one of their ſupreme Council of *Kilkenny*, who attended their Army at this Time to viſit his Dioceſe, and to execute an Order for the Arrears of his Biſhoprick. Amongſt his Baggage were found a *Bull* of the Pope's, and ſeveral *Letters* between him and his Agents from *Rome*, *Paris*, *&c.* with a Copy of certain Articles of Agreement between the

The Earl of *Glamorgan* and some of the chief Rebels touching Clergy-Livings, together with the Earl's *Oath* relating to it. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

These Papers were printed by Order of Parliament, and demand our Notice; as the Discovery and Seizure of them gave Occasion to many very remarkable *Votes*, *Orders*, and *Messages*. They were published under this Title, *The Earl of* Glamorgan's *Negotiations and colourable Commitment in* Ireland *demonstrated; or the* Irish *Plot*, &c.

When the forementioned Negotiation came to be known, the Earl of *Glamorgan* was committed to Prison by the Lord *Digby*, one of the principal Secretaries of State, then in *Ireland*, who wrote the following Account of it to Secretary *Nicholas*:

My good Brother,

Lord Digby's Letter to Secretary Nicholas, relating thereto.

YOU will receive by this Dispatch a particular Account, from my Lord-Lieutenant, of the State of the Treaty *here, and of those Conditions upon which he was hopeful suddenly to have concluded such a* Peace *as would have afforded his Majesty powerful and timely Aids from this Kingdom, had not the unfortunate Madness (for I can give it no other Name) of my Lord of* Glamorgan, *and the necessary Proceedings thereupon, cast all Things back into a Posture as uncertain and more dangerous than ever. You will receive from my Lord-Lieutenant and the Council here, a punctual Relation of the Matter of Fact; and it is referred to me to convey unto you, and by you to his Majesty, the Circumstances and Reasons of the whole Proceeding against his Lordship.*

About ten Days since, Matters of the Treaty *growing near to a Conclusion, and in Confidence thereof Preparations being made by my Lord of* Glamorgan *and the* Irish, *as they assured us, for the speedy sending over of* 3000 *Men for the Relief of* Chester, *which were to be made up* 10,000 *before the Beginning of* March, *it was thought necessary that we should*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

ſhould confer with the ſaid Earl of Glamorgan *and ſome of the* Iriſh *Commiſſioners; to the end that, before my Lord-Lieutenant's final Conſent to the Articles of the* Treaty, *the Buſineſs of the King's Supply might be reduced from Diſcourſe to a Certainty, and directed in the moſt advantageous Way for his Service: To which End (we little ſuſpecting then what was ſince diſcovered) the ſaid Earl of* Glamorgan, *and ſome of the* Iriſh *Commiſſioners then at* Kilkenny, *were earneſtly invited hither both by my Lord-Lieutenant and myſelf.*

Upon Monday *laſt, the Day before the ſaid Earl of* Glamorgan *was expected in Town, my Lord-Lieutenant received out of the* North, *from an honeſt and well-affected Perſon, the Copy which is ſent you of my Lord of* Glamorgan's *Articles and Oath with the confederate Catholics, aſſured to have been found in the titular Biſhop of* Tuam's *Pocket, killed in* October *laſt at* Sligo. *At firſt the Thing appeared ſo impoſſible, that we were apt to think it a Forgery and Plot of the Parliamentary Rebels againſt the King; 'till conſidering the Circumſtances, Formalities, and Punctualities thereof, we grew to apprehend ſomewhat more in the Matter; and, ſoon after, a ſecond and third Copy of the ſame coming to other Perſons, all with* Letters *to the Effect of this incloſed, it was then thought high Time to take the Buſineſs into moſt ſerious Conſideration: Which being done by my Lord-Lieutenant and myſelf, aſſiſted by ſome of the wiſeſt and beſt affected Perſons here, we ſoon concluded, That if theſe Things were once publiſhed, and that they could be believed to be done by his Majeſty's Authority, they could have no leſs fatal an Effect than to make all Men, ſo believing, conclude all the former Scandals caſt upon his Majeſty, of the inciting this* Iriſh *Rebellion, true: That he was a Papiſt and deſigned to introduce Popery, even by Ways the moſt unkingly and perfidious; and, conſequently, that there would be a general Revolt from him of all good Proteſtants with whom this Opinion could take Place.*

Now

Now when we conſidered the Circumſtances convincing the Truth of this Tranſaction on my Lord of Glamorgan*'s Part, and how impoſſible almoſt it was for any Man to be ſo mad as to enter into ſuch an Agreement, without Powers from his Majeſty; and there being ſome Kind of a formal Authority vouched in the Articles themſelves, we did alſo conclude, That probably the greateſt Part of the World, who had no other Knowledge of his Majeſty than by outward Appearances, would believe this to be true; and do according to that Belief, unleſs his Majeſty were ſuddenly and eminently vindicated by thoſe who might juſtly pretend to know him beſt. Upon this Ground it was alſo concluded by us, That leſs than an Arreſt of the Earl of* Glamorgan, *upon Suſpicion of High Treaſon, could not be a Vindication of his Majeſty eminent or loud enough; and that this Part could not properly, nor effectually, be performed by any other Perſon than myſelf, both in regard of my Place and Truſts near his Majeſty: That the Buſineſs of* Ireland *had paſſed, for the moſt Part, through my Hands: That I attended his Majeſty about the Time of the Date of his Majeſty's pretended Commiſſion: That ſince that Time I had, by his Majeſty's Command, written to the* Iriſh *Commiſſioners a* Letter, *whereof I ſend you a Copy, ſo diametrically oppoſite to the ſaid Earl's Tranſactions: And, laſtly, in regard that my Lord-Lieutenant, to whom otherwiſe his Majeſty's Vindication in this Kind might properly have belong'd, was generally thought to be unworthily cozened and abuſed in the Matter, in caſe there were any ſuch ſecret Authority given by his Majeſty to the Earl of* Glamorgan.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

This being our unanimous Judgment of what was fit to be done, and by whom, the only Queſtion then remaining was to the Point of Time; in which we were alſo of Opinion, That if it were deferred till the Buſineſs, growing publick otherwiſe, ſhould begin to work its Miſchief, his Majeſty's Vindication would loſe much of its Force, and be thought rather applied to the Notoriety than to the Impiety of the

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January,

the Thing; and rather to the pernicious Effects, than to the deteſtable Cauſe itſelf: Notwithſtanding, I muſt confeſs unto you, that the Conſideration of fruſtrating the Supplies of 3000 *Men which were ſo confidently affirmed to be in Readineſs for the Relief of* Cheſter, *in caſe the Condition of that Place could not bear the Delay which this might occaſion, wrought in us a very great Suſpenſion of Judgment, whether the Proceedings againſt my Lord of* Glamorgan *ſhould not be forborne till that ſo neceſſary Supply were ſent away. But the Caſe being more ſtrictly examined, we found,* firſt, *That, by the Lord of* Glamorgan's *Oath, the Forces were not to be hazarded till his Majeſty's Performance of the ſaid Earl's Conditions: And,* 2dly, *That the ſaid Supply was never intended by my Lord of* Glamorgan *and the* Iriſh, *till the Articles of Peace were conſented to; which the Lord-Lieutenant durſt in no wiſe do, without a preceding Vindication of the King's Honour, ſince this Tranſaction of my Lord of* Glamorgan's *was known unto him, and known to be known unto him, by thoſe who wanted neither Art nor Malice to make Uſe of it. So that, the neceſſary Forbearance to conclude the* Treaty *fruſtrating as much the Relief of* Cheſter *as the ſudden and vigorous Proceedings againſt my Lord of* Glamorgan *could do, our Reſolutions did, in the End, determine upon that Courſe; when, at the Inſtant, to remove all Objections, Information was brought us, That the Thing was already public throughout the Town, and began to work ſuch dangerous Effects as, in truth, I do not believe that my Lord-Lieutenant, or any of the King's faithful Servants, could have been many Hours ſafe in the Delay of this his Majeſty's and their Vindication: Which has now been ſo ſeaſonably applied, as that it hath wrought here not only a general Satisfaction in all moderate Men, but even ſuch a Converſion in many leſs well-inclined, that whereas, before, a* Peace *with the* Iriſh, *even upon theſe unavoidable Conditions upon which my Lord-Lieutenant muſt needs within few Days have concluded it, would hardly*

hardly have been publiſhed in this Place without very much Danger, Men's Minds are ſo ſecured and ſettled by this Proceeding, as that I believe the Peace *now would be embraced upon thoſe, and perhaps upon harder Terms, without much Mutiny or Repining.* An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

This being ſo, our chief remaining Fear is, leſt what has been done againſt my Lord of Glamorgan *ſhould ſo far incenſe the* Iriſh, *as to drive them to ſudden Extremes; Things here, on his Majeſty's Part, being in ſo ill a Condition to enter again upon a War. Unto this Danger the beſt Preventives we could think of are applied; this incloſed* Letter, *written to my Lord of* Muſkerry *by my Lord-Lieutenant; apt Perſons employed to* Kilkenny, *to acquaint them with the Reaſons and Neceſſities of this Proceeding; and, laſtly, the* Articles *of* Peace *ſent unto them, with my Lord Lieutenant's Aſſent, in the very Terms propoſed and acquieſced in by themſelves in the laſt Reſults of this long* Treaty; *which, in all Probability, will have one of theſe two Effects, either to make them conclude a* Peace, *notwithſtanding this intervening Accident, whereby* Cheſter *may be ſpeedily relieved, and his Majeſty further ſupplied this Spring; or make it break ſo foully on their Side, as to divide from them the moſt conſiderable of their Party.*

Whatever the Event be, my Lord-Lieutenant and I ſhall comfort ourſelves with this Satisfaction, that we have done what belonged to Men of Honour, faithful to their King and to their Religion, and as wiſely as ours and our beſt Friends Underſtanding could direct us; leaving the reſt to God Almighty, whom we beſeech to direct his Majeſty to that Courſe herein on his Part, which may be correſpondent to our faithful Endeavours; and that he will bleſs them with as good Effects upon the Minds of all honeſt Men towards his Majeſty's Vindication in that Kingdom, as I make no Doubt but what we have done will have in this, when ſeconded and purſued by thoſe further Directions from his Majeſty, which I am ſure his own Wiſdom and princely Indignation

to

An. 21. Car. 1. 1645. January. Time, this Day an *Ordinance* was made for adding ſix Months more to his Commiſſion, at the Expiration of the preſent; from which Time we do not find that he ever gave himſelf the Trouble to apply for any farther Leaſe of his Power.

Intercepted Letters, relating to the Earl of Glamorgan's Negotiations in Ireland, laid before the Parliament.

The *Lords Journals* inform us, That ſeveral Papers relating to the Affairs of *Ireland*, had been lately tranſmitted to Parliament; from whence it appeared to both Houſes, That the King, by the Means of Lord *Herbert*, had enter'd into a Negotiation with the Rebels in that Kingdom, for bringing over 10,000 of them to his Aſſiſtance, in reducing the Parliament of *England*. This Nobleman was the eldeſt Son and Heir apparent of the Marquis of *Worceſter*; and tho' he is ſtiled in the *Journals* only Lord *Herbert*, yet the King addreſſed his Letters to him, in the Lifetime of his Father, as Earl of *Glamorgan*; which Title he uſually bore, there now remaining in the Signet-Office a Bill under the Royal Sign Manual at *Oxford*, (if a Patent did not paſs the Great Seal thereupon) for his being created Earl of *Glamorgan*, and Baron *Beaufort* of *Caldecot-Caſtle*, in the County of *Monmouth*.

In order to account how the Houſes got into Poſſeſſion of Papers of ſuch Conſequence, it will be neceſſary to remember That, in *July* this Year, the Town of *Sligo* was taken by the *Engliſh*, and a Garriſon placed there. In *October* following the *Iriſh* endeavoured to retake it, but were defeated in that Attempt, and drove back with great Execution. Amongſt the Slain was the Archbiſhop of *Tuam*, the Rebels Preſident of *Connaught*, and one of their ſupreme Council of *Kilkenny*, who attended their Army at this Time to viſit his Dioceſe, and to execute an Order for the Arrears of his Biſhoprick. Amongſt his Baggage were found a *Bull* of the Pope's, and ſeveral *Letters* between him and his Agents from *Rome*, *Paris*, *&c.* with a Copy of certain Articles of Agreement between the

the Earl of *Glamorgan* and ſome of the chief Rebels touching Clergy-Livings, together with the Earl's *Oath* relating to it. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

Theſe Papers were printed by Order of Parliament, and demand our Notice; as the Diſcovery and Seizure of them gave Occaſion to many very remarkable *Votes*, *Orders*, and *Meſſages*. They were publiſhed under this Title, *The Earl of* Glamorgan's *Negotiations and colourable Commitment in* Ireland *demonſtrated; or the* Iriſh *Plot*, &c.

When the forementioned Negotiation came to be known, the Earl of *Glamorgan* was committed to Priſon by the Lord *Digby*, one of the principal Secretaries of State, then in *Ireland*, who wrote the following Account of it to Secretary *Nicholas*:

My good Brother,

Lord Digby's Letter to Secretary Nicholas, relating thereto.

YOU will receive by this Diſpatch a particular Account, from my Lord-Lieutenant, of the State of the Treaty *here, and of thoſe Conditions upon which he was hopeful ſuddenly to have concluded ſuch a* Peace *as would have afforded his Majeſty powerful and timely Aids from this Kingdom, had not the unfortunate Madneſs (for I can give it no other Name) of my Lord of* Glamorgan, *and the neceſſary Proceedings thereupon, caſt all Things back into a Poſture as uncertain and more dangerous than ever. You will receive from my Lord-Lieutenant and the Council here, a punctual Relation of the Matter of Fact; and it is referred to me to convey unto you, and by you to his Majeſty, the Circumſtances and Reaſons of the whole Proceeding againſt his Lordſhip.*

About ten Days ſince, Matters of the Treaty *growing near to a Concluſion, and in Confidence thereof Preparations being made by my Lord of* Glamorgan *and the* Iriſh, *as they aſſured us, for the ſpeedy ſending over of* 3000 *Men for the Relief of* Cheſter, *which were to be made up* 10,000 *before the Beginning of* March, *it was thought neceſſary that we ſhould*

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

purged Melancholy; for as I was not at the preſe— any way diſmay'd, ſo have I not ſince been any way all diſheartened: So I pray let not any of my Friend— that's there, believe any thing untill ye have the pe— fect Relation of it from myſelf. And this Requeſ— I chiefly make unto you, to whom I remain a moſt faithful and moſt paſſionately devoted Huſband and Servant,

GLAMORGAN.

Remember my Service to my Brother, my Couſin Brown, *and the reſt of my good Friends.*

Many Expreſſions in the foregoing *Letters* ſeem to us of ſo great Conſequence as not to be abridged without Injury; but, for Brevity's Sake, we have contented ourſelves with an Abſtract of the other *Papers*, as being more Matter of Form; and this the rather becauſe they are all printed at large in the *Collections* of the Times [a].

Abſtracts of other Papers relating to the ſame Subject.

'In the Beginning of the Earl of *Glamorgan*'s *Treaty*, he ſets forth the Authority granted him by the King, under his Signature Royal, to treat with the confederate Roman Catholicks in *Ireland*, on ſuch Matters as the Lord-Lieutenant cannot at preſent be ſeen in, as not fit for his Majeſty at preſent to own publickly; wherefore he was to act with all poſſible Secrecy: But whatever he engages for, the King promiſes, on the Word of a King and a Chriſtian, to ratify. Dated from *Oxford*, *March* 12, 1644.'

The following *Articles* were agreed, *Auguſt* 25, 1645, between the Earl of *Glamorgan*, in behalf of his Majeſty and his Succeſſors, and the Viſcount *Mountgarret*, Lord Preſident of the Supreme Council of the Confederate Catholicks, and the other Commiſſioners:

1. 'That the *Roman* Religion ſhould be pub-'lickly exerciſed in *Ireland*.

2. 'That the Roman Catholicks enjoy all the 'Churches they have poſſeſſed at any Time ſince '*October* 23, 1641.

3. 'That

[a] *Huſbands*, Fol. Ed. p. 782; *Ruſhworth*, Vol. VI. p. 238.

Now when we conſidered the Circumſtances convincing the Truth of this Tranſaction on my Lord of Glamorgan*'s Part, and how impoſſible almoſt it was for any Man to be ſo mad as to enter into ſuch an Agreement, without Powers from his Majeſty; and there being ſome Kind of a formal Authority vouched in the Articles themſelves, we did alſo conclude, That probably the greateſt Part of the World, who had no other Knowledge of his Majeſty than by outward Appearances, would believe this to be true; and do according to that Belief, unleſs his Majeſty were ſuddenly and eminently vindicated by thoſe who might juſtly pretend to know him beſt. Upon this Ground it was alſo concluded by us, That leſs than an Arreſt of the Earl of* Glamorgan, *upon Suſpicion of High Treaſon, could not be a Vindication of his Majeſty eminent or loud enough; and that this Part could not properly, nor effectually, be performed by any other Perſon than myſelf, both in regard of my Place and Truſts near his Majeſty: That the Buſineſs of* Ireland *had paſſed, for the moſt Part, through my Hands: That I attended his Majeſty about the Time of the Date of his Majeſty's pretended Commiſſion: That ſince that Time I had, by his Majeſty's Command, written to the* Iriſh *Commiſſioners a* Letter, *whereof I ſend you a Copy, ſo diametrically oppoſite to the ſaid Earl's Tranſactions: And, laſtly, in regard that my Lord-Lieutenant, to whom otherwiſe his Majeſty's Vindication in this Kind might properly have belong'd, was generally thought to be unworthily cozened and abuſed in the Matter, in caſe there were any ſuch ſecret Authority given by his Majeſty to the Earl of* Glamorgan.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

This being our unanimous Judgment of what was fit to be done, and by whom, the only Queſtion then remaining was to the Point of Time; in which we were alſo of Opinion, That if it were deferred till the Buſineſs, growing publick otherwiſe, ſhould begin to work its Miſchief, his Majeſty's Vindication would loſe much of its Force, and be thought rather applied to the Notoriety than to the Impiety of the

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January. *purged Melancholy; for as I was not at the preſent any way diſmay'd, ſo have I not ſince been any way at all diſheartened: So I pray let not any of my Friends, that's there, believe any thing untill ye have the perfect Relation of it from myſelf. And this Requeſt I chiefly make unto you, to whom I remain a moſt faithful and moſt paſſionately devoted Huſband and Servant,*

GLAMORGAN.

Remember my Service to my Brother, my Couſin Brown, *and the reſt of my good Friends.*

Many Expreſſions in the foregoing *Letters* ſeem to us of ſo great Conſequence as not to be abridged without Injury; but, for Brevity's Sake, we have contented ourſelves with an Abſtract of the other *Papers*, as being more Matter of Form; and this the rather becauſe they are all printed at large in the *Collections* of the Times [a].

Abſtracts of other Papers relating to the ſame Subject.

'In the Beginning of the Earl of *Glamorgan*'s *Treaty*, he ſets forth the Authority granted him by the King, under his Signature Royal, to treat with the confederate Roman Catholicks in *Ireland*, on ſuch Matters as the Lord-Lieutenant cannot at preſent be ſeen in, as not fit for his Majeſty at preſent to own publickly; wherefore he was to act with all poſſible Secrecy: But whatever he engages for, the King promiſes, on the Word of a King and a Chriſtian, to ratify. Dated from *Oxford*, *March* 12, 1644.'

The following *Articles* were agreed, *Auguſt* 25, 1645, between the Earl of *Glamorgan*, in behalf of his Majeſty and his Succeſſors, and the Viſcount *Mountgarret*, Lord Preſident of the Supreme Council of the Confederate Catholicks, and the other Commiſſioners:

1. 'That the *Roman* Religion ſhould be pub-'lickly exerciſed in *Ireland*.

2. 'That the Roman Catholicks enjoy all the 'Churches they have poſſeſſed at any Time ſince '*October* 23, 1641.

3. 'That

[a] *Huſbands*, Fol. Ed. p. 782; *Ruſhworth*, Vol. VI. p. 238.

3. 'That they be exempt from the Juriſdiction of the Proteſtant Clergy, and not moleſted for the Exerciſe of their Juriſdiction over their Catholick Flocks. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

4. 'That an Act be paſſed in *Ireland* to repeal all Laws, and take off all Incapacities and Penalties, made againſt Roman Catholicks; ſo that they not only enjoy the free Exerciſe of their Religion, but be capable of all public Truſts.

5. 'That neither the Marquis of *Ormond*, or any future Lord-Lieutenant, give them any Diſturbance.

6. 'The Earl engages the King's Royal Word 'to confirm all theſe Articles.

7. 'The Commiſſioners ſhall engage the Public Faith of the Kingdom to ſend 10,000 Men, 'under the Earl, to ſerve his Majeſty.'

Other Articles were alſo ſigned, wherein the Earl of *Glamorgan* covenants, 'That the Roman 'Catholick Clergy ſhall for ever hold all ſuch 'Lands, Tenements, Tythes, and Hereditaments, 'by them reſpectively enjoyed within *Ireland* ſince '*October* 23, 1641; and all other Lands and E-'moluments belonging to the Clergy in that King-'dom, other than ſuch as are actually enjoyed by 'the Proteſtant Clergy: And the Lords *Mountgar-'ret* and *Muſkerry*, and the reſt of the Council, 'grant, on behalf of the confederate Catholicks, 'that two Parts in three of theſe Emoluments 'granted to the Clergy, be applied for three Years 'to the Uſe of the Army in his Majeſty's Service, 'and only one third Part reſerved for the Uſe of 'the Clergy. The like Diſpoſition to be renewed 'by the Clergy, from three Years to three Years, 'during the War.'

About the Time alſo of the before-mentioned Battle of *Sligo*, *John Baptiſt Rinuccini*, the Pope's Nuncio, and Archbiſhop of *Fermo*, arrived in the River of *Kilmare*, in a Frigate of twenty-one Guns, with twenty-ſix Italians of his Retinue, beſides Regular and Secular Prieſts; bringing, as was ſaid, beſides Apoſtolical Benedictions, ſome

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

Arms, Ammunition, and *Spaniſh* Gold. In acknowledgment whereof, the Supreme Catholick Council made an Addreſs to the Pope, *Jan.* 7, rendering him their humble Thanks for ſending them ſo illuſtrious a Nuncio, whom they receive with the higheſt Joy, eſpecially informing them of his Holineſs's Affection to them and their Cauſe; hoping that, by the Support of his Benediction, Counſel and Aſſiſtance, the Catholick Religion may be reſtored in *Ireland*.

The King, in order to vindicate himſelf from ſo high a Charge as ſeem'd to ariſe againſt him from the foregoing Papers, ſent another *Meſſage* to the Parliament, which was read in the Houſe of Lords the 31ſt of this Month; and in which were contained other Propoſals for *Peace*, as follows:

For the SPEAKER of the Houſe of PEERS *pro Tempore*. To be communicated to the two Houſes of Parliament at *Weſtminſter*, and the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*.

CHARLES *R.*

The King's Meſſage in Vindication of himſelf; with farther Propoſals of Peace.

HIS Majeſty having received Information, from the Lord-Lieutenant and Council in Ireland, *That the Earl of* Glamorgan *hath, without his or their Directions or Privity, entered into a* Treaty *with ſome Commiſſioners of the Roman Catholick Party there, and alſo drawn up and agreed unto certain Articles with the ſaid Commiſſioners, highly derogatory to his Majeſty's Honour and Royal Dignity, and moſt prejudicial unto the Proteſtant Religion and Church there in* Ireland: *Whereupon the ſaid Earl of* Glamorgan *is arreſted, upon Suſpicion of High Treaſon, and impriſoned by the ſaid Lord-Lieutenant and Council, at the Inſtance and by the Impeachment of the Lord* Digby, *who (by reaſon of his Place and former Employment in theſe Affairs) doth beſt know how contrary that Proceeding of the ſaid Earl hath been to his Majeſty's Intentions and Directions, and what great Prejudice it might bring to*

to his Affairs, if thoſe Proceedings of the Earl of Glamorgan *ſhould be any ways underſtood to have been done by the Directions, Liking, or Approbation of his Majeſty:* An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

His Majeſty having, in his former Meſſages *for a* Perſonal Treaty, *offered to give Contentment to his two Houſes in the Buſineſs of* Ireland, *hath now thought fitting, the better to ſhew his clear Intentions, and to give Satisfaction to his ſaid Houſes of Parliament and the reſt of his Subjects in all his Kingdoms, to ſend this Declaration to his ſaid Houſes, containing the whole Truth of the Buſineſs; which is,*

That the Earl of Glamorgan *having made Offer unto him to raiſe Forces in the Kingdom of* Ireland, *and to conduct them into* England *for his Majeſty's Service, had a Commiſſion to that Purpoſe, and to that Purpoſe only:*

That he had no Commiſſion at all to treat of any thing elſe, without the Privity and Directions of the Lord-Lieutenant; much leſs to capitulate any thing concerning Religion, or any Property belonging either to Church or Laity:

That it clearly appears by the Lord-Lieutenant's Proceedings with the ſaid Earl, that he had no Notice at all of what the ſaid Earl had treated and pretended to have capitulated with the Iriſh, *untill, by Accident, it came to his Knowledge.*

And his Majeſty doth proteſt, That, untill ſuch Time as he had Advertiſement that the Perſon of the ſaid Earl of Glamorgan *was arreſted and reſtrained, as is aboveſaid, he never heard, nor had any Kind of Notice, that the ſaid Earl had entered into any kind of Treaty or Capitulation with thoſe* Iriſh *Commiſſioners; much leſs that he had concluded or ſigned thoſe Articles ſo deſtructive both to Church and State, and ſo repugnant to his Majeſty's public Profeſſions, and known Reſolutions.*

And for the further Vindication of his Majeſty's Honour and Integrity herein, he doth declare, That he is ſo far from conſidering any Thing contained in

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

thoſe Papers or Writings framed by the ſaid Earl and thoſe Commiſſioners with whom he treated, as he doth abſolutely diſavow him therein; and hath given Commandment to the Lord-Lieutenant and the Council there, to proceed againſt the ſaid Earl, as one who, either out of Falſeneſs, Preſumption, or Folly, hath ſo hazarded the blemiſhing of his Majeſty's Reputation with his good Subjects, and ſo impertinently framed thoſe Articles of his own Head, without the Conſent, Privity, or Directions of his Majeſty or the Lord-Lieutenant, or any of his Majeſty's Council there. But true it is that, for the neceſſary Preſervation of his Majeſty's Proteſtant Subjects in Ireland, *whoſe Caſe was daily repreſented unto him to be ſo deſperate, his Majeſty had given Commiſſion to the Lord-Lieutenant to treat and conclude ſuch a* Peace *there as might be for the Safety of the Crown, the Preſervation of the Proteſtant Religion, and no way derogatory to his own Honour and public Profeſſions.*

But to the end that his Majeſty's real Intentions in this Buſineſs of Ireland *may be the more clearly underſtood, and to give more ample Satisfaction to both Houſes of Parliament and the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of* Scotland, *eſpecially concerning his Majeſty's not being engaged in any Peace or Agreement there; he doth deſire, if the two Houſes ſhall reſolve to admit of his Majeſty's Repair to* London *for a* Perſonal Treaty, *as was formerly propoſed, that ſpeedy Notice thereof be given to his Majeſty, and a Paſs or Safe-Conduct with a Blank ſent, for a Meſſenger to be immediately diſpatched into* Ireland, *to prevent any Accident that may happen to hinder his Majeſty's Reſolution of leaving the Managing of the Buſineſs of* Ireland *wholly to the two Houſes, and to make no* Peace *there but with their Conſent; which, in caſe it ſhall pleaſe God to bleſs his Endeavours in the* Treaty *with Succeſs, his Majeſty doth hereby engage himſelf to do.*

And for a further Explanation of his Majeſty's Intentions in his former Meſſages, *he doth now declare, That if his perſonal Repair to* London, *as aforeſaid, ſhall*

ſhall be admitted, and a Peace *thereon ſhall enſue, he will then leave the Nomination of the Perſons to be intruſted with the* Militia, *wholly to his two Houſes; with ſuch Power and Limitations as are expreſſed in the* Paper *delivered by his Majeſty's Commiſſioners at* Uxbridge, *the* 6th *of* February, 1644, *for the Term of ſeven Years, as hath been deſired, to begin immediately after the Concluſion of the* Peace, *the diſbanding of all Forces on both Sides, and the diſmantling of the Garriſons erected ſince theſe preſent Troubles; ſo as, at the Expiration of the Time before-mentioned, the Power of the* Militia *ſhall intirely revert and remain as before.* An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

And, for their further Security, his Majeſty (the Peace *ſucceeding) will be content that,* pro hac vice, *the two Houſes ſhall nominate the Admiral, Officers of State, and Judges, to hold their Places during Life; or,* quamdiu ſe bene geſſerint, *which ſhall be beſt liked, to be accountable to none but the King and the two Houſes of Parliament.*

As for Matter of Religion; his Majeſty doth further declare that, by the Liberty offered in his Meſſage of the 15th *preſent, for the Eaſe of their Conſciences who will not communicate in the Service already eſtabliſhed by Act of Parliament in this Kingdom, he intends that all other Proteſtants, behaving themſelves peaceably in and towards the Civil Government, ſhall have the free Exerciſe of their Religion according to their own Way.*

And, for the total removing of all Fears and Jealouſies, his Majeſty is willing to agree, That, upon the Concluſion of Peace, *there ſhall be a general Act of Oblivion and free Pardon paſſed by Acts of Parliament in both his Kingdoms reſpectively.*

And, leſt it ſhould be imagined that, in the making theſe Propoſitions, *his Majeſty's Kingdom of* Scotland *and his Subjects there have been forgotten or neglected, his Majeſty declares, That what is here mentioned touching the* Militia, *and the naming of Officers of State and Judges, ſhall likewiſe extend to his Kingdom of* Scotland.

And

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

thoſe Papers or Writings framed by the ſaid Earl and thoſe Commiſſioners with whom he treated, as he doth abſolutely diſavow him therein; and hath given Commandment to the Lord-Lieutenant and the Council there, to proceed againſt the ſaid Earl, as one who, either out of Falſeneſs, Preſumption, or Folly, hath ſo hazarded the blemiſhing of his Majeſty's Reputation with his good Subjects, and ſo impertinently framed thoſe Articles of his own Head, without the Conſent, Privity, or Directions of his Majeſty or the Lord-Lieutenant, or any of his Majeſty's Council there. But true it is that, for the neceſſary Preſervation of his Majeſty's Proteſtant Subjects in Ireland, *whoſe Caſe was daily repreſented unto him to be ſo deſperate, his Majeſty had given Commiſſion to the Lord-Lieutenant to treat and conclude ſuch a* Peace *there as might be for the Safety of the Crown, the Preſervation of the Proteſtant Religion, and no way derogatory to his own Honour and public Profeſſions.*

But to the end that his Majeſty's real Intentions in this Buſineſs of Ireland *may be the more clearly underſtood, and to give more ample Satisfaction to both Houſes of Parliament and the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of* Scotland, *eſpecially concerning his Majeſty's not being engaged in any Peace or Agreement there; he doth deſire, if the two Houſes ſhall reſolve to admit of his Majeſty's Repair to* London *for a* Perſonal Treaty, *as was formerly propoſed, that ſpeedy Notice thereof be given to his Majeſty, and a Paſs or Safe-Conduct with a Blank ſent, for a Meſſenger to be immediately diſpatched into* Ireland, *to prevent any Accident that may happen to hinder his Majeſty's Reſolution of leaving the Managing of the Buſineſs of* Ireland *wholly to the two Houſes, and to make no* Peace *there but with their Conſent; which, in caſe it ſhall pleaſe God to bleſs his Endeavours in the* Treaty *with Succeſs, his Majeſty doth hereby engage himſelf to do.*

And for a further Explanation of his Majeſty's Intentions in his former Meſſages, *he doth now declare, That if his perſonal Repair to* London, *as aforeſaid, ſhall*

shall be admitted, and a Peace [illegible] *will then leave the Nomination of the* [illegible] *intrusted with the Militia* [illegible] *with such Power and Limitation* [illegible] *the Paper delivered* [illegible] *at* Uxbridge, *the* [illegible] *of seven Years,* [illegible] *immediately after the Conclusion of the Peace,* [illegible] *banding of all Forces in* [illegible] *ling of the Garrisons* [illegible] *Troubles; so as, at the* [illegible] *fore-mentioned, the Power of the Militia* [illegible] *tirely revert and remain as before.*

And, for their [illegible] *Peace succeeding,* [illegible] *the two Houses shall nominate the* [illegible] *of State, and Judges,* [illegible] *Life; or, quamdiu se bene gesserint,* [illegible] *be best liked, to be accountable to none but the King and the two Houses of Parliament.*

As for Matter of Religion, [illegible] *further declare that,* [illegible] *Message of the* [illegible] *Consciences who will* [illegible] *already established* [illegible] *dom, he intends that* [illegible] *themselves peaceably in and* [illegible] *Government, shall have the free Exercise of their Religion according to their own Way.*

And, for the total removing of all Fears and Jealousies, his Majesty is willing to agree, That, [illegible] *the Conclusion of* Peace, [illegible] *of Oblivion and free* [illegible] *liament in both his Kingdoms* [illegible]

And, lest it should [illegible] *these* Propositions, *his Ma*[illegible] *land and his Subjects* [illegible] *neglected, his Majesty* [illegible] *mentioned touching* [illegible] *Officers of State and* [illegible] *his Kingdom of* Scotland.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

And now, his Majeſty having ſo fully and clearly expreſſed his Intentions and Deſires of making a happy and well-grounded Peace, *if any Perſon ſhall decline that Happineſs by oppoſing of ſo apparent a Way of attaining it, he will ſufficiently demonſtrate to all the World his Intention and Deſign can be no other than the total Subverſion and Change of the antient and happy Government of this Kingdom, under which the* Engliſh *Nation have ſo long flouriſhed.*

Given at the Court at *Oxon*, the 29th of *January*, 1645.

There is a *Memorandum* entered in the *Journals*, of ſome Blots that were in the original *Meſſage* of the King's, now read, and now particularly ſpecified: However, it was ordered by the Lords, as uſual, to be communicated both to the Commons and the *Scots* Commiſſioners; but with this Declaration, That, to prevent all Miſunderſtanding, it was to be obſerved, *That theſe Blots were in the King's* Letter, *before it came to their Lordſhips.* They *ordered*, alſo, That all the Lords ſhould have Notice to attend the Houſe on the ſecond of next Month, to conſider of this laſt *Meſſage.*

We cannot avoid remarking upon this Occaſion, That Lord *Clarendon*, though he mentions the State of *Ireland* in 1641, 2, and 3, yet he takes no farther Notice of the Affairs of that Kingdom till 1647; thus paſſing over, in abſolute Silence, this Charge againſt the King, in relation to the Negotiations of the Earl of *Glamorgan*; although, in the ſame Paragraph in which he tells us, 'That it cannot be expected, nor did he intend to mention all the memorable Actions in *Ireland*,[b]' he yet gives us Reaſon to hope we might have found, in his Hiſtory, all ſuch Tranſactions of that Kingdom as had immediate Reference to, and Dependance on, the Differences between the King and the two Houſes of Parliament of *England*. At the ſame Time his

[b] Hiſtory, Vol. III, 8vo Edit. p. 157.

his Lordſhip declares himſelf in this Manner concerning the Charge in general of the King's favouring the Rebels in *Ireland*, 'I can aver truly, upon 'as good Grounds as ever any Man ſpoke the 'Heart of another, that the King always look'd 'upon it as the moſt groundleſs, bloody, and 'wicked Rebellion that ever poſſeſſed the Spirits 'of that People; and was not more grieved at 'any one Circumſtance of the domeſtic Diſtractions, than as it hindered him from chaſtiſing 'and taking Vengeance upon the other, which 'from his Soul he deſired.' But An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

We find the following remarkable *Commiſſion* granted, in 1644, to the Nobleman whoſe Negotiation now lies before us: [c]

CHARLES, *by the Grace of God, King of* England, Scotland, France, *and* Ireland, *Defender of the Faith*, &c. *to our Right Truſty and Right Well-beloved Couſin* Edward Somerſet, *alias* Plantagenet, *Lord* Herbert, *Baron* Beaufort *of* Caldecot, Griſmond, Chepſtow, Ragland, *and* Gower, *Earl of* Glamorgan, *Son and Heir apparent of our Entirely beloved Couſin* Henry *Earl and Marquis of* Worceſter, *greeting.*

'HAving had good and long Experience of your Proweſs, Prudence, and Fidelity, we 'do make choice, and by theſe nominate and appoint you, our Right Truſty and Right Well-beloved Couſin *Edward Somerſet*, &c. to be our 'Generaliſſimo of three Armies, *Engliſh*, *Iriſh*, 'and *Foreign*, and Admiral of a Fleet at Sea; 'with Power to recommend your Lieutenant-General for our Approbation, leaving all other 'Officers to your own Election and Nomination, 'and accordingly to receive their Commiſſions 'from you; willing and commanding them, and 'every of them, you to obey as their General, 'and you to receive immediate Orders from ourſelf only. And leſt, through Diſtance of Place, 'we And his Commiſſion to the Earl of Glamorgan, in 1644.

[c] *Collins's* Peerage of *England*, Vol. I. p. 75.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

'we may be misinformed, we will and command 'you to reply unto us, if any of our Orders should 'thwart or hinder any of your Designs for our 'Service. And there being great Sums of Money 'necessary for the carrying on so chargeable an 'Employment, which we have not to furnish you 'withall, we do by these impower you to contract 'with any of our loving Subjects of *England*, *Ire-land*, and Dominion of *Wales*, for Wardships, 'Customs, Woods, or any our Rights and Pre-'rogatives; we, by these, obliging ourselves, our 'Heirs and Successors, to confirm and make good 'the same accordingly. And for Persons of Ge-'nerosity, for whom Titles of Honour are most 'desirable, we have entrusted you with several 'Patents under our Great Seal of *England*, from 'a Marquis to a Baronet, which we give you full 'Power and Authority to date and dispose of, 'without knowing our further Pleasure; so great 'is our Trust and Confidence in you, as that 'whatsoever you do contract for or promise, we 'will make good the same accordingly, from the 'Date of this our Commission forwards; which, 'for their better Satisfaction, we give you Leave 'to give them, or any of them, Copies thereof, 'attested under your Hand and Seal of Arms. 'And for your own Encouragement, and in To-'ken of our Gratitude, we give and allow you 'henceforward such Fees, Titles, Preheminences, 'and Privileges as do and may belong unto your 'Place and Command above-mentioned, with 'Promise of our dear Daughter *Elizabeth* to your 'Son *Plantagenet* in Marriage, with three hundred 'thousand Pounds in Dower or Portion, most 'Part whereof we acknowledge spent and disbur-'sed by your Father and you in our Service; 'with the Title of Duke of *Somerset* to you and 'your Heirs Male for ever. And from hencefor-'ward to give the Garter to your Arms, and at 'your Pleasure to put on the *George* and blue Rib-'bon; and for your greater Honour, and in Testi-

'mony

'mony of our Reality, we have with our own 'Hand affix'd our Great Seal of *England* unto 'theſe our Commiſſion and Letters, making them 'Patents. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

Witneſs ourſelf at Oxford, *the firſt Day of* April, *in the twentieth Year of our Reign, and the Year of our Lord One thouſand ſix hundred and forty-four.*

How far all theſe *Declarations*, *Meſſages*, *Letters*, and *Commiſſions* agree with, or contradict, the intercepted *Letters* from the King to the Marquis of *Ormond*, as before given [d], we preſume not to determine: However, this Affair occaſioned a *Vote* of both Houſes, for appointing the Lord *Liſle*, eldeſt Son of the Earl of *Leiceſter*, and a Member of the Commons, to be Lord-Lieutenant-General of *Ireland* for one whole Year; that all Treaties with the Rebels in that Kingdom ſhould be annulled; that the Proſecution of the War againſt them ſhould be managed by Parliament; and that no Governor be placed there but by their Conſent. Votes of both Houſes relating to Ireland.

Thus much for the Buſineſs of *Ireland*:—— Proceed we now with the other Tranſactions of Parliament.

The ſame Day, *Jan.* 31, the Lord *Roberts* reported the Effect of a Conference lately held with the Houſe of Commons, 'That they, having received ſome Complaints out of the *North* concerning the *Scots* Army, had thought fit to acquaint their Lordſhips with the ſame. Accordingly, Letters of Complaint againſt the Scots Army in the North of England.

A *Letter* from the Committee in *Cumberland*: Another to Major *Cholmley*, from the Governor of *Carliſle*: A Third from the Committee at *York*: And a Fourth from the Committee reſiding with the Army before *Newark* were read. And, firſt, the *Letter* from the Committee in *Cumberland*:

To

[d] In this Volume, p. 93 to 109.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

To the Hon. WILLIAM LENTHALL, *Esq; Speaker of the Hon. House of Commons in Parliament*, London.

SIR,

'BEing well assured that the High Court of 'Parliament, in any Exigent of Distress, is 'as well a sure Sanctuary for the remotest, as o-'ther Parts of this Kingdom, our humble Desire 'is, That you will be pleased immediately to re-'present to the Hon. House of Commons the pre-'sent Condition of this poor exhausted County of '*Cumberland*, in these Particulars:

'That notwithstanding the extreme and exces-'sive Charge of the late Leaguer at *Carlisle*, far 'beyond the Proportion of this County; the free 'Quarter ever since taken by one Regiment of 'Horse; large Quantities of Provisions, accord-'ing to the Commanders own Appointment, drawn 'from all the Parts of the County, and, in *August* 'and *September* last, carried into *Carlisle*, for the 'Accommodation of the *Scots* Forces; (notwith-'standing the many great Losses and Detriments 'sustained by Occasion of the late Incursion of 'the Enemy, and the constant Charge of some 'other Garrisons, necessarily maintained in this 'County by our Men, besides divers others in the 'Hands of the *Scots* Commanders) the Governor 'of *Carlisle* hath lately raised three Troops, which 'take up free Quarter, and exact from some Pa-'rishes weekly Provisions and Monies; promising 'them Immunity from all Cesses, and prohibiting 'them to pay any Cesses. The Officers of the 'Garrison at *Carlisle* now likewise force, from 'neighbouring Parishes, their weekly Mainte-'nance; by which we sensibly discern a Decay, 'and find this County, especially the next adja-'cent Parts to *Carlisle*, not only disabled to per-'form the Service of the new Model, but we are 'confident these Parts will also, e're long, with-'out some Refreshments, become, in other Re-'spects, useless and unserviceable to the Public.

'Now,

'Now, for that the Want of Pay and neceſſa- An. 21. Car. I.
'ry Means of Subſiſtance is the uſual Pretext of 1645.
'the Governor, and other *Scots* Commanders, for January.
'their above-mentioned Exactions and Seizures;
'for the Removal of all Ground of Diſtaſte and
'Difference, which theſe intolerable Oppreſſions
'may occaſionally enforce betwixt them and us;
'for the Advancement of the common Cauſe,
'which we much deſire; and that this poor County
'may be preſerved from Ruin, and enabled to con-
'tribute its weak Proportion of Service and Aſ-
'ſiſtance to the Public, we humbly deſire that the
'Garriſon at *Carliſle* may be from elſewhere main-
'tained and provided for; and this waſting Coun-
'ty ſpeedily diſburdened thereof; which to thoſe
'Worthies, who we doubt not but, with a ſym-
'pathizing Senſe, look on the Grievances of each
'Part of the Body Politic, is moſt humbly recom-
'mended by

Your Honour's,

In all due Obſervance

Penrith, Nov. 28, 1645. *and Service, aſſured,*

Wm BRISCOE JO. BARWIS.
HEN. TOLSON. MILES HALTON.

A *Letter* from the *Scots* Governor of *Carliſle*.

For my right aſſured Friend Major CHOLMLEY.

SIR,

'WHereas it is ſignified unto us by my Lieu-
'tenant at * * * *, that ye are about
'to exact Ceſs-Money out of the Pariſh of *Bramp-*
'*ton*, where one Company of mine lies, I believe
'that theſe poor Men are not able both to anſwer
'you in Ceſſes, and give free Quarter to my Com-
'pany, which of Neceſſity they muſt have, being,
'for any Thing I know, all the Pay that may be
'expected; wherefore I could wiſh you would for-
'bear to exact Ceſs-Money, of any Kind, where

'any

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

'any Companies of Horſe or Foot are billeted; 'but as for the new Model, I am heartily well 'content that you levy ſuch Men and Horſe as are 'to be had in that Pariſh, and I ſhall be ready to 'give my beſt Aſſiſtance to that Purpoſe; but if 'any Ceſs-Money be exacted, ye may well expect 'it ſhall be by the ſtrong Hand: Yet I could wiſh 'that, by this, the Correſpondence that hath been 'hitherto entertained between you and me be not 'now diſſolved. So, expecting your Courteſy 'herein, I remain

Your aſſured Friend,

Carliſle, Nov. 21, 1645.

Wm. KILHEAD.

A *Letter* from the Committee at *York*, addreſſed to the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons.

SIR,

'BEſides many former Preſſures upon this poor 'County, by the quartering of the *Scots* 'Forces here, we hold it our Duty to acquaint 'you with one particular Accident, the Conſe- 'quences whereof we cannot but apprehend with 'more than ordinary Perplexity, if not timeouſly 'prevented by the Care and Wiſdom of the Par- 'liament: There were the laſt Week certain Of- 'ficers, to the Number of 37, pretending them- 'ſelves to be under the Command of Lieutenant- 'General *Leſley*, who, being quarter'd at *Tickhill*, 'offered ſeveral Abuſes to the Inhabitants there, 'beſides the Exactions of great Sums of Money, 'far beyond the Abilities of theſe poor Men, ha- 'ving formerly extremely ſuffered many other 'Ways. The poorer Sort of the Inhabitants, in 'the Senſe of theſe Burdens, without any Order, 'roſe together in the Night, ſeized upon the Per- 'ſons of thoſe Officers, their Horſes and Arms; 'and, perceiving them to be ſome *Engliſh*, ſome '*Iriſh* and *French*, not daring to carry them to the '*Scots* Army to the Lieutenant-General, brought 'them to *Pontefract*, ſecured them there, and then 'ac-

'acquainted us with the whole Action: And for 'that we were jealous of their Information, that 'the Persons apprehended were not of the *Scots* 'Army, but rather some who, under Colour of 'that Pretence, abused the Country to serve their 'own Ends, we thought it Prudence to secure the 'Men for a Time; and immediately address'd our '*Letters* to the Lieutenant-General of the *Scots* 'Army, and gave Order for the Examination of 'the Men in the mean Time; since that we find, 'by *Letters* from the Lieutenant-General to the 'Governor at *Pontefract* Castle, and other *Letters*, 'the Business hath been resented under other No- 'tions than what was intended. The Inhabitants 'of the Town of *Tickhill* are in extreme Fears, 'being threatened with Extremity of Revenge. 'The Copies of the *Informations* we received, as 'the Grounds of what we did, and of our *Let-* 'ters thereupon, and of those which have come 'to our Hand since by Occasion thereof, we hum- 'bly present to your View and Judgment here 'inclosed. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

'What other sad Complaints we have had lately 'of the Carriage of some other Forces of that Ar- 'my in some other Parts of this County, we hum- 'bly offer by the Copy of a *Letter*, come lately to 'us by an understanding Gentleman in this County. 'We are likewise bold to acquaint you, that there 'are two Regiments more of the *Scots* Horse come 'out of the *North* into this County, one into *Al-* 'lertonshire, the other into *Cleveland*, where they 'levy Monies in the Country at their Pleasure.

'Sir, we have much to do already to raise Mo- 'ney for our own Men, by reason whereof, as well 'as the Burden of our own reduced Officers, they 'are in continual Mutinies, and ourselves and the 'Country in continual Danger; nor shall we pos- 'sibly be able to provide any Pay for our Horse, 'most whereof are now march'd towards *Newark*, 'nor to raise the Provisions for any of the rest 'which we are preparing to send thither: It is 'therefore our earnest and humble Suit, that some

'speedy

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

'ſpeedy Courſe may be taken to remove theſe in-
'tolerable Burdens from the Country, without
'which we ſhall not be able to raiſe any Money
'for our own Soldiers; and the People of the
'Country will be reduced to ſuch miſerable Straits,
'that we much fear that they will hardly be re-
'ſtrained from ſome violent Reſiſtance, for the ea-
'ſing of themſelves.

'It would be a great Grief any Thing ſhould
'fall out that, in the Miſery of this County, ſhould
'render the Kingdom more miſerable than it is;
'and it ſhall be our utmoſt Care to prevent it;
'in the mean Time, according to our Duty, we
'humbly preſent the naked Condition of the Coun-
'ty before you, to be made known to the Houſe;
'and remain

Your affectionate Friends

York, Jan. 21, 1645. *and humble Servants,*

Wm. Copley.	Fra. Pierrepoint.
Ar. Ingram.	Edwd. Rhodes.
Robt. Legard.	Wm. Lister.
John Farrer.	Tho. St. Nicholas.
Geo. Trotter.	Robt. Barwis.
Geo. Marwood.	

Laſtly was read a *Letter* from the Committee reſiding with the Army before *Newark*, which was alſo addreſs'd to the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons.

S I R,

'WE have made ſeveral Addreſſes to the
'Houſe, but as yet have not received any
'Anſwer: The extream great Conſequence of the
'Service againſt *Newark* requires your moſt ex-
'traordinary Care; and the Neceſſity is ſuch, as
'it muſt be ſpeedy, leſt it be too late.

'On *Saturday* laſt the Muſter of Horſe, Foot,
'and Train of Artillery of the *Scots* Army were
'taken all at one Time by ſuch as we appointed,
'we ourſelves being preſent. The Horſe

'bove 4000, the Foot near 3000, the Train ſmall; An. 21. Car. I.
'but the Particulars ſhall be tranſmitted to you 1645.
'with all Speed. Amongſt the Horſe was a Re- January.
'giment of the Lord *Balcarras*'s, newly come
'up, and two Troops of the late Col. *Devereux*'s
'Regiment. We hear of three Regiments of
'Horſe more on this Side *York*, the Lord *Kirkcud-*
'*bright*'s, the Lord *Dalhouſie*'s, and Col. *Firzell*'s.
'Theſe Parts are not able to maintain the Num-
'ber of Horſe here already.

'This Day Lieutenant-General *Leſley* met us at
'*Nottingham*, and we are yet to expect the Com-
'mittee of *Scotland* to join with us to order that
'Army. He demands of us Proviſions for his
'Forces. We have given him an Account of
'what is done, which theſe *Warrants* incloſed will
'demonſtrate; and have tendered to pay weekly,
'in Money, 833*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* to whom he will ap-
'point, being the third Part of 2500*l.* the other
'two Parts in Proviſions; which, he ſaith, can-
'not make his Forces ſubſiſt; but we cannot poſ-
'ſibly provide more. If you pleaſe to alter the
'Aſſeſſment we have made on the Counties, we
'beſeech you it may be ſpeedily done; if you ap-
'prove of them, we deſire the Houſe to appoint
'ſome Perſons immediately, from themſelves, to
'ſee the Proviſions ſpeedily ſent.

'The County of *Nottingham* can little longer
'call upon you that they may ſubſiſt in their
'own Houſes; the next Cries muſt be at your
'own Doors; and the Ruin of that County ends
'not there; but their Sufferings, and the Horſe
'lying upon *Derbyſhire*, if not prevented, renders
'the Public Service to the whole Kingdom againſt
'*Newark* unfeaſible. Whatſoever any other Men
'may think or conceive, we on the Place know,
'too well, Proviſions in theſe Counties to be ex-
'hauſted, and they cannot be brought from other
'Parts to be effectual.

'It is our Duty to be thus plain with you; and
'we doubt not but you, knowing thus much, will

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

'provide all poſſible Remedy; and not, for the 'preſent to be only compaſſionately taken, and, af-'ter, to let other Buſineſs retard this which can-'not ſtay. We preſſed the Lieutenant-General 'that 2500 *l.* weekly, two Parts in Proviſions, 'the third in Money, which we offered to pay, 'might be accepted till *Wedneſday* the 28th of this 'Inſtant; by which Time your Directions might 'be received, which we aſſured him our *Letters* 'ſhould moſt earneſtly beſeech of you. He would 'have conſented to that Time, if we would have 'given our *Warrants* for a Regiment of Horſe and 'ſome Troopers of his to go into *Derbyſhire:* This 'we had no Authority to do, and it would have 'ſtopp'd the Proviſions aſſeſſed by us on that Coun-'ty for the *Scots* Army.

'When we came from *London*, we were aſſured 'that the Forces from the *Eaſtern* Aſſociation 'ſhould be here before us. A Month is paſt, but 'there is not one Man come, nor on their March 'that we can hear of; and the Mortars ordered by 'the Committee of both Kingdoms to come from '*Reading*, would, by God's Bleſſing, have made 'the ſtrong Caſtle of *Belvoir* yours before this 'Day; and thereby 1000 Horſe and Foot, now 'there, might have been employed againſt *New-'ark*.

'If the Counties be not able to maintain the *Scots* 'Army long where it is, and if you find it diffi-'cult to get Proviſions from other Places for their 'Stay there, we know no other Way than, tho' 'with extraordinary Charge, to finiſh this Service 'ſpeedily. Money cannot be more thriftily ex-'pended, nor Forces better employed to eaſe thoſe 'Counties in their Perſons and Purſes. Your be-'ing told, when this *Letter* is read, That Men 'and the Mortar-Pieces are coming, will not do 'our Buſineſs; but ſome from you muſt ſee the 'Men on their March, and the Mortar-Pieces on 'the Way; and certainly, Sir, the Time ſpent 'in ſeeing the Promiſes performed on the *South*

'Side

'Side *Trent*, and the relieving the *North* Side, An. 21. Car. I.
'will make *Newark* yours; and get the Prayers of 1645.
'many Thouſands for you, who languiſh under January.
'the Burden of Miſery.

Grantham, Jan. 19, 1645. *Your humble Servants,*

Wm. PIERREPOINT. ED. ASCOUGH.
Wm. ARMYN. THO. HATCHER.

All theſe *Letters* being read, the Lord *Roberts* reported the following *Votes* made by the Commons thereupon:

'1. That in the *Scots* Army, in this Kingdom, there ſhall not be above two Thouſand Horſe and one Thouſand Dragoons, according to the *Treaty*.

'2. That it be referred to the Members of both Houſes, that are of the Committee of both Kingdoms, to communicate this *Vote* to the *Scots* Commiſſioners, and to take Care that the ſame be obſerved accordingly.' The Commons reſolve to reduce the Number of Horſe in the Scots Army;

Next was read a *Paper* from the *Scots* Commiſſioners, preſented on Occaſion of the foregoing *Reſolutions* of the Commons.

January 6, 1645.

'WHEN we were expecting that a ſpeedy and ſolid Courſe ſhould have been laid down for Maintenance of our Forces, which were with ſo much Importunity invited by the Houſes of Parliament to come before *Newark*, we hear nothing ſatisfactory concerning their Maintenance; but are ſurprized by the unexpected *Reſolutions* of the Houſe of Commons for abridging their Number; which we conceived they would rather have deſired to be increaſed, for the more effectual purſuing of that Work they were firſt and laſt called unto. Which occaſions a Remonſtrance from their Commiſſioners.

'The Engagements and Undertakings of the Kingdom of *Scotland* for this Kingdom, when the Parliament was in ſuch a Condition, as, we think, no Proſperity will ever make them forget;

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

'the Time and Seaſon of the Entry of thoſe Forces into the Kingdom of *England*, and their Actions and ſufferings ſithence, which we deſire may rather be remembred by the Hon. Houſes of Parliament, than commemorated by us; and their conſtant Deſires and Endeavours till this Day, amidſt their own Troubles, to do the beſt Service they can to this Kingdom according to the *Solemn League and Covenant* of both Kingdoms: All theſe do forbid us to apprehend any Jealouſies to be the Cauſe of this *Reſolution* of the Houſe of Commons.

'We cannot conceive (when the Number of our Foot which entred this Kingdom is ſo much diminiſhed, partly by their Sufferings, and partly by the neceſſary Returning of ſome of them into *Scotland*, for oppoſing thoſe who have no other Controverſy againſt us but our Aſſiſtance given to this Kingdom, and cannot be oppoſed and performed by Horſe, but by Foot) that it can either ſtand with Reaſon or Equity, in ſuch a Conſtitution of Affairs, or with the true Meaning of the *Treaty*, that there ſhould not be above 2000 Horſe and 1000 Dragoons in the *Scots* Army in this Kingdom; the ſpecifying of which Number was, as the Words themſelves do import, that the Number ſhould not be under it; the Kingdom, at that Time, being unwilling to engage themſelves for a greater Number than 3000 Horſe and Dragoons; and not that the Number ſhould not be above it, which we believe then would have been very acceptable; and, if the preſent Neceſſities of this Kingdom could have been foreknown, would not have been refuſed for the future.

'When that the *Scots* Army did enter this Kingdom, their Number was about 3000 Horſe and 500 Dragoons, and ſo continued without any Exception to the contrary till *Monday* laſt: And when afterwards the Earl of *Calendar* was invited by both Houſes to come up for their Aſſiſtance, his Forces made a further Addition of Horſe. And as, when the *Scots* Army did enter into this

'King-

'Kingdom, there was a Neceſſity of great Strength An. 21. Car. I.
'of Foot for oppoſing the Enemy, who then had 1645.
'a very great Infantry; ſo afterwards, when, by January.
'the Bleſſing of God upon the Forces of both
'Kingdoms, the Enemies Strength was much di-
'miniſhed, and they began to increaſe the Num-
'ber of their Cavalry, and turn themſelves into a
'Flying-Army, it was neceſſary for the *Scots* Ar-
'my, for their Safety and Security, to increaſe
'the Number of their Horſe; otherwiſe it had
'been altogether impoſſible for them either to pur-
'ſue the Enemy going away, or to preſerve them-
'ſelves from being ſtarved, for Want of Victuals,
'upon their Approach.

'When the Troubles of *Scotland* were increa-
'ſed through the Invaſion of the *Iriſh*, while we
'were aſſiſting this Kingdom, ſome Regiments of
'our Foot were called Home for ſuppreſſing there-
'of; but all the Horſe did continue in this King-
'dom, with the Approbation of the Parliament,
'for oppoſing of the Forces of the Enemy, which
'did conſiſt moſt in Horſe; and did good Service
'againſt them, in hindering their Recruits, and
'preventing their going *Northward* upon ſeveral
'Occaſions. And we cannot underſtand why it
'ſhould be ſubject to Exception now, or that the
'Diminution thereof ſhould be preſſed, they ha-
'ving lately expreſſed ſo great Forwardneſs to en-
'gage againſt the Enemy; and ſince the Leſſening
'of their Number could not but render them con-
'temptible in the Eyes of their Enemies, and ex-
'poſe them to daily Affronts and Injuries, we do
'therefore deſire that a ſpeedy Courſe may be ta-
'ken for their Maintenance; and that, without
'Prejudice to the *Treaty*, they may be paid ac-
'cording to their Muſters, (which ſhall never be
'denied) to each Trooper 1*s.* 6*d.* and to each
'Foot-Soldier 6*d.* whereof two Parts in Proviſions,
'and a third Part in Money, and Half-pay to the
'Officers, which is the leaſt can be demanded for
'their preſent Subſiſtance; and if the Houſe of

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

'Commons ſhall be pleaſed to inſiſt upon that '*Reſolution* delivered to us Yeſternight, we ſhall 'communicate the ſame to the Parliament of *Scot-* 'land, who no doubt will return ſuch *Anſwer* as 'ſhall be agreeable to the *Treaty* and the Intereſt 'and Good of both Kingdoms; and, in the mean 'Time, we do expect that Care ſhall be taken 'for their preſent Maintenance.'

By Command of the Commiſſioners for the Parliament of Scotland,

JOHN CHIESLEY.

'The Lord *Roberts* farther reported, That Sir *John Evelyn*, upon this, did obſerve, That the Foot in the *Scots* Army were much abated, and not the full Number according to the *Treaty*; whereupon the Houſe of Commons had offered to their Lordſhips the following *Reaſons* why the *Scots* Horſe ſhould be reduced to the Number of the *Treaty*; *viz.*

The Commons Reaſons for ſuch Reduction.

'By the *Treaty* of the 29th of *November*, 1643, concerning the bringing in of the *Scots* Army, it was agreed, That an Army ſhould be there levied forthwith, conſiſting of 18,000 Foot, effective, and 2000 Horſe and 1000 Dragoons, effective, with a ſuitable Train of Artillery to march into *England*.

'By an *Order* of this Houſe, bearing Date the 22d Day of *June*, 1644, it was recommended by the Committee of both Kingdoms to the Kingdom of *Scotland*, as the Deſires of both Houſes, that the Forces already raiſed, and in raiſing, by the Kingdom of *Scotland*, being, as it is reported, about 10,000, be invited forthwith to come in for our Aſſiſtance.

'After this, that of *December* the 27th and 31ſt were ordered; beſides which ſeveral *Ordinances* were made for the Proviſion of the *Scots* Army in general, by Aſſeſsment on the ſeveral Counties, and Impoſition upon Coals at *Newcaſtle*, but never any Diſtinction made of the firſt and ſecond Army;

Army: Likewiſe 7000*l.* upon the Coals at *New-caſtle*, and 3000*l.* upon the Exciſe in all the *Northern* Counties, except the Exciſe upon Fleſh and Salt in thoſe Counties, and of *Hull*. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January.

'The *Reſolve* of the Houſe of Commons was not for the abridging the Number of the *Scots* Forces, but for reducing the Number of Horſe to that directed by the *Treaty*: And, as they ſhall never forget the Engagements and Undertakings of that Kingdom for this; ſo they are confident that Nation will remember the firſt and great Teſtimony of brotherly Affection, which was given them by this Parliament of *England*.

'That the Kingdom of *Scotland* could not ſend any Forces into this Kingdom without our Conſent; and therefore what Number ſoever was agreed on by both Kingdoms was binding, and ought not to be exceeded.

'We do not know what the Number of Horſe was, which firſt came into this Kingdom; nor that, when the Earl of *Calender*'s Horſe came into this Kingdom, the whole Force of the *Scots* Horſe then in *England* did exceed the Number of the firſt *Treaty*; conſidering that, in that Time, many of the firſt Horſe were probably diminiſhed.

'As no Force ought to have been brought into this Kingdom without our Conſent, ſo no Alteration ought to have been made in the Condition of thoſe Forces without our Approbation.

'That as it might ſeem reaſonable to them to increaſe their Horſe, when the Service required it; ſo, upon the ſame Reaſon, that Service being now moſt for Foot, they ought to be reduced to the Number of the *Treaty*.

'That, for the Security and Preſervation of their Army, we did ſeveral Times ſend great Parties of *Engliſh* Horſe to that Army; although the Body of the *Scots* Horſe did march out of *England* into *Scotland* without our Privity or Conſent.

'That theſe *Reaſons* were intended as an *Anſwer* to that Part of the *Scots* Commiſſioners *Paper* which concern'd the ſupernumerary Horſe in that Army,

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. January. Army, to which they desired their Lordships Concurrence, as also to the following *Order:*

'*Ordered* by the and Commons assembled in Parliament, that it be referred to the Members of both Houses, that are of the Committee of both Kingdoms, to confer with the *Scots* Commissioners concerning that Part of their *Paper* of the 6th of *January* last, which concerns their supernumerary Horse; and to offer unto them the foregoing *Reasons*, why their Horse should be reduced to the Number of the *Treaty*; and such other *Reasons* as they shall think fit, for Maintenance of the *Vote* of the House of Commons of the 5th of this Instant *January*, *That in the* Scots *Army in this Kingdom, there shall not be above* 2000 *Horse, and* 1000 *Dragoons, according to the* Treaty.'

The Lords, after Debate, order'd this *Report* concerning the *Scots* Army to be taken into Consideration on the *Monday* Morning next, the first Business.

But before this Affair came on, another Conference was reported to the Lords, the Effect of which was, That the House of Commons having taken into Consideration divers of the King's *Letters*, especially his last; they thought, if something was not presently done, the Parliament might suffer some Prejudice, in regard of the specious Pretences in that *Letter*; therefore the Commons had collected some *Propositions* for *Peace* out of the Bulk of the whole, to be presently sent to the King; the rest to be dispatched as soon as they conveniently might.

To which the Lords agree. The Numbers and Titles of these *Propositions* were then read, and the *Resolutions* of the Commons upon them; but the further Consideration of them the Lords deferred to the next Day.—— Then that House proceeded to consider of the *Papers* lately reported from the Conference with the House of Commons, concerning the *Scots* Horse;

Horſe; and the Queſtion being put, 'That, in 'the *Scots* Army in this Kingdom, there ſhall 'not be above 2000 Horſe and 1000 Dragoons, 'according to the *Treaty*;' it was reſolved in the Affirmative, the following Peers diſſenting; the Earls of *Lincoln*, *Eſſex*, *Suffolk*, *Bolingbroke*, *Warwick*, and *Mancheſter*; the Lords *Roberts*, *Willoughby*, *Berkeley*, *Bruce*, and *Dacres*. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. February.

Next the foregoing *Order* brought up from the Commons was read: But it was reſolved, upon the Queſtion, not to agree with them in that *Order*.

The ſame Day the Commons took into Conſideration the King's *Letter* again, and came to the following *Reſolutions* upon it: Reſolutions of the Commons on the King's Letter touching the Negotiations with the Iriſh Rebels, &c.

1. 'That the King's *Letter* hath given no Satisfaction touching the Lord *Herbert's* Authority to negotiate with the Rebels in *Ireland*.

2. 'That a Copy of the Privy-Seal, and Articles taken in the Biſhop of *Tuam's* Carriages, ſhall be ſent to the King; with the *Anſwer* to this laſt *Letter*.

3. 'That, To-morrow Morning, the firſt Buſineſs peremptorily, the King's laſt *Letter* ſhall be taken into further Conſideration: And that Mr. Speaker put the Houſe in mind thereof.' Accordingly,

Feb. 3. The Commons made the following *Orders* and *Reſolutions* thereupon:

1. 'That it be left to the Committee that ſhall be appointed to prepare an *Anſwer* to this *Letter*, to obſerve the Contrarieties in this *Letter* to the King's former Profeſſions and Proceedings, concerning *Ireland*; and to the Declaration he now holds forth, in this *Letter*, of leaving the War and Peace of *Ireland* to the Houſes of Parliament.

2. 'That the Committee, in the *Anſwer* to this *Letter*, ſhall take Notice of the King's avowing the granting a Commiſſion for raiſing and bringing over of Rebels out of *Ireland*, to fight againſt the Parliament of *England*.

3. 'That

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. February.

3. 'That, in this *Anſwer*, the Committee ſhall take Notice both of the Uncertainty of the Clauſe concerning the *Militia*, and that it is conditional: And that, in Anſwer to it, the Houſes are ſending a *Propoſition*, which does fully expreſs their own Deſires.

4. 'That, as to the Clauſe of the General Officers and Judges, the *Anſwer* ſhall take Notice, That, in due Time, the Houſes will preſent ſuch Things unto his Majeſty as ſhall be convenient thereupon.

5. 'That this *Letter* of the King's gives no Satisfaction in point of Religion.

6. 'That a Committee be appointed to prepare a *Declaration*, upon this *Letter* and the other *Letters* of the King, for the undeceiving of the People.'

Feb. 4. The *Scots* Commiſſioners preſented another Complaint to the Lords, of the Hardſhips their Army ſuffered before *Newark:*

For the Right Hon. the SPEAKER *of the Houſe of* PEERS pro Tempore.

My Lord,

The Scots Commiſſioners Complaint of Want of Pay for their Army before Newark.

'IT is above two Months ſince the *Scots* Army did, according to the Deſires of both Houſes, come before *Newark*; where, after the taking of *Muſkham-Bridge*, they have, in the greateſt Extremity of Weather, continued in very hard Duty on the one Side, and alſo aſſiſted Colonel *Poyntz* on the other; and yet no effectual Courſe is taken for their Entertainment, but the Burden thereof hath been left upon theſe Parts of the County which formerly have been waſted and exhauſted by the Enemy. This gives Occaſion of Complaint, from the People, of Wants and Diſorders in the Army; and greater Inconveniences may enſue, if not ſpeedily prevented. We were in good Hopes that, when the Commiſſioners of both Houſes did repair to that Army, a ſpeedy Courſe would have been taken for their Main-

'Maintenance, eſpecially after the Muſter; but 'as yet there hath been offered only an inconſide-'rable Proportion, which is no ways ſufficient to 'afford them Subſiſtance; and ſome of the Pro-'viſions are appointed to be brought out of *Lan-'caſhire*, and other Places far diſtant, upon which 'the Army cannot depend for Relief. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. February.

'The Foot Soldiers have not received eighteen-'penny-worth of Proviſions weekly ſince their 'coming before *Newark*; and when the Quarter-'Maſter-General, who is now the ſecond Time 'ſent hither on Purpoſe to repreſent the Neceſſi-'ties of the Army, did come from thence, there 'was not ten Pounds Worth of Proviſions in the 'Magazine for the whole Army. If any ſhould, 'in the Winter Seaſon, be put to hard Duty, and 'the Means of Subſiſtance ſhall be with-held 'from them, it is eaſy to conjecture that nothing 'can follow but their inevitable Ruin before the 'Spring.

'We have, from Time to Time, conſtantly 'ſolicited the Houſes of Parliament for their Main-'tenance; and we are aſhamed that our many ear-'neſt Deſires, in their Behalf, have not prevailed 'with the Houſes for ſuch an *Anſwer* as might 'have enabled us to have given a good Account 'of our Endeavours to thoſe that ſent us; and, in 'ſome Meaſure, give Satisfaction to the crying 'Neceſſities of the Soldiers, who are reſolved to 'decline no Duty, nor Danger, that may advance 'the Service they are now engaged in at the Deſire 'of the Houſes: It is therefore again our earneſt 'Requeſt to the Houſes of Parliament, That they 'would ſeriouſly lay to Heart the providing for 'that Army, and that they would extend the ſame 'Care to them as they do to their own Forces on 'the other Side of *Newark*, and grant unto them 'the ſame Allowances in Money and Proviſions, 'that both may be enabled to proſecute the Public 'Service; which Things being perform'd, we do, 'in their Names, undertake that as ſtrict Order 'and Diſcipline ſhall be obſerved there as ever

'hath

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. February.

'hath been in any Army within theſe Kingdoms; 'and, earneſtly intreating you for a ſpeedy *Anſwer*, 'we remain

Your Lordſhip's

Worceſter-Houſe, Feb. 3, 1645.

Affectionate Friends, and humble Servants,

LAUDERDALE.
BALMERINOCH.
H. KENNEDY.

Cheſter taken.

Feb. 7. A Day of Thankſgiving was appointed for the giving up the ſtrong City of *Cheſter* to the Forces of the Parliament. All the Miniſters within the Lines of Communication, and ten Miles round them, were ordered to have timely Notice of this; to the end they might ſtir up the People to a due Thankfulneſs both for the Seaſonableneſs and the Greatneſs of the Mercy.

A long *Remonſtrance*, by way of *Petition*, from the City of *London*, was preſented to the Lords and read; the main Drift of which was to deſire the Parliament, in their new *Propoſitions* for *Peace*, to take Care of their particular Intereſts; eſpecially that the City *Militia*, with thoſe of the neighbouring Counties, might be eſtabliſhed in their Hands. All which will appear more fully in the Sequel.

2500*l.* per An. ſettled on General Cromwell.

An *Ordinance* of Parliament was this Day read in the Houſe of Lords, and agreed to, for ſettling Eſtates, to the Value of 2500*l.* a Year, on *Oliver Cromwell*, Eſq; Lieutenant-General of the Horſe; as an Encouragement to him and others who ſhall diſcharge the like faithful Services to the Public. Part of the Lands thus ſettled were the Marquis of *Worceſter*'s, Lord *Herbert*'s and Sir *John Somerſet*'s, his Sons, ſituate in *Hampſhire*; and the reſt were made up out of the forfeited Eſtates of other Noblemen, who had adhered to the King againſt the Parliament.

Feb.

Feb. 9. The *Scots* Commiſſioners again addreſſed the Lords, for an *Anſwer* to their laſt *Remonſtrance* of the miſerable State of their Army before *Newark*; or whether they were to expect any *Anſwer* at all; that otherwiſe the Meſſenger ſent from the Army might come back, and they knew what Account to return to thoſe who ſent them. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. February.

Feb. 11. The Earl of *Warwick* preſented a Liſt of Ships, belonging to the Navy of *England*, deſign'd for the next Summer's Expedition; which ſince it ſhews the great Force the Parliament were then Maſters of at Sea, we ſubjoin as follows: The State of the Engliſh Navy.

King's Ships,	*Commanders,*	*Tons,*	*Men,*	*Guns.*
St. Andrew,	William Batten, Vice-Admiral,	783	260	50
Rainbow,	Tho. Trenchfield, Rear-Admiral,	731	240	44
James,	Richard Blythe, ſen.	875	260	50
Unicorn,	Peter Andrews,	703	250	46
Victory,	Benjamin Crandley,	721	226	44
Charles,	Richard Swanley,	793	260	50
Leopard,	Henry Bethell,	515	160	40
Convertine,	John Mann,	619	180	40
Lion,	Rob. Moulton, ſen.	600	170	45
Garland,	John Bowen,	567	170	40
Bonadventure,	Walter Maynard,	557	170	36
Entrance,	John Crowther,	539	160	40
Antelope,	Edward Hall,	512	160	36
Swallow,	William Somerſter,	478	150	36
Expedition,	Sir George Aſkew,	360	100	26
Providence,	John Staynſby,	360	100	22
John,	William Swanly,	366	110	28
Fellowſhip,	William Penn,	366	110	28
Globe,	Rich. Willoughby,	333	100	26
Mary-Roſe,	Phineas Pett,	321	100	28
Warwick,	James Peacock,	300	90	20
Hector,	Edward Elliot,	266	80	22
Cygnet,	William Peak,	233	70	18
Sampſon,	John Pilgrim,	300	60	22
Hind,	Anthony Young,	200	60	17
Carried over			3796	

King's

An. 21. Car. 1. 1645. February.

King's Ships,	*Commanders,*	*Tons,*	*Men,*	*Guns.*
Brought over —— ——			3796	
Star, —— ——	Robert Conſtable,	200	60	16
Greyhound, ——	John Coppin,	120	50	12
Roebuck, ——	——	149	40	—
Creſcent, ——	John Edwyn,	167	50	12
Dove, —— ——	William Hazard,	84	25	6
Tenth Whelp, ——	William Laurence,	186	60	18
Kentiſh Frigate, —	John Mildmay,	149	45	—
Rupert, —— ——	William Rowe,	133	40	9
Welcome Pink, ——	John Green,	133	40	10
Increaſe, ——	Rob. Moulton, jun.	133	40	—
Trial, —— ——	Robert Browne,	100	40	10
Royaliſt, ——	Owen Coxe,	100	40	—
Charles, ——	Robert Clerk,	50	20	6
Green Frigate, ——	John Farmer,	—	20	6
Weymouth Frigate,	John Pierce,	—	40	—
Lilly Frigate, ——	John Lambert,	80	45	8
Swan Frigate, ——	Robert Clarke,	—	50	—
Nicodemus, ——	Thomas Pury,	80	45	10
	Total of Men ——		4546	

Merchant-Ships,	*Commanders,*	*Tons,*	*Men,*	*Guns.*
Conſtant Warwick,	John Gilſon,	300	96	26
Diſcovery, - ——	Thomas Plunkett,	350	100	28
True Love, - ——	Jer. Coachman,	260	78	22
Preſident Frigate, -	Peter Whitley,	250	80	26
Harry, - ——	John Elliſon,	300	90	24
Ark, —— ——	Robert Bramble,	200	60	16
Magdalene, - ——	John Hoſier,	200	56	16
Defiance, —— ——	John Whitley,	300	90	26
Thomas and Lucy,	——	260	80	20
Moorcock, - - ——	Robert Philpot,	140	44	10
Samuel, ——	Edward Seymor,	280	75	24
Joſſelin, ——	James Moulton,	196	59	16
Lucy, - ——	Elias Drew,	140	48	12
Hopewell, - - ——	Benjamin Trueman,	90	33	10
Meſſenger, - - ——	Thomas Scale,	120	40	10
Delight, —— ——	Thomas Wilts,	—	74	—
Hector, —— ——	—— Parkhurſt,	300	70	20
Bleſſing, —— ——	—— Wenold,	220	60	18
	Total of Men ——		1233	

Me-

Memorandum, Beſides his Majeſty's Ships before named, Order is given, by the Committee of Lords and Commons for the Admiralty and *Cinque Ports*, that all other ſerviceable Ships of the Navy Royal be graved, and fitted to go forth to Sea upon any ſudden Exigent for the Defence of the Kingdom: And that the Maſters, Wardens, and Aſſiſtants of *Trinity-Houſe* ſhall give Order for graving and fitting for Sea, thirty other able Merchant Ships that may be alſo ready to be ſent forth, upon any emergent Occaſion, for the Kingdom's Safety. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. February.

Feb. 13. The Parliament having voted a Regiment of Horſe, called Sir *Thomas Fairfax's Life-Guards*, uſeleſs; on applying to the General firſt, to have his Conſent, they were diſbanded, and a Regiment of Firelocks ordered to be raiſed and formed in their ſtead. There is an Eſtimate entered in the *Journals* of the whole Charge *per* Month, of maintaining ſuch a Regiment; which may give the Reader a Notion of the Expence of a whole Army at that Time, and ſerve as a Contraſt to the State of the Marine before given. Eſtimate of the Charge of a Regiment of Firelocks.

A LIST *of the daily and monthly Pay of* 500 Firelocks, *with Officers neceſſary for the ſame, for the General's Guard; with the Pay of the Officers, according to the Entertainment of the Foot-Officers in the Army under Sir* Thomas Fairfax.

GENERAL OFFICERS.

	per Diem.			*per Menſem.*		
	l.	*s.*	*d.*	*l.*	*s.*	*d.*
Major, —— ——	0	9	0	12	12	0
Quarter-Maſter, —	0	5	0	7	0	0
Provoſt-Marſhal, -	0	5	0	7	0	0
Surgeon, — ——	0	4	0	5	12	0
	1	3	0	32	4	0

Three

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. February.

Three Companies of FIRELOCKS.

	per Diem.			*per Menſem.*		
	l.	*s.*	*d.*	*l.*	*s.*	*d.*
Captain, — ——	0	15	0	21	0	0
Lieutenant, — —	0	4	0	5	12	0
Enſign, — ——	0	3	0	4	4	0
Two Serjeants, at 1*s.* 6*d.* each,	0	3	0	4	4	0
Three Corporals and two Drums, at 1*s.* each,	0	5	0	7	0	0
100 Soldiers, at 1*s.* each,	5	0	0	140	0	0
	6	10	0	182	0	0
According to which Rate the Pay of four ſuch Companies, each conſiſting of 100 Men, excluſive of Officers,	26	0	0	728	0	0
	32	10	0	910	0	0
General Officers,	1	3	0	32	4	0
Sum Total—	33	13	0	942	4	0
Whereof there is to be reſpited upon the Public Faith, according to the *Ordinance*, one third of the Major's Pay, which is	0	3	0	4	4	0
Of the Provoſt-Marſhal's Pay,	0	1	8	2	6	8
Of a Quarter-Maſter's Pay,	0	1	8	2	6	8
Carried over	0	6	4	8	17	4

Brought

	per Diem			*per Menſem*			An. 21. Car. I. 1645. February.
Brought over	0	6	4	8	17	4	
And half Pay of each of the five Captains, at 7*s.* 6 *d.* each *per Diem*,	1	17	6	52	10	0	
	2	3	10	61	7	4	

But to take off ſome Part of the exceſſive Charge of keeping ſo many Armies on Foot, a *Vote* had been paſſed by both Houſes, for reducing the ſupernumerary Horſe in the *Scots* Army to the Number agreed on by the firſt *Treaty*; which was 2000 Horſe and 1000 Dragoons, as already obſerved.

The Parliament had no very material Buſineſs before them for ſome Days, except we mention the new *Propoſitions* for *Peace*, which were ſtill carrying on *in Die ad Diem*, and many Conferences were held betwixt the two Houſes about them, too tedious here to mention: We ſhall therefore poſtpone this Affair till we come to the Reſult of them all.

A Diſpute aroſe alſo between the two Houſes about a new *Ordinance* for Martial Law; which the Commons had ſent up, and the Lords would not paſs in the Manner and Form they had ſent it: This Affair occaſioned ſeveral Conferences; the Lords arguing, That this new Law ſtruck at ſeveral of their Privileges; and concluded with this antient Adage, *Nolumus Leges Angliæ mutari.* The Commons were as reſolute on their Side, ſo that nothing was yet concluded on between them, as to this Buſineſs.

The great Succeſs of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army in the *Weſt* of *England*, induced the Parliament

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. February.

ment to appoint a Committee of Members of the Houſe of Commons to go down into *Devonſhire* and *Cornwall*; for whoſe Direction the following *Inſtructions* were agreed on by both Houſes. The Names of theſe Commiſſioners were Sir *John Bampfield* and Sir *John Northcote*, Barts. Sir *Samuel Rolle*, Sir *Edmund Fowell*, and Sir *John Young*, Knts. *Francis Buller*, *Anthony Nicholl*, *Francis Godolphin*, *Richard Eriſey*, and *Thomas Arundel*, Eſquires.

Inſtructions of the Commons to their Committee appointed to go into the Weſt.

'YOU are to repair, with all convenient Speed, into the ſaid Counties of *Devon* and *Cornwall*, or either of them.

'You, or any three or more of you, ſhall hereby have full Power and Authority, within the ſaid Counties of *Devon* and *Cornwall*, to do and execute all ſuch Matters and Things, as any Committee within the *Weſtern* Aſſociation may or can do and execute, by virtue of any Authority granted them from both Houſes of Parliament.

'You, or any three or more of you, are hereby enabled to call before you ſuch of the Inhabitants of the ſaid Counties of *Devon* and *Cornwall* as you ſhall think fit; and to take Information from, and adviſe with them, and any of them, concerning the better and more perfect ſettling the ſaid Counties in their Obedience to the Parliament; and the more eaſy and indifferent Raiſing of conſtant Pay for the Soldiers of thoſe Counties, and the cutting off all unneceſſary and ſuperfluous Charges.

'You are to viſit, view, and examine the State of the Garriſons within the ſaid Counties; and to conſider what conſtant Force is neceſſary to be raiſed and maintained for their Defence; what the monthly Pay of the ſaid Force will amount unto; how the ſame may be raiſed; and what Garriſons will be fit to be continued.

'That there be no Want of Proviſions and other Neceſſaries for the Army now in thoſe Parts,

'Parts, you are hereby authorized to ſend War- An. 21. Car. I.
'rants, under the Hands of any three or more of 1645.
'you, into the ſaid Counties of *Devon* and *Corn-* February.
'*wall*, for the furniſhing of Proviſions and other
'Neceſſaries for that Army, as Need ſhall re-
'quire.

'You are likewiſe to endeavour that all Pro-
'viſions and other Neceſſaries, provided by your
'Care, be ſo ordered, that Account may be made
'what is taken; to the end that ſuch Proviſions
'may be diſcounted upon the Pay of the ſaid
'Forces.

'You are to take Care that the ſeveral *Ordi-*
'*nances* of Parliament be put in due Execution
'againſt Papiſts and Delinquents, notwithſtand-
'ing any Protection whatſoever.

'That when the ſaid Counties, or any Part of
'them, ſhall be reduced to the Obedience of the
'Parliament, you ſhall take Care that the *Ordi-*
'*nance* for the *Directory* be put in Execution in
'all Pariſhes within the ſaid Counties of *Devon*
'and *Cornwall*: And you ſhall take further Care
'that the Juſtices of the Peace do ſwear Conſtables
'and other Officers, being able and well-affected
'Perſons, in the room of thoſe who have been
'formerly employed by the Enemy, and have pro-
'moted their Service.

'Of all emergent and incident Things, as come
'not within the Compaſs of theſe *Inſtructions*,
'and yet do or may concern the Welfare of the
'ſaid Counties, or the State in general, you are to
'certify both Houſes, or the Committee of Lords
'and Commons for the *Weſtern* Aſſociation. Pro-
'vided that no Power hereby granted, or intend-
'ed, ſhall extend to the leſſening or diminiſhing
'any Power formerly granted to Sir *Thomas Fair-*
'*fax*, General.'

Feb. 20. The Speaker of the Houſe of Lords acquainted them, That the *Scots* Commiſſioners had delivered to him two Letters, from the Parliament

An. 21. Car. 1. 1645. February.

of that Kingdom, with a Desire to be communicated to both Houses, which were read:

Two Letters from the Scots Parliament, pressing the Settlement of Church-Government, the Payment of their Army, &c.

Right Honourable,

'THE Estates of Parliament of this Kingdom have considered the Desires of the Honourable Houses, concerning the Garrisons placed by the *Scots* Army in the Towns and Castles of *Carlisle*, *Newcastle*, *Tinmouth*, *Hartlepool*, *Stockton*, *Warkworth*, and *Thirlwal*, expressed in the *Letter* of the 14th of *November* last; and have sent Instructions to their Commissioners to give such an *Answer* to the Honourable Houses, as they are confident may serve most for promoting the Cause wherein both Kingdoms are so highly engaged, and carrying on the War to the best Advantage.

'They have further given Direction to their Commissioners to make known to the Honourable Houses, the earnest Desires of this Kingdom for the settling of Religion and Church-Government, (which as it was the principal Ground of their Engagement in this Cause, so will the Perfecting of it be their chiefest Joy, and Glory of both Kingdoms) and their Propension for carrying on the War with the united Affection and Forces of both Kingdoms, and that no good Means be left unessayed for attaining a firm and lasting *Peace*; it being the constant Resolution of this Kingdom, against all Opposition, to strengthen and cherish the Unity and brotherly Kindness between the Kingdoms; and, *Peace* settled with Truth, and these Things performed by the Honourable Houses, (which by the *Treaty* they are obliged unto) to recall the *Scots* Army, with as great Alacrity as they were ready to send the same into *England* for the Assistance of their Brethren.

'The Inconstancy of the Weather in this Season hath been an Impediment to the Passage betwixt this and *Ireland*, so as they have not yet had an *Answer* to their *Letters* sent thither concerning *Belfast*; but they have commanded their Committee

'mittee to return Anſwer to the Honourable 'Houſes in that Particular, how ſoon they ſhall 'receive Information concerning the ſame. I 'am

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. February.

Your affectionate Friend

St. Andrews, Feb. 3, 1645. *and humble Servant,*

CRAWFORD *and* LINDSAY, *Preſident of Parliament.*

The other *Letter* was from the ſame to the ſame, and bore Date the ſame Day.

Right Honourable,

'AS the Parliament of this Kingdom doth ac-'knowledge the Zeal and Endeavours of the 'Honourable Houſes of Parliament, for the good 'Progreſs already made towards Reformation of 'Religion, and Uniformity of Church-Govern-'ment: So it is expected, that (when they ſhall 'ſeriouſly conſider the brotherly Affection and great 'Sufferings of this Kingdom, who, from a peace-'able Condition which we formerly enjoyed, did 'engage ourſelves in a dangerous and bloody War 'with *England* againſt their Enemies, when their 'Affairs were in the hardeſt and loweſt Condition, 'upon a mutual *League* and *Covenant*, to ſettle Reli-'gion and Church-Government according to the 'Word of God, the Practice of the beſt Reformed 'Churches, and as might draw the neareſt Uniformi-'ty betwixt the two Kingdoms, which was acknow-'ledged to be the chief Ground of craving Aid and 'Aſſiſtance from this Kingdom) the Honourable 'Houſes will now, after ſo mature Deliberation, 'add their Authority and Civil Sanction, without 'further Delay, to what the pious and learned 'Aſſembly of Divines, upon mature and accurate 'Debates, have adviſed to be moſt agreeable to 'the Word of God; and perfect what remains to 'be done in the Work, according to the *Covenant*; 'which I am commanded by the Parliament of

An. 21. Car. 1. 1645. February.

'this Kingdom to demand, and do accordingly, in 'their Names, demand of the Honourable Houſes 'of Parliament of *England:* The Performance 'whereof will be moſt acceptable to this Kirk and 'Kingdom, as a ſpecial Recompence of the La- 'bours and Blood which hath been ſhed in aſſiſt- 'ing you to promote the Cauſe of God; and will 'be a Means to procure God's Bleſſing upon the 'Proceedings and Undertakings of both Kingdoms. 'And the Parliament of this Kingdom is perſuaded, 'that the Piety and Wiſdom of the Honourable 'Houſes will never admit Toleration of any Sects 'or Schiſms, contrary to our ſolemn and ſacred '*Covenant*.

'The next Deſire of the Parliament of this 'Kingdom (and which of all Things next to Truth 'is moſt deſirable) is, That all lawful Means be 'uſed for attaining a juſt and well-grounded *Peace:* 'For which End I am commanded to deſire, and do 'accordingly, in the Name of the Parliament of 'this Kingdom, deſire, That the *Propoſitions* of '*Peace* be diſpatched to his Majeſty; and may be 'ſo purſued and managed as may beſt procure the 'ſettling of Truth and Peace, that there may be 'an End of the great Diſtractions and unnatural 'War of all the three Kingdoms.

'This Kingdom lieth under the Burthen of great 'and vaſt Expence in raiſing and entertaining Ar- 'mies; and hath, with the Loſs of the Lives of 'many precious Men, ſet their own Houſes on Fire 'to quench the Flame of yours, and almoſt de- 'ſtroyed their own Nation to preſerve yours. And 'ſeeing the ſeaſonable Aſſiſtance afforded by this 'Kingdom to you, and by the late Succeſſes where- 'with God hath bleſſed your Armies, you are in 'a great Meaſure freed of your Trouble; and are 'in a far better Capacity to pay the Money due to 'our Armies in *England* and *Ireland*, than you 'were at any Time ſince the Beginning of theſe 'Wars; I am likewiſe commanded by the Par- 'liament of this Kingdom to demand, and accord- 'ingly do, in their Name, demand of the Ho-

'nourable

'nourable Houſes of Parliament, to make Pay- An. 21. Car. I.
'ment, before the third of *May* next, of the Sums 1645.
'of Money duly owing by them to this Kingdom, February.
'and their Armies in *England* and *Ireland*, accord-
'ing to the *Treaties* betwixt the two Kingdoms;
'the Account whereof will be given in by our
'Commiſſioners, that this Kingdom may be there-
'by relieved of the great Burthens and Preſſures
'of our Debts contracted in this Cauſe, and be en-
'abled and encouraged for joint carrying on of the
'War, till the Church of God be ſettled in Purity
'and Peace.

'And it is further craved from the Juſtice of the
'Honourable Houſes of Parliament, That they
'will take into their ſerious Conſideration the great
'Loſſes ſuſtained by this Kingdom at Sea, thro'
'the Non-Attendance of their Ships upon our
'Coaſts, according to the *Treaty*, and make Re-
'paration thereof; and of the Loſſes which *Scot-*
'*land* hath ſuſtained by the *Iriſh* Invaſion, which
'the Kingdom of *England* is bound to ſuppreſs by
'the *large Treaty*. In all which the Deſires of the
'Parliament of this Kingdom are no other than,
'That Religion and Church-Government may be
'ſettled according to our *Covenant*: That the War
'may be carried on with brotherly and conſtant
'Affection, by the joint Councils and Forces of
'both Kingdoms: That a well-grounded and du-
'rable *Peace* may be endeavoured betwixt the King
'and his Subjects: That Payment may be made
'of the Sums due to this Kingdom and our Armies
'by *Treaty*; and that (againſt the Malice of our
'open Enemies, and ſecret Plots of ſuch as, for their
'own Ends, are labouring to ſow Sedition betwixt
'Brethren tied by ſo many Relations) mutual A-
'mity and Union between the Kingdoms may be
'ſtrengthened and perpetuated to all Poſterity.'

[*Subſcribed as before.*]

Feb. 24. A *Vote* of the Houſe of Commons was brought up to the Lords for their Concurrence, to take

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. February. take away the *Court of Wards*, an antient Appendage of the Crown; and this without aſking the King's Conſent about it, although, in the Reign of King *James*, the Parliament had offered that Monarch the Sum of 100,000 *l.* for it by way of Purchaſe; as mentioned at large in our Fifth Volume. This Affair ſtands thus enter'd in the *Lords Journals*:

The Court of Wards aboliſhed by the Parliament.

'A Meſſage was brought from the Houſe of Commons by Sir *Henry Vane*, *jun.* That, in this Time of great Diſtractions, wherein the Lords, and the Houſe of Commons, and the whole Kingdom have ventured their Lives and Fortunes, for a Recompence to the whole Kingdom they have a Right to take away a great Burden; therefore have made a *Vote*, wherein the Houſe of Commons deſire their Lordſhips Concurrence.

The *Vote* was read as follows:

'That the Court of Wards and Liveries, and all Wardſhips, Liveries, Primer-Seiſins and Ouſtre les Maines, and all other Charges incident or ariſing for or by reaſon of Wardſhip, Livery, Primer-Seiſins, and Ouſtre les Maines, be from this Day taken away: And that all Tenures by Homage, and all Fines, Licenſes, Seiſures, and Pardons for Alienation, and all other Charges incident thereunto, be likewiſe taken away: And that all Tenures by Knights Service, either of his Majeſty or others, or by Knights Service or Socage *in Capite* of his Majeſty, be turned into Free and Common Socage.'

Reſolved, upon the Queſtion, *Nem. Con.* 'That this Houſe agrees to this *Vote* as it is now brought up from the Houſe of Commons.'

It is very remarkable that this *Vote* was paſſed by the Commons, agreed to by the Lords, and ordered to be printed and publiſhed, all on one and the ſame Day.

Mr. *Whitlocke* writes, That this *Vote* took its Riſe from an *Ordinance* being debated in the Houſe of Commons, for diſcharging the Wardſhip of the

the Heirs Male of Sir *Chriſtopher Wray*, who died in the Parliament's Service: And that thereupon the Original of Wardſhips, the Miſapplication of the Intention of them, and the preſent Oppreſſion to the Families of Noblemen and Gentlemen by them, was opened to the Houſe by *Selden*, *Maynard*, *St. John*, himſelf, and other Lawyers. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. February.

It has been already mentioned that an *Order* was made for a public Thankſgiving for the Taking of *Cheſter*:—But, before the Day appointed, there came a *Letter* from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, giving an Account of the great Succeſs he had gained over the King's Forces commanded by the Lord *Hopton*, near *Torrington*, in *Devonſhire*; whereupon the Parliament ordered that the ſame Day ſhould be obſerved as a Thankſgiving for both; and that the Miniſters ſhould take particular Notice of each to their reſpective Auditories. Lord Hopton defeated in Devonſhire by Sir Thomas Fairfax.

This *Letter* was addreſs'd to the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, and is printed at large by Mr. *Ruſhworth*[t]; which we therefore paſs over with a Reference: But, in Juſtice to that Gentleman's *Collections*, it is to be obſerved that it is omitted in the *Journals* of both Houſes.

Feb. 26. A *Letter* from the Earl of *Rutland* was read with a *Paper* incloſed.

For the Lord GREY *of* Wark, *Speaker of the Houſe of Peers at* Weſtminſter.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

'I Send your Lordſhip here incloſed an Abbreviate 'of the Muſters of the *Scots* Army; the Rolls 'themſelves are very long, and therefore Copies 'of them are only ſent to the Houſe of Commons; 'and I beſeech you give me Leave to put your 'Lordſhip in mind of my former *Letters* concern-'ing thoſe Forces. The Committee of *Notting-*'*ham* The Earl of Rutland's Letter concerning the Muſters of the Scots Army.

[t] Vol. VI. p. 99.

An. 21. Car. 1. 1645. February.

'*ham* tell us of the real Eaſe which comes to them 'by the 833*l.* weekly paid by us to that Army, 'and that they could not have ſubſiſted without it; 'and our Experience aſſures us of the Truth 'thereof.

'We have paid four Weeks Payment, and two 'more are due on Wedneſday next; ſo that the '6000*l.* advanced by the Treaſurers of *Goldſmiths-Hall* will be ſuddenly run out, and we know not 'how the Inhabitants of the *North* Side *Trent* 'can poſſibly ſubſiſt them. We cannot think of 'any Way for ſo many Horſe on the *North* Side '*Trent*, neither doth the Service in thoſe Parts re-'quire the fourth Part of them, or any more Foot 'than there are there; and if any of their Horſe 'ſhould come on this Side *Trent*, our Forces muſt 'ſpeedily diſband, and the Siege be raiſed; for all 'we can do to get Proviſions for theſe we have 'will ſcarcely ſerve, and we have full as many '*Engliſh* Horſe on the *South* Side *Trent* as are 'needful for the Service; and indeed too many if 'the *Yorkſhire* Committee do not pay theirs, who 'write to us they are not able, the *Scots* Horſe aſ-'ſeſſing on ſome Parts of that County after the Rate 'of 90,000*l. per Menſem*; and which ſome *York-'ſhire* Gentlemen, now with us, ſay is increaſed 'to 110,000*l. per Menſem:* But we hope the 'Committees in *Yorkſhire* will conſider that not 'to be the Way for the Public or their own Good; 'but will, through all Difficulties, pay their Forces 'while they are employed before *Newark*; the 'reducing thereof ſo much conducing to the Ser-'vice of the whole Kingdom, eſpecially of the '*Northern* Parts.

'We earneſtly deſire ſome authoriſed from the 'Parliament of *Scotland* may come ſpeedily, and 'join with us, to order the *Scots* Army. We have 'been told theſe eight Weeks that they are daily 'expected, but we hear not of any on their Way 'towards us.

Your Lordſhip's humble Servant.

Lincoln, Feb. 21, 1645.

RUTLAND.

An

An Abbreviate of the MUSTERS *taken of the Horſe, Foot, and Train of Artillery of the* Scots *Army at* Muſkam, *the* 17*th of* January, 1645, *referred to in the foregoing* Letter.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. February.

H O R S E.

The General, the Earl of *Leven*'s Regiment	518
Lieut. Gen. *David Leſley's* Regiment	625
Maj. Gen. *Middleton*'s Regiment	360
Lord *Balcarras*'s Regiment	369
Sir *Frederick Hamilton*'s Regiment	328
Sir *James Ramſay*'s Regiment	412
Sir *John Browne*'s Regiment	532
Col. *Van Ruſk*'s Regiment	304
The commanded Party	104
The Life-Guard	102
Col. *Weldon*'s Regiment	310
College of Juſtice Troop	69
Two Troops under Lieut. Col. *Hamilton* and Capt. *Diſney*	103
In all, beſides Officers,	4136

F O O T.

Earl *Mariſhal*'s Regiment	372
Earl of *Tullibardine*'s Regiment	482
Lord *St. Clair*'s Regiment	403
Lord *Levingſton*'s Regiment	230
Sir *Thomas Guthrie*'s Regiment	325
Sir *Arthur Erſkine*'s Regiment	247
Sir *David Hume*'s Regiment	534
Col. *Scot*'s Regiment	243
In all, beſides Officers,	2836

Officers and Men belonging to the Train	29
Waggoners	21
In all	50

Another

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. February.

Another *Meſſage* from the King was this Day, *Feb.* 28, preſented to the Lords by their Speaker, which was read in theſe Words;

For the SPEAKER of the Houſe of PEERS *pro Tempore*. To be communicated to the two Houſes of Parliament at *Weſtminſter*, and the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*.

CHARLES *R.*

Another Meſſage from the King, Feb. 28, for Peace.

HIS Majeſty needs to make no Excuſe, tho' he ſent no more Meſſages *unto you; for he very well knows he ought not to do it, if he either ſtood upon Punctilios of Honour or his own private Intereſt; the one being already call'd in Queſtion by his often ſending; and the other aſſuredly prejudged if a Peace be concluded from that he hath already offered, he having therein departed from many of his undoubted Rights: But nothing being equally dear unto him as the Preſervation of his People, his Majeſty paſſeth by many Scruples, Neglects and Delays, and once more deſires you to give him a ſpeedy* Anſwer *to his laſt* Meſſage; *for his Majeſty believes it doth very well become him, after this very long Delay, at laſt to utter his Impatience, ſince that the Goods and Blood of his Subjects cry ſo much for* Peace.

Given at the Court at *Oxford*, the 26th of *February*, 1645.

The ſame Day the Lord *Wharton* reported a *Paper* from the Committee of both Kingdoms and a *Letter*, which were read. The former runs thus:

Die Jovis, Feb. 26, 1645.

At the Committee of both Kingdoms at Derby-Houſe,

An Order for preventing Sir Jacob Aſtley's joining his Forces with the Enemy at Oxford.

'ORdered that it be reported to both Houſes, That, upon Receipt of an *Order* the twenty-third Inſtant, this Committee forthwith gave Order to Col. *Fleetwood* and Col. *Whaley* to be ſo obſervant of the Motions of the Forces about *Oxford* and thoſe Parts, that the Deſign of the Army in the *Weſt* might not be diſturbed or interrupted

'terrupted by any Alarms into any of the Parts 'Westward; yet we thought it neceſſary that the 'Forces with Col. *Whaley* ſhould be kept toge-'ther as much as may be on the *North* of *Oxford*, 'to prevent the joining of the Forces of *Oxford*, 'and the reſt of the Garriſon and their Parties 'with Sir *Jacob Aſtley*; (which we have Intelli-'gence they do intend) who being the greateſt 'Number of Forces that the Enemy any where 'have, may, if they be increaſed with the Addi-'tion of thoſe about *Oxford*, give the moſt pro-'bable Beginning to a new Army for the King; 'for by lying there they alſo are moſt ready to 'hinder the marching of the *Oxford* Troops, or 'thoſe with Sir *Jacob Aſtley*, towards *Newark*, to 'interrupt that Siege; and may alſo beſt preſerve 'the Aſſociation.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. February.

'*Ordered* that it be further reported to both 'Houſes, That we have alſo written to Col. *Fleet-'wood* and Col. *Whaley* to ſend 200 Horſe into a 'certain Place in *Wiltſhire*, near *Farringdon*; and 'have deſired the Committee of *Wilts* to provide '200 Muſketeers to be made Dragoons, for the 'more ſecure lying of thoſe Horſe; and that the 'Houſes will take the ſame Courſe to enable that 'County to raiſe ſome more Horſe for their own 'Defence.'

Next was read a *Letter* of General *Leſley*'s, and a *Declaration*.

For the Right Hon. the COMMITTEE *of both Houſes with the Army before* Newark.

Right Honourable,

'I Acknowledge, with all Thankfulneſs, your 'Freedom in acquainting us with the baſe 'Calumnies and Informations invented and ſpread 'abroad againſt our Army; which I dare ſay do 'proceed, for the moſt part, from the Activeneſs, 'Induſtry, and Malice of our Enemies, on pur-'poſe to render us hateful to our Friends, and to

General Leſley's Letter relating to Complaints againſt the Scots Army.

'divide

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. February.

'divide (which God avert) the Kingdoms if poſ-
'ſible.

'I have ever been moſt willing to redreſs the
'leaſt Injury and Wrong done by any under my
'Command; and, at this preſent, have the moſt
'of them which are complained of by the Inhabi-
'tants of *Tickhill* in Priſon, upon whom I ſhall do
'Juſtice moſt ſeverely, ſo ſoon as any of the
'Crimes they are charged with be proved; by which
'your Lordſhips may ſee how unjuſtly we are
'dealt with. In the beſt regulated Armies that
'ever were there have been Diſorders and Miſ-
'carriages; neither is it to be expected but there
'have been, and are, ſome in ours, conſidering
'how much we have been neglected in our Main-
'tenance, that ſometimes, for the Space of ſeven
'or eight Months together, we have received no
'Pay; and as it is no ſmall Matter of Grief to
'me when any Miſcarriage falls out, ſo no ſooner
'is any Diſorder made known to me but I put it
'to Trial and Examination, which is clear in that
'of *Tickhill*, ſo much aggravated; for I no ſooner
'heard of the Abuſes ſaid to be done there, but I
'cauſed to impriſon the Perſons complained of.
'I entreated the Commiſſioners of the Parliament
'to ſend to *Tickhill* ſome from them, where I ap-
'pointed honeſt and able Men from our Army to
'meet with them, to hear the Complaints and re-
'port to me, that I might accordingly clear or
'puniſh the Perſons complained of. Thoſe ap-
'pointed by me went to the Place, but there were
'none there to meet with them; and the Reaſon
'pretended was, becauſe the Inhabitants durſt not
'complain as long as there was in the Place a Re-
'giment to over-awe them, which I dare ſay is a
'Calumny; wherefore I have removed that Re-
'giment, and have renewed my Entreaty to the
'Commiſſioners, that they will be pleaſed to ſend
'ſome from them to *Tickhill*; where I ſhall meet
'them with the Perſons complained of, that, if
'they be found guilty, they may be puniſhed ac-
'cording

'cording to the Nature of their Faults; and, if innocent, they may be cleared. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. February.

'As to that of Major *Blair*; it is a wild Calumny, for ſince his coming to *Nottingham* he 'had no Order from me to return to *Yorkſhire*; 'neither did he return or quarter there ſince, but 'is yet lying with his Troops in *Derbyſhire*. And 'for our Army, notwithſtanding all the heinous 'Crimes we are charged with, I dare ſay never 'Army lived more peaceably and quietly than we 'have done; and that no Army in the Kingdom 'is more willing to accept of a Competency for 'Subſiſtance, and to offer themſelves, when com-'manded, with all Chearfulneſs for the Advantage 'of the Public Service. I am confident that God, 'who knows the Sincerity of our Hearts to this 'Kingdom, and the Cauſe we fight for, will, in 'his own Time, prove the Truth of this.

'I have ſent you here incloſed a Copy of a *De-'claration*, which I have cauſed to be publiſhed 'this laſt *Sabbath* in all the Pariſh-Churches where 'our Forces lie; a Copy whereof I have alſo ſent 'to the Commiſſioners of the Honourable Houſes 'of Parliament, and to the Committee of *York-'ſhire*, which I entreat you to preſent with this '*Letter* to the Committee of both Kingdoms, and 'to the Parliament; as alſo to give Aſſurance 'to all Friends, that whatſoever Reports may 'be ſpread of our Army, they may, notwith-'ſtanding, reſt confident that there ſhall be no 'Diſorders or Miſcarriage in it which ſhall not be 'ſeverely puniſhed; that I will expect ſo much 'Charity and Juſtice from them, that they will 'believe nothing to our Prejudice upon bare and 'naked Informations and Reports; and that they 'will ſuſpend their Judgments till due Trial and 'Examination be made: This done I doubt not 'but we ſhall receive good Teſtimonies from our 'Friends, and make our Enemies and Accuſers 'aſhamed of their Lies and Calumnies where-'with they have charged us, who have been, and

'ever

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. February.

'ever ſhall be, zealous in abhorring and puniſhing 'ſuch Villainies; and ſhall ever remain

Kelham, Feb. 22, 1645. *Your Lordſhips faithful Servant,*

DAVID LESLEY.

The DECLARATION, *mentioned in the foregoing, was as follows:*

His Declaration promiſing to redreſs all Perſons aggrieved thereby.

'WHereas both Houſes of Parliament have lately given Order for providing 15,000 *l. per Menſem*, for the Maintenance of the Forces 'before *Newark* under my Command, it is expected the Honourable Commiſſioners of Parliament will take ſpecial Care for due Performance 'thereof; whereby the Army may, in ſome Meaſure, ſubſiſt and be enabled to proſecute the Service wherein they are now engaged:

'And whereas divers Complaints have been made 'elſewhere againſt ſome in this Army, without 'making any Addreſs to us here upon the Place, 'who have ever been, and ſhall be, moſt ready and 'willing to redreſs all juſt Grievances; we have 'thought fit to make known to all the Inhabitants in theſe Parts, that we have iſſued our Edict 'and Proclamation, commanding all our Officers 'and Soldiers not to preſume, upon Pain of Death, 'to offer the leaſt Wrong or Violence whatſoever 'to any in their Perſons or Goods; and we do 'hereby invite all ſuch as have, or ſhall receive 'any Wrong or Injury from any within this Army 'to make their Repair freely to our Quarters, 'to exhibit their Complaint againſt any Officer or 'Soldier whatſoever; and we do faithfully promiſe 'that ſevere Puniſhment ſhall be inflicted upon all 'ſuch as ſhall be found guilty upon Trial: As, on 'the other Part, we expect that none will be ſo 'forgetful of their Duty, or injurious to this Army, 'as to make Complaints elſewhere, when Juſtice 'hath not been denied them upon the Place.'

DAVID LESLEY.

March

March. As the laſt Month ended with *Scots* Affairs ſo this Month begins with the ſame; for, on the ſecond, the Speaker acquainted the Lords that a *Letter* was delivered him from the Lord *Warriſton*, one of the *Scots* Commiſſioners, which came from the Parliament of *Scotland*, and was read as follows: An. 21. Car. 1. 1645. March.

For the Right Hon. the LORDS *and* COMMONS *aſſembled in the Parliament of* England, *at* Weſtminſter.

St. Andrews, Feb. 10, 164⅝.

Right Honourable,

'BEING appointed by the Parliament of this Kingdom, now adjourned, to keep Correſpondence with the Honourable Houſes of Parliament of *England*; and being intruſted with the Purſuance of their Deſires for the Furtherance of the Common Cauſe, and the public and mutual Good of both Kingdoms; we do, in the Name of the Parliament, and by their Authority, certify, That this Kingdom, notwithſtanding all their Sufferings and Diſcouragements, are not moved or ſhaken from their former Reſolutions and Vows, but will live and die with their Brethren of *England*, in the Proſecution of the Ends expreſſed in the *Solemn League and Covenant:* Being confident of the like Inclination and Reſolution of the Parliament and Kingdom of *England* againſt all ſuch groundleſs Suſpicions and needleſs Jealouſies to the contrary, as bad Inſtruments from the Beginning to this Day have been, from their Envy of our common Happineſs, and for their own private Ends, inventing; and ſuggeſting that all the common Troubles which both Kingdoms have endured, may end in a public Tragedy, to the Scandal and Grief of the Reformed Churches, the hardening and ſtrengthening of our common Enemies, the making of ourſelves the Inſtruments of our own mutual Ruin and Deſtruction; and, which is moſt of all, the Diſhonour of the great Name of our God, with whom we

The Scots complain of ſome ſcandalous Aſperſions on their Nation.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March.

'have entered into Covenant for the Propagation of 'the Goſpel, and the Advancement of the King-'dom of his Son.

'For the preſent, according to the Truſt com-'mitted unto us, we make our Addreſs to both 'Houſes in the Particulars following, and do not 'doubt but we ſhall receive ſuch Satisfaction as 'may be a real Teſtimony of their Juſtice and bro-'therly Kindneſs. Upon Information from our 'Commiſſioners there, the Parliament, before 'their adjourning, did underſtand what was writ-'ten by one calling himſelf *Robert Wright*, and in-'formed by another whoſe Name was kept in the 'Dark, and confirmed by a *Letter* of Mr. *Jermin*'s 'to the Lord *Digby*, againſt this Kingdom, their 'Army in *England*, and their Commiſſioners there. 'The Accuſations are of ſo high a Nature, and 'ſo ſophiſtically inſinuated, that the Parliament '(who during their ſitting were, upon all Occa-'ſions, endeavouring the beſt Ways of the preſer-'ving the happy Conjunction of the two King-'doms) were much affected therewith, as a Mat-'ter wherein they were much concerned, both for 'their own Vindication and the Satisfaction of 'their Brethren. If there ſhall be any Matter or 'Ground of ſuch Accuſation found againſt any 'Perſon of this Kingdom, or our Army, or any 'of our Commiſſioners, we are no leſs willing that 'it be examined and puniſhed to the full, than we 'deſire and expect that the like be done againſt any 'in *England* that tranſgreſs in that Kind; which 'is conform to our *Covenant*, wherein we all 'ſwear, *With all Faithfulneſs to endeavour the Diſ-'covery of all ſuch as have been, or ſhall be, Incen-'diaries, Malignants, or evil Inſtruments, by hin-'dering the Reformation of Religion, dividing the 'King from his People, or any of the Kingdoms from 'the other, that they may be brought to public Trial, 'and receive condign Puniſhment as the Degree of 'their Offences ſhall require or deſerve.* But let us 'deſire and expect, from our Brethren, all Charity, 'Tenderneſs, and Reſpect, to this Kingdom, our

'Army

'Army, and Commiſſioners; of whoſe Faithfulneſs they have had ſo large and manifold Experience, and in their ſeveral *Letters* to this Kingdom did give them ſo ample Teſtimonies, that no Aſperſion or Suſpicions lie upon them by concealing the Names of any Perſons who can be diſcovered. And therefore, according to the Truſt committed unto us, we do deſire, in the Name of the Parliament and Kingdom of *Scotland*, (if that *Robert Wright* be not yet found out who he is, and that hidden Knight, after ſo long a Time, be not yet unſecreted, and made known by Name) all Means may be uſed for diſcovering the one, whoſe Letters have been ſo frequently produced before the Committee of both Kingdoms; and revealing the other to our Commiſſioners, which is in the Power of ſome of the Members of the Houſe of Commons to do; that both Kingdoms may be ſatisfied when the Truth is brought to Light, and all ſuch Jealouſies and Miſunderſtandings prevented for the future. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March.

'We do alſo repreſent to the Honourable Houſes of Parliament, that this Kirk and Kingdom is more ſcandalized and grieved in the Matter of Religion, which immediately concerneth God and his Honour, than in any Thing on Earth touching themſelves and their own Name.

'A *Directory* for the Worſhip of God is agreed upon in the Aſſembly, and authorized by both Kingdoms, and practiſed carefully by this Church; but the *Service-Book* ſtill retained in ſome Places of *England* under the Parliament's Power, and the *Directory* very much ſlighted, and by ſome avowedly written againſt. Inſtead of the intended Unity in Religion, blaſphemous Errors, Hereſies, Sects and Schiſms are increaſed and multiplied through the Want of Church-Government. The National Aſſembly of this Kirk, in their *Anſwer* to the *Declaration* of the Parliament of *England*, of the Date *July*, 1642, profeſs, *That themſelves, and all the Well-affected within the Kingdom, are exceedingly grieved and*

An. 21. Car. 1. 1645. March.

'*made heavy, becauſe the Reformation of Religion* '*had moved ſo ſlowly, and ſuffered ſo great Inter-* 'ruption. And the Lords and Commons in Par- 'liament aſſembled, in their *Reply*, did profeſs, '*That the miſerable Eſtate of the Church and King-* 'dom was not able to endure any longer Delay. 'Like as, in their *Declaration* ſent to the General 'Aſſembly, they profeſs, *That they do not doubt but* 'to ſettle ſuch a Reformation of the Church, as 'ſhould be moſt agreeable to God's Word. And, in 'the aforeſaid *Reply*, they declare, *That their Pur-* 'poſe is to conſult with godly and learned Divines, 'that they may ſettle ſuch a Government as may be 'moſt agreeable to God's moſt holy Word.

'Some Commiſſioners from this Kirk have at- 'tended the Aſſembly of Divines there, for the 'Space of two Years and a half; and, long ago, 'the Aſſembly have offered their Advice to both 'Houſes, yet can we hear nothing of the ſettling 'of any Government; but, upon the contrary, of a 'real Growth of all Sects and Errors, and of 'great Endeavours for Toleration thereof, which 'maketh us and this Church and Kingdom, who 'cannot underſtand where the Difficulty and Ob- 'ſtruction lieth, to wonder at ſo long a Delay; 'wherein we are very much intereſted, not only 'in relation to the Glory of God, our mutual 'League and Covenant, and the Peace and Hap- 'pineſs of that Church and Kingdom; but alſo 'in regard of the Unity of Religion amongſt our- 'ſelves, and of the Peace of this Kingdom, which 'cannot be long preſerved from ſo dangerous 'Contagion; which would be more grievous and 'intolerable unto us, than all our Troubles and 'Sufferings have been: And therefore, from all 'theſe Conſiderations, in the Name of this King- 'dom and Parliament, we do in all Earneſtneſs 'deſire, That Church-Government may now at 'laſt, without further Delay, be ſettled according 'to the *Covenant*.

'We do in like Manner preſs what hath been 'ſolicited by our Commiſſioners for the Space of

'eight

'eight Months paſt, That the *Propoſitions* for *Peace*, after ſo much Debate and Deliberation agreed upon unanimouſly by both Kingdoms, the moſt material whereof have been fully treated upon at *Uxbridge*, may be forthwith ſent to his Majeſty; wherein this Kingdom is the more earneſt, that they know not the Cauſe why the ſending of theſe *Propoſitions* is ſo long ſuſpended: They long for the End of this unhappy War, by the happy ſettling of Religion and Peace; and ſo much the more, that they do perceive ſome would make Uſe of the Continuance of theſe Wars, to raiſe and foment Jealouſies and Differences betwixt theſe Kingdoms, and to ſeparate thoſe whom God hath ſo ſtrictly tied for ſo good Ends, by ſo many Bonds and Relations; and we are confident will never ſuffer to be divided, but ſtill continue them in a firm and bleſſed Conjunction againſt all Machinations of *Satan* and his Inſtruments; which ſhall ever be the ſettled Reſolution and conſtant Endeavour of

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March.

Your Lordſhips

Affectionate Friend,

and humble Servant,

LOUDON, *Cancellarius*,
J. P. D. Com.

As ſoon as the Lords had heard this *Letter* read, they reſolved to ſend it to the Houſe of Commons, with this Senſe upon it; That the Lords thought fit, for the keeping a good Correſpondency and Union between the two Kingdoms, that all poſſible Means may be uſed for the Diſcovery of *Robert Wright* and the unknown Knight, mentioned in the *Letter*; the other Particulars the Houſe would conſider of in due Time.

March 4. Some of the *Propoſitions* for *Peace* being now finiſhed by the Commons, and agreed

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March.

to by the Lords, they were ſent to the *Scots* Commiſſioners for their Concurrence: But ſince they are not as yet enter'd in their *Journals*, we ſhall refer all the following *Scots Memorials* and *Repreſentations* to Parliament to another Place, where they will better occur all together.

The Siege of *Newark* went but ſlowly on, every Inch of Ground being diſputed by the Beſieged. The Earl of *Rutland*, in a Letter dated from *Lincoln*, *March* 3, wrote Word, That their whole Army, on the *South* Side *Trent*, were drawn together; the farthermoſt Foot Quarters about a Mile from the Town; others at *Faringdon*, *Houghton*, and *Balderton*, ſo to *Trent* again at *Winthorp*. That Evening about 300 Horſe and Foot of the Garriſon faced them, but advanced not from under the Cover of their own Cannon. The *Scots* Army were drawn up on the *North* Side *Trent*, and the Soldiers were all full of Courage, and very few ſick amongſt them. He concludes with ſaying, That he hoped ſhortly to give the Lords a good Account of the Place.

The Commons ſend up to the Lords an Ordinance for ſettling of Church-Government.

The Commons had been many Months employed in framing an *Ordinance* for ſettling of Church-Government; and this Day, *March* 6, having paſſed the ſame, they ordered That Mr. *Denzil Holles*, accompanied by all the Members of the Houſe, ſhould carry it up to the Lords for their Concurrence; which was done the next Day accordingly, the Speaker leaving the Chair in the Interim. The Lords gave Anſwer, That they conceived it to be a Buſineſs of great Weight, and would take it into their ſerious Conſideration.

March 9. For Want of Materials at home, we ſhall here exhibit a Copy of a *Letter* to the Parliament, from their Agent Mr. *Strickland* at the *Hague*, with an Account of what was doing abroad, and how the reſt of *Europe* were employed at this Time.

For

For the Right Hon. the Lord GREY *of* Warke, *Speaker of the Houſe of Lords,* An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March.

My Lord,

A Letter from Mr. Strickland at the Hague.

'SOme Propoſitions betwixt *France* and *Spain* have put this State into great Conſiderations, and are queſtionleſs as much our Intereſt as theirs. 'The *Spaniard* makes many Addreſſes to this 'State to treat with it a-part; but this State, in 'that, went *bona Fide*; and would not meddle but 'by Communication with the *French* according 'to the *Treaty*. Now he offers, by the *Pope*'s 'Nuncio and the *Venetian* Ambaſſador, the Me-'diators at *Munſter*, to give *Flanders*, and the reſt 'of the Provinces in his Poſſeſſion, to the *French*, 'in Marriage with the Infanta to the *French* King, 'upon Condition to have *Catalonia* reſtored, and 'the Alliance broken with the King of *Portugal*. 'Two of the *States* Ambaſſadors are returned to 'communicate this, which is Matter of much 'Weight. The *French* ſay they will accept no-'thing but by Conſent of this State; but the *States* 'are ſo full of this, that they have ſent into all 'Provinces to have Inſtructions what to do, if 'ſuch a Reſolution be taken.

'My Lord, this Buſineſs hath more troubled 'this State than any Thing yet ever fell out ſince 'I came; and, if it ſhould proceed, it would as 'much concern us as them in our neareſt Intereſts. 'The *French* Miniſters aſſure this State no Condi-'tion will be offered nor taken by them, but by 'mutual Conſent. It were to be wiſh'd thoſe 'honourable Perſons[a], mentioned to come hither, 'were here; that thoſe Intereſts which concern 'us ſo nearly, might be managed by thoſe whoſe 'Abilities and Integrities might promiſe us better 'Succeſs.

'If *France* and *Spain* make a Peace without the '*States*, it renders our Alliance more valuable; 'and

[a] The Lord *Roberts* and Sir *Henry Mildmay*, as well as Mr. *Strickland*, were appointed to reſide at the *Hague* on Behalf of the Parliament: But the latter only went.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March. ‘ and, however, ours will be more conſiderable be-
‘ fore any Peace at *Munſter* than after. Many
‘ think theſe Offers are eſpecially made to divide
‘ the *French* and the *States*, or at leaſt to make
‘ both leſs in haſte for the Field this Summer. I
‘ am,

My Lord,

Hague, March $\frac{24}{14}$ 1645 *Your Lordſhip's humble Servant,*

WALTER STRICKLAND.

About this Time alſo an *Ordinance* was paſs'd for ſettling and regulating the Heralds Office; to effect which Mr. *Whitlocke* tells us he much laboured, and was one of the Committee for that Purpoſe; but that he was oppoſed by many inclined to Levelling.

March 14. The Lords having agreed to the *Ordinance* for ſettling of Preſbyterial Church-Government, the ſame was ordered to be forthwith printed; but we do not meet with it in any of the Collections of theſe Times. It is thus entered in the *Journals:*

An ORDINANCE *for keeping of ſcandalous Perſons from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper; the enabling of Congregations for the Choice of Elders; and ſupplying of Defects in former Ordinances and Directions of Parliament concerning Church-Government.*

The laſt mentioned Ordinance as paſs'd by both Houſes. ‘ THE Lords and Commons, aſſembled in Parliament, being very ſenſible of the
‘ great Duty which lieth upon them to ſettle Mat-
‘ ters concerning Religion and the Worſhip of
‘ Almighty God; and having continually before
‘ their Eyes the *Covenant* which they have ſo ſo-
‘ lemnly taken for the Performance thereof, and the
‘ manifold Motives and Encouragements thereto
‘ which are given them from God himſelf, by a
‘ ſpe-

'ſpecial Hand of Providence pouring forth daily 'Mercies upon them; in Diſcharge of their Du- 'ty, and in purſuance of the ſaid *Covenant*, and 'in Thankfulneſs to God for all his Mercies, ha- 'ving diligently applied themſelves to that Work 'of his Houſe; by his Grace and Aſſiſtance they 'have made ſome Progreſs therein, notwithſtand- 'ing the Exigency of other Affairs, accompanied 'oftentimes with great and imminent Dangers; 'and notwithſtanding the great Difficulty of the 'Work itſelf, in divers Reſpects, and particularly 'in the right jointing of what was to be ſettled 'with the Laws and Government of the Kingdom; 'the Want whereof hath cauſed much Trouble in 'this and other States: Yet, by the merciful Aſ- 'ſiſtance of God, having removed the Book of '*Common-Prayer*, with all its unneceſſary and 'burdenſome Ceremonies, and eſtabliſhed the *Di- 'rectory* in the Room thereof; and having aboliſh- 'ed the Prelatical Hierarchy by Archbiſhops, Bi- 'ſhops, and their Dependants; and, inſtead there- 'of, laid the Foundation of a Preſbyterial Go- 'vernment in every Congregation, with Subordi- 'nation to Claſſical, Provincial, and National 'Aſſemblies, and of them all to the Parliament; 'although it cannot be expected, that a preſent 'Rule, in every Particular, ſhould be ſettled all 'at once; but that there will be need of Supple- 'ments and Additions, and haply alſo of Altera- 'tions in ſome Things, as Experience ſhall bring 'to Light the Neceſſity thereof; yet were the 'Fundamentals, and ſubſtantial Parts of that Go- 'vernment long ſince ſettled in Perſons by and 'over whom it was to be exerciſed; and the Na- 'ture, Extent, and reſpective Subordination of 'their Power was limited and defined: Only, 'concerning the Adminiſtration of the Sacrament 'of the Lord's Supper, How all ſuch Perſons as 'were guilty of notorious and ſcandalous Offences 'might be ſuſpended from it, ſome Difficulty a- 'riſing, not ſo much in the Matter itſelf, as in the 'Manner, How it ſhould be done, and who

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March.

'ſhould

An 21. Car. I. 1645. March.

'ſhould be the Judges of the Offence; the Lords 'and Commons having it always in their Purpoſe 'and Intention, and it being accordingly declared 'and reſolved by them, That all Sorts of notorious 'ſcandalous Offenders ſhould be ſuſpended from 'the Sacrament; for the Preventing of an indefinite 'and unlimited Power in the Elderſhips, they held 'it fit, for the preſent, that the particular Caſes of 'ſuch ſcandalous Offences ſhould be ſpecified and 'enumerated; with expreſs Declaration, That 'further Proviſion ſhould be made, by Authority 'of Parliament, for ſuch Caſes as were left out of 'the ſaid Enumeration: Which accordingly ha-'ving ſince taken into their ſerious Conſideration; 'and having had ſeveral Debates thereupon, as the 'Difficulty of the Matter required, which hath 'taken up much Time; for the avoiding, as far 'as poſſible may be, all arbitrary Power; and that 'all ſuch Caſes wherein Perſons ſhould be ſuſpend-'ed from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper 'might be brought to the Cognizance, and paſs 'the Judgment of the Parliament, who were bound 'in Juſtice, as well to take care that none be in-'juriouſly detained from that Ordinance, as to give 'Power, whereby ſuch may be kept away who 'are unfit to partake therein; and to the Intent 'alſo that a full and ſpeedy Courſe may be ſettled 'to enable the ſeveral Elderſhips to ſuſpend all ſuch 'Offenders from the Lord's Supper, without ha-'ving recourſe to the Parliament itſelf from all 'Parts of the Kingdom upon every ſuch emergent 'Caſe, which might prove troubleſome and tedious, 'and give Liberty to ſuch notorious and ſcanda-'lous Offenders to communicate a long Space in 'the ſaid Ordinance; and to the Intent likewiſe, 'that all ſuch Caſes coming firſt from the parti-'cular Elderſhips may, after they have paſſed the 'Judgment of Parliament, return again to all the 'ſeveral Elderſhips within the Kingdom, to pro-'ceed upon them, from Time to Time, in like 'Manner as in the Caſes enumerated: For the 'Ends and Purpoſes aforeſaid, and alſo for Supply

'of

'of ſome Defects in the former Ordinance and Di- An. 21. Car. I.
'rections of Parliament, concerning the Choice of 1645.
'Elders and ſome other Matters: March.

I. 'Be it *Ordained*, That there be forthwith a 'Choice made of Elders throughout the King-'dom of *England*, and Dominion of *Wales*, in the 'reſpective Pariſh-Churches and Chapels, accord-'ing to ſuch Directions as have already paſſed both 'Houſes, bearing Date *Auguſt* the Nineteenth, '1645, and ſince that Time: And all Claſſes, 'and Parochial Congregations, are reſpectively 'hereby authorized and required, forthwith effec-'tually to proceed therein accordingly.

II. 'That Notice of the Election of Parochial 'and Congregational Elders, and of the Time 'when it ſhall be, be given by the Miniſter, in 'the public Aſſembly, the next Lord's Day but 'one before: And that, on that ſaid Lord's Day, a 'Sermon be preached, preparatory to that weighty 'Buſineſs.

III. 'That ſuch Elections ſhall be made by the 'Congregation, or the major Part of them, then 'aſſembled, being ſuch as have taken the *National* '*Covenant*, and are not Perſons under Age, nor 'Servants that have no Families.

IV. 'That the Tryers of Elections of Elders 'ſhall have Power to receive, hear, and determine 'all Exceptions brought in to them concerning 'undue Elections; and, to that End, to call before 'them all ſuch Perſons ſo elected, and accepting 'ſuch Election; and to ſend for ſuch Witneſſes 'as ſhall be nominated unto them, by ſuch Perſons 'as ſhall bring in ſuch Exceptions: And ſhall have 'Power to examine, upon Oath, both the Perſons 'bringing in ſuch Exceptions, and the ſaid Wit-'neſſes, concerning any undue Proceedings in the 'Manner of the ſaid Election, and concerning all 'Matters of Ignorance or Scandal objected againſt 'the Party elected, and expreſſed in any *Ordinance* 'of Parliament to be a ſufficient Cauſe of Suſpen-'ſion from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper,

'and

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March.

'and of which any Elderſhip, by any *Ordinance* 'of Parliament, hath Cognizance and Juriſdiction, 'and that ſhall be proved to have been committed 'within one whole Year before the Exceptions 'exhibited: And that the Perſons, againſt whom 'the Exceptions are taken, ſhall have like Liberty 'to produce Witneſſes, to be examined in like 'Manner on their Behalf.

V. 'That the Treaſurers ſhall have Power to 'examine, Whether the Elders that are to be 'choſen, be ſo qualified, as is expreſſed in the 'Ordinance, or Directions, which hath paſſed 'both Houſes.

VI. 'That in caſe the Election of any Elder of 'a Congregation, upon juſt Proof and Examina- 'tion, be found by the Tryers appointed for that 'Purpoſe to be unduly made; the ſaid Tryers 'may order ſuch Elder to be removed, and another 'to be choſen in his Place.

VII. 'That the Chapels or Places in the Houſes 'of the King, and his Children, ſhall continue 'free for the Exerciſe of Divine Duties, to be per- 'formed according to the *Directory*, and not o- 'therwiſe.

VIII. 'That the Chapels or Places in the Houſe 'of Peers of this Realm ſhall have the like Free- 'dom.

IX. 'That the *Savoy* Pariſh ſhall be reckoned 'within the Eleventh Claſſis of *London*.

X. 'That the Chapel of the *Rolls*, the Two '*Serjeants-Inns*, and the Four *Inns* of Court, ſhall 'be a Province of themſelves.

'That the Preſbytery of the Chapel of the *Rolls*, 'the Two *Serjeants-Inns*, and the Four *Inns* of 'Court, ſhall be divided into Two Claſſes.

'That *Lincoln's-Inn*, *Grey's-Inn*, *Serjeants-* '*Inn* in *Chancery-Lane*, and the *Rolls*, ſhall be 'one Claſſis: That the Two *Temples*, and *Ser-* '*jeants-Inn* in *Fleet-Street*, ſhall be the other 'Claſſis.

XI. 'That the Claſſical Aſſemblies in each 'Province ſhall aſſemble themſelves within one 'Month

'Month after they ſhall be conſtituted, and this *Ordinance* publiſhed; and ſhall thenceforth hold their Meetings monthly by Adjournment, or oftener, if need be, in ſuch a certain Place, as ſhall be moſt convenient for the Eaſe of the People. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March.

'XII. That, out of every Congregational Elderſhip, there ſhall be Two Elders, or more, not exceeding the Number of Four, and One Miniſter, ſent to every Claſſis.

XIII. 'That all Perſons, guilty of notorious and ſcandalous Offences, and more particularly all Renouncers of the true Proteſtant Religion, profeſſed in the Church of *England*; and all Perſons that ſhall, by Preaching or Writing, maintain any ſuch Errors as do ſubvert any of thoſe Articles, the Ignorance whereof do render any Perſon excluded from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper; and all Perſons that ſhall make any Images or Pictures of the Trinity, or of any Perſon thereof; and all Perſons in whom Malice appears, and they refuſe to be reconciled; and the ſame appearing upon juſt Proof; all ſuch Perſons may be ſuſpended from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper.

XIV. 'That, in every Province, Perſons ſhall be choſen by the Houſes of Parliament, that ſhall be Commiſſioners to judge of ſcandalous Offences (not enumerated in any *Ordinance* of Parliament) to them preſented: And that the Elderſhip of that Congregation, where the ſaid Offence was committed, ſhall, upon Examination and Proof of ſuch ſcandalous Offence (in like Manner as is to be done in the Offences enumerated) certify the ſame to the Commiſſioners, together with the Proof taken before them: And, before the ſaid Certificate, the Party accuſed ſhall have Liberty to make ſuch Defence as he ſhall think fit before the ſaid Elderſhip, and alſo before the Commiſſioners, before any Certificate ſhall be made to the Parliament: And if the ſaid Commiſſioners,

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March.

'miſſioners, after Examination of all Parties, ſhall 'determine the Offence, ſo preſented and proved, 'to be ſcandalous, and the ſame ſhall certify to 'the Congregation; the Elderſhip thereof may ſu- 'ſpend ſuch Perſon from the Sacrament of the 'Lord's Supper, in like Manner as in Caſes enu- 'merated in any *Ordinance* of Parliament.

XV. 'That ſuch Perſons as ſhall be choſen for 'Commiſſioners to judge of notorious and ſcan- 'dalous Offences as aforeſaid, ſhall be Men of 'good Underſtanding in Matters of Religion, found 'in the Faith, prudent, diſcreet, grave, and of 'unblameable Converſation, and ſuch as do uſual- 'ly receive the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, as 'Members of a Preſbyterial Congregation.

XVI. 'That if any Perſon ſhall commit any 'ſcandalous Offence (not enumerated in any *Or-* 'dinance of Parliament) upon the Day of the Ad- 'miniſtration of the Sacrament of the Lord's Sup- 'per, in the Face of the Congregation, after it is 'aſſembled, the Miniſter of that Congregation 'may forbear to adminiſter the Sacrament to ſuch 'a Perſon for that Time: And he ſhall, within 'eight Days after, certify the ſaid Offence and For- 'bearance unto the Commiſſioners aforeſaid: And, 'upon Certificate ſo made, the ſaid Commiſſioners 'ſhall proceed thereupon, as in other Caſes not 'enumerated; and ſhall make Certificate of the 'Caſe or Caſes, with their Opinions, to both 'Houſes of Parliament, with all Speed: And, 'thereupon, the Parliament ſhall proceed to a final 'Determination of the Caſe; and ſend the ſame 'Determination thereof to the Pariſh where ſuch 'Offence ſhall have been committed: And, as 'often as the like Caſe ſhall fall out in any Con- 'gregation, the Elderſhip thereof, having Notice 'of ſuch Determination, ſhall proceed thereupon, 'as in Caſe of Offences enumerated in any *Ordi-* 'nance of Parliament.

XVII. 'That the ſaid Commiſſioners (upon 'Notice given to them, or any Two of them, of 'any

'any Caſe of Scandal befallen, whereof they ought An. 21. Car. I.
'to have Cogiznance by virtue of any *Ordinance* 1645.
'of Parliament) ſhall aſſemble themſelves in ſuch March.
'certain Place, within that Province, as may be
'moſt convenient for the Eaſe of the People; and
'thereof ſhall give timely Notice to the Miniſters of
'that Province, whereof they are Commiſſioners;
'and, being met, ſhall adjourn their Meeting,
'from Time to Time, for ſuch Time as the Caſe
'ſhall require.

XVIII. 'That the Elderſhip of each Congre-
'gation, or the major Part of them, as alſo the
'Claſſis of each Province, or major Part of them,
'and alſo the Provincial Commiſſioners, or major
'Part of them, after they ſhall be aſſembled, ſhall
'have Power, by Warrant under their Hands, in
'all Caſes whereof they have Cognizance, by any
'*Ordinance* of Parliament, to convent before them
'all Perſons, againſt whom any Complaint ſhall
'be brought by virtue of any ſuch *Ordinance*;
'and all ſuch Witneſſes as ſhall be named, accord-
'ing to any ſuch *Ordinance*, for the Diſcovery of
'the Truth of any ſuch Complaint: And, in caſe
'any ſuch Perſon ſhall refuſe to appear, not being
'a Peer of this Realm, Member of the Houſe of
'Commons, or Aſſiſtant of the Houſe of Peers, or
'Officer of the Houſe of Parliament, then, upon
'Complaint made to the next Juſtice of the Peace,
'the Party refuſing ſhall be brought before him;
'and, in caſe of obſtinate Perſiſting, ſhall be com-
'mitted by the ſaid Juſtice of Peace, till he ſubmit
'to Order.

XIX. 'That if any Member of a Congrega-
'tion ſhall, by virtue of any *Ordinance* of Parlia-
'ment, for any Offence of Scandal, be ſuſpended
'from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper; and,
'being ſo ſuſpended, ſhall offer himſelf to any o-
'ther Congregation to receive the Sacrament of the
'Lord's Supper together with them; ſuch Con-
'gregation, having Notice of ſuch Suſpenſion, ſhall
'not, without Certificate from the Congregation
'whereof

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March.

'whereof he is a Member, admit him unto the 'Sacrament.

XX. 'That any Miniſter of a Congregation 'may be ſuſpended from giving or receiving, and 'any Elder from receiving the Sacrament of the 'Lord's Supper, for the ſame Cauſes, and in the 'ſame Manner, and have like Benefits of Appeal, 'as any other Perſon may by any *Ordinance* of 'Parliament: And, after ſuch Suſpenſion of the 'Elder from the Sacrament, the Elder, ſo ſuſpend-'ed, ſhall not execute that Office during his Su-'ſpenſion, untill the Appeal be determined: And 'if, upon the Appeal, the Suſpenſion appear to 'have been juſt, then another to be choſen in his 'Place.

XXI. 'That, in all Caſes of Appeal to the 'Claſſical, Provincial, or National Aſſembly, they 'ſhall have Power reſpectively to proceed there-'upon by Examination of Witneſſes, and other-'wiſe, in ſuch Manner as the Congregational El-'derſhip, from which the Appeal ariſeth, are 'enabled to do by any *Ordinance* of Parliament; 'and ſhall certify ſuch their Proceedings unto the 'ſaid Elderſhip.

XXII. 'That, in caſe of ſuch Suſpenſion of 'any Miniſter, the Claſſis whereunto the ſaid 'Congregation doth belong, ſhall appoint ſome 'fit Perſon or Perſons for the Supply of that Place 'during ſuch Suſpenſion; and ſhall have Power to 'allow convenient Maintenance for that End, 'out of the Profits belonging to the Miniſter ſo 'ſuſpended: And have hereby Power to ſequeſter 'and employ the ſame for that Purpoſe.

XXIII. 'That in all Caſes of Suſpenſion of 'any Perſon from the Sacrament, the Party ſu-'ſpended (upon Manifeſtation of his or her Re-'pentance, before the Elderſhip by whom the 'Party was ſuſpended) ſhall be admitted again un-'to the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper; and the 'Suſpenſion thenceforth ſhall be void. Provided, 'That, if the ſaid Commiſſioners, or any Two of 'them,

'them, ſhall not determine the Caſe ſo certified, An. 21. Car. I.
'as aforeſaid, to them from the Elderſhip, within 1645.
'ſix Weeks after the Certificate to them made; March.
'the Party is hereby injoined to forbear coming
'to the Sacrament, untill the Cauſe ſhall be de-
'termined, or untill he give Satisfaction to the
'Elderſhip.

March 16. The Houſes were inform'd, by *Letters* from Mr. Secretary *Ruſhworth*, of ſome more Succeſs gain'd by the Forces under the Command of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, in the *Weſt* of *England*; which we ſhall give in his own Words, in the Manner they ſtand in the *Lords Journals*; obſerving that none of theſe *Letters* from himſelf are publiſhed in his own *Collections*, only ſome Extracts of them given by way of Narrative or Relation; but thoſe from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* are therein printed at large.

For the Honourable WILLIAM LENTHALL, *Eſq*; SPEAKER *of the Honourable Houſe of* COMMONS.

SIR,

'IN my laſt I acquainted you of the Defeat gi- Letters relating
'ven the Party of the Enemy's Horſe, where- General Fair-
'in Major-General *Porter* and others were taken fax's further Suc-
'Priſoners, being on *Saturday* laſt; and alſo of an ceſs in the Weſt
'Inclination of the Lord *Hopton* to treat, yet, of England,
'withall, endeavouring to get Time and a Ceſſa-
'tion of Arms, both which were denied; where-
'upon the Army, from their ſeveral Quarters,
'marched on *Monday* to *Probus* and *Tregoney*,
'within four or five Miles of *Truro*, the Head
'Quarters being at *Tregoney*, where our Forlorne
'came near unto the Enemy. They ſtood in
'a peaceable Manner, not offering to give Re-
'ſiſtance, ſaying there was a Ceſſation agreed un-
'to, and they hoped there would be a Peace.
'Our Officers had much ado to perſuade them
'there was no Ceſſation, and therefore it did be-
'hove them not to ſtay any longer, but to retire

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March.

'to their Places of Advantage; or otherwiſe our 'Officers would, as they might at this preſent have 'done, take Advantage upon them, by falling on 'them. They did very kindly thank our Officers 'and Soldiers for their Civility that they did for-'bear, there being no Ceſſation; and ſo retired 'back. It is conceived the Lord *Hopton* did bruit 'this abroad amongſt his own Men, as concluded 'by us, to the Intent that our Men might fall foul 'on them, and ſo provoke them to ſome deſperate 'Engagement; but it had another Effect, for the 'Terror was ſuch throughout their Army upon 'Advance of the whole of ours in Sight, that the 'Lord *Hopton* was enforced to ſend a Trumpeter 'at Twelve o'Clock at Night to deſire a Parley, 'expreſſing his Willingneſs to loſe no Time in 'making an End: And indeed if that had not 'come to keep their Men together, they had been 'in great Diſorder. The Offer was accepted; 'whereupon, about Three o'Clock in the Morn-'ing, the Trumpeter was returned with our Com-'miſſioners Names; that is to ſay, Commiſſary-'General *Henry Ireton*, Colonel *John Lambert*, 'Commiſſary-General *Stone*, *Richard Deane* the 'Comptroller of the Ordnance, and Colonel *John* 'St. *Aubin*. The Place agreed to treat at was '*Treſillian* Bridge, near *Truro*; the Time, Nine 'o'Clock this Morning, the Treaty to continue 'three Hours after; but the Lord *Hopton* failed to 'ſend his Commiſſioners Names till paſt Nine. 'Our Army, Horſe and Foot, being at a Rendezvous 'by Six o'Clock, were advanced from their ſeve-'ral Quarters, between Nine and Ten, within 'two Miles of *Truro*, the Trumpeter then coming 'with the Commiſſioners Names, who are theſe, 'Colonel *Charles Goring*, Colonel *Thomas Panton*, 'Colonel *Jordan Bodville*, Colonel *Marcus Trevor*, 'and Sir *Richard Prideaux*, Knt. the King's High 'Sheriff of this County, whom they nominated; 'Colonel *John St. Aubin* being the High Sheriff 'nominated by the Parliament. They alſo de-'ſired that Colonel *Gautier*, a *Frenchman*, might

'be

'be added, which was agreed on; and Captain *Edward Herle* was added to our Commiſſioners. 'The ſafe Convoys from both Generals were ſent this Day between Ten and Eleven o'Clock, with 'a Letter from the General to the Lord *Hopton*, 'letting him know that, his Army being on a 'March, he intended to quarter at *Truro* this 'Night, which he thought good to give him No-'tice of, that his Forces might withdraw; and, if 'he pleaſed, in regard it might be late before the 'Treaty might be agreed unto, the Bounds being 'ſet for each Party to quarter in, there might be 'a Ceſſation of Arms till To-morrow Morning at 'Six o'Clock; by which Time you need not doubt 'but all Things will be concluded on.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March.

'The Sum of the whole will be, as I conceive, 'and as Inſtructions are given according to the 'General's firſt Propoſition, the Lord *Hopton*'s 'Officers and Soldiers muſt all lay down their 'Arms, yet the Officers to march away with their 'Horſe, and ſuch Arms as they uſed to wear in 'peaceable Times; and have Paſſes to their ſeveral 'Houſes or beyond the Sea, if they deſire it, en-'gaging themſelves never to bear Arms againſt the 'Parliament. The common Soldiers to deliver 'up their Horſes and Arms, and to have 20*s.* al-'lowed them a Man to carry them home; by this 'Article I hope there will be good Recruits, and 'a good Number of ſufficient Horſes got for the 'Army. For the Foreigners and Strangers to have 'Leave to depart the Kingdom, they likewiſe en-'gaging themſelves never to bear Arms more a-'gainſt the Parliament; and their Officers to have 'their Horſes with them. This, indeed, we are 'informed, will ſuit well to the Strangers Deſires, 'they being afraid Quarter would be denied them, 'as indeed moſt of them do deſerve it: But it is in 'relation to the Point of Time that theſe Things 'are propounded and purſued, to the end that this 'Field-Force might be totally ſcattered; and that 'the *Iriſh*, which are every Day expected to land

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March.

'in theſe Parts, may not have ſuch a Body of 'Horſe to join with them.

'This is all the Account I can give of this Bu- 'ſineſs; and I hope, when it is effected, (of which 'you need not doubt) the Conſequence will be 'greater than it is at preſent expected. God hath 'ſtruck our Enemies Hearts with Fear, otherwiſe, 'having ſuch a brave Body of Horſe, they would 'not have been compelled to liſten to and ſeek for 'a Treaty. In a few Hours there will another 'Expreſs be ſent unto you, with the Particulars 'of what is concluded on. I thought good to diſ- 'patch this Meſſenger, tho' the Journey be long, 'to prevent Miſreports that might go upon this 'Buſineſs.'

From the Rendezvous within two Miles of Truro, March 10, 1645, *Twelve at Noon.*

Your humble Servant,

J. RUSHWORTH.

P. S. 'I thought to ſtay the ſending of this *Let- 'ter* till next Day, and give you this further Ac- 'count: Our Army, according to former Purpoſe, 'marched into *Truro*, and poſſeſſed themſelves of 'the Town, and another Part of it to *St. Allon*'s, 'within three Miles of the North Sea, which is 'the only Piece of Land the Enemy have left to 'break through, if they intend it; but our Guards 'are ſo ſtrong, and our Quarters ſo diſpoſed of, 'that there is not the leaſt Fear of it, we having 'them now before us in a Pound.

'The Commiſſioners met Yeſterday about 'Three of the Clock, and continued treating till 'almoſt Ten. Some Progreſs they have made, 'but there are ſo many Circumſtances concerning 'the Articles, and the Manner of performing them; 'as, how thoſe ſhall be conveyed that are to go 'beyond the Seas; how theſe are to be conveyed 'that are to go to their ſeveral Homes; and other 'Things of that Nature, that it occaſioned a Ne- 'ceſſity laſt Night to agree that the Treaty might 'be continued for this Day alſo, and their Com- 'miſſioners to come this Forenoon to *Truro*, to 'finiſh

'finiſh the Treaty there. The Ceſſation being a- An. 21. Car. I.
'greed to, their Soldiers come to our Quarters, 1645.
'and we go to theirs; and they are now ſo fully March.
'poſſeſſed of our fair Intentions towards them,
'that it concerned the Lord *Hopton* to diſpatch the
'Treaty, elſe he is like to have few to attend
'him. The Lord *Hopton* does really profeſs that
'he was ignorant of the Prince's Going; and that
'they are Traitors that had a Hand in it: And I
'believe that it is a Thing that much works with
'him that the Prince ſhould be ſo carried away.'

Truro, March 11,
Eleven at Noon. J. R.

For the Honourable WILLIAM LENTHALL, *Eſq*; SPEAKER *of the Honourable Houſe of* COMMONS. *Haſte, Theſe.*

SIR,

'I Wrote to you this Day of the further Progreſs
'of the Treaty: It held all this Day, and till
'Twelve at Night, and yet could not be finiſhed,
'though all the material Parts were over; thoſe
'which remained, though only circumſtantial, yet
'ſo neceſſary to be concluded in order to perfecting
'of the Treaty, that more Time is granted for
'the finiſhing thereof; ſo the Treaty and Ceſſa-
'tion is to continue To-morrow alſo, and the Ren-
'dezvous of this Army which ſhould have been
'To-morrow, is put off 'till next Day; at which
'Time the Enemy is likewiſe to draw out to a
'Rendezvous; and there according to the Articles,
'or as ſhall be further agreed on, diſmount their
'common Troops, and deliver up their Horſes
'and Arms.

'The Enemy is ſo impatient till the Treaty be
'done, that this very Day there hath been no leſs
'than between thirty and forty Lieutenant-Colo-
'nels, Majors, and Captains come away from the
'Enemy to us, beſides others that come to viſit
'our Quarters that did return this Evening; like-
'wiſe there came a Captain and forty Gentlemen

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March.

'vice they are appointed, full of Courage and 'healthful. Half the Line we hope will be finiſh-'ed on *Wedneſday* next, and the other with all 'poſſible Speed. One of the Bridges croſs *Trent*, 'againſt *Winthorp*, was ready three Days ſince; 'the *Trent* there divides; the other Bridge will 'be finiſhed in a Day or two. We have brought 'a Pinnace Muſket within half a Mile of *Newark*, 'wherein are two Guns, and which will hold 40 'Muſketeers. The whole Canon from *York* is 'come to *Winthorp*. One ſtrong Fort is made to 'ſecure the Bridge, another is preparing near the 'Enemy's great Sconce. The whole Culverins 'and the Mortar-Pieces are come to *Balderton* 'and *Faringdon*. The great Mortar-Piece is to 'be run on *Wedneſday* at *Nottingham*. We hope 'in God to loſe no Time, nor omit any Oppor-'tunity in reducing *Newark*, and to give your 'Lordſhip a full, good, and ſpeedy Account there-'of.

Your humble Servants,

Lincoln, March 14, 1645.

J. RUTLAND,
E. MONTAGUE.

P. S. 'The Earl of *Dumfermline*'s Regiment 'of Foot is come to General *Leſley*.'

The Parliament reſolve to invite the Prince of *Wales* into their Quarters.

About this Time it was the Commons came to a Reſolution to invite the Prince of *Wales* into the Parliament's Quarters, and to reſide in ſuch Place, with ſuch Council and ſuch Attendance as both Houſes ſhould think fit to appoint. The Lords having agreed to this, a Committee of both Houſes was appointed to prepare a *Letter* to be ſent to the General, and in it another of Invitation to the Prince. It ſeems the Houſe of Commons had been informed, That his Highneſs was got into the Iſle of *Scilly*, and were in great Pain leſt he ſhould tranſport himſelf from thence into foreign Parts. This Committee having preſented a Draught of a *Letter* to be ſent to the Prince, the Lords agreed

to

'good Horſes for our bad ones, receiving 20 or 30*s.* An. 21. Car. I.
'in Exchange from our Troopers, and reſerving 1645.
'the bad Horſes to themſelves, in order to have March.
'20*s.* upon the Delivery of them up to us again;
'ſo we have many of the Horſes already, though
'not according to the Treaty.

'I had Directions to prepare a *Letter* for the
'Committee of the Army to make Stop of the pro-
'viding of Horſes for the Train, for that here will
'be 600 to be ſpared for that Purpoſe, and the reſt
'that are ſerviceable to be likewiſe diſpoſed of for
'the Recruits of the Army.' I am,

SIR,

Truro, March 11, 1645. *Your humble Servant,*

J. RUSHWORTH.

P. S. 'I ſtayed the Meſſenger till this Forenoon,
'but can add no more than that the Commiſſioners
'are met; and, as ſome of them tell me, have
'almoſt finiſhed the Treaty. I ſhall, as ſoon as
'it is ſigned by both Sides, ſend an Expreſs with
'the Contents. Though one Army viſits another
'during this Ceſſation, yet we are more circum-
'ſpect in keeping ſtrong Guards than when the
'Enemy was moſt active againſt us. This Morn-
'ing 100 Soldiers of Col. *Champion*'s came in with
'Muſkets, Swords, and Bandaliers.'

J. R.

March 18. This Day a *Letter* from the Earl of *Rutland* and Lord *Montague* was read, giving a further Account of the Siege of *Newark*.

To the Right Honourable the SPEAKER *of the Houſe of* PEERS.

My Lord,

'THE Affairs before *Newark*, thro' God's And concerning
'Bleſſing, go on well; Col. *Legard*'s Regi- the Siege of
'ment is come from *York*, and the Officers and Newark.
'Soldiers are all as one Man to perform the Ser-

vice

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March.

'vice they are appointed, full of Courage and 'healthful. Half the Line we hope will be finiſh-'ed on *Wedneſday* next, and the other with all 'poſſible Speed. One of the Bridges croſs *Trent* 'againſt *Winthorp*, was ready three Days ſince 'the *Trent* there divides; the other Bridge will 'be finiſhed in a Day or two. We have brought 'a Pinnace Muſket within half a Mile of *Newark*, 'wherein are two Guns, and which will hold 40 'Muſketeers. The whole Canon from *York* is 'come to *Winthorp*. One ſtrong Fort is made to 'ſecure the Bridge, another is preparing near the 'Enemy's great Sconce. The whole Culverins 'and the Mortar-Pieces are come to *Balderton* 'and *Faringdon*. The great Mortar-Piece is to 'be run on *Wedneſday* at *Nottingham*. We hope 'in God to loſe no Time, nor omit any Oppor-'tunity in reducing *Newark*, and to give your 'Lordſhip a full, good, and ſpeedy Account there-'of.

Your humble Servants,

Lincoln, March 14, 1645.

J. RUTLAND,
E. MONTAGUE.

P. S. 'The Earl of *Dunfermline*'s Regiment 'of Foot is come to General *Leſley*.'

The Parliament reſolve to invite the Prince of Wales into their Quarters.

About this Time it was the Commons came to a Reſolution to invite the Prince of *Wales* into the Parliament's Quarters, and to reſide in ſuch Place, with ſuch Council and ſuch Attendance as both Houſes ſhould think fit to appoint. The Lords having agreed to this, a Committee of both Houſes was appointed to prepare a *Letter* to be ſent to the General, and in it another of Invitation to the Prince. It ſeems the Houſe of Commons had been informed, That his Highneſs was got into the Iſle of *Scilly*, and were in great Pain leſt he ſhould tranſport himſelf from thence into foreign Parts. This Committee having preſented a Draught of a *Letter* to be ſent to the Prince, the Lords agreed to

to it, and *ordered* it to the Commons for their Concurrence. There is not a Copy of this *Letter* entered in either of the *Journals*; but it ſeems it did not pleaſe the Lower Houſe; for, on the reading of it, the Queſtion was put, Whether to agree with the Lords in the *Letter* to be ſent to the Prince? the Houſe divided, Yeas 52, Noes 84; the Queſtion thus paſſing in the Negative, another Committee of their own Houſe alone was then appointed to meet that Afternoon, and prepare a *Letter* to be ſent to the Prince, according to the *Vote* of both Houſes, to invite him into the Parliament's Quarters: But tho' the Lords ſent down a *Meſſage* to urge them to ſend this *Letter* away, becauſe they ſaid it might prevent great Inconveniences, yet we hear no more of it for ſome Days. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March.

March 23. The whole Buſineſs of the Houſe of Lords, this Day, was reading a *Letter* which gave an Account of the Parliament's Succeſs in different Parts of the Kingdom; particularly, from the *Weſt* of *England*, where Sir *Thomas Fairfax* had reduced the Lord *Hopton*, and the Forces under his Command, to ſo low a State, that they were obliged to ſurrender themſelves on the beſt Articles they could get. Theſe are inſerted, at length, in the *Lords Journals*, together with a *Letter* from Sir *Thomas Fairfax* on the Occaſion; and are all printed in Mr. *Ruſhworth's Collections* [h].

The very ſame Day came *Letters* from others of the Parliament's Commanders, with an Account of a ſignal Victory gained over the King's Forces, near *Stow* on the *Wold*, in *Glouceſterſhire*, wherein Sir *Jacob Aſtley*, the King's General, was taken Priſoner. The Manner how is beſt related by their own Words. And firſt a *Letter* to *Thomas Pury*, Eſq; a Member of the Houſe:

Account of the Defeat of the King's Army by Sir Jacob Aſtley, at Stow, in Glouceſterſhire.

Honoured Friend,

'ACcording to the Command I received from the Right Honourable the Committee of both Kingdoms, I drew out from *Hereford* 600 Horſe

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March.

'Horſe and Foot, with which I joined on the 'Lord's Day laſt, with Col. *Morgan*'s and the '*Eveſham* Forces. I led my own Men in Perſon, 'and ſo we lay waiting, about *Eveſham*, the Ene- 'my's Motion for ſix Days together, every Day 'expecting to be engaged. The Enemy came 'over the River *Avon* very ſtrong, as it was report- 'ed 3000, and ſo came before us to *Stow* this 'Morning; but we followed them cloſe all Night, 'and this Morning, about Break of Day, we joined 'Battle; and after a hot Diſpute, very hard and 'dubious, we rooted them and took Priſoners the 'General himſelf, with divers Colonels, Captains, 'and other Commiſſion-Officers, the Particulars 'whereof I cannot yet ſend up, having ſlain about '200 upon the Place with little Loſs of ours. We 'give God the Glory of all. Sir, I beſeech you 'excuſe my Brevity at preſent, being upon our 'March back, and continue to believe me

Stow, March 21, 1645, Five in the Evening.

Your moſt real Servant,

JO. BIRCH.

The next was addreſſed to the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons.

SIR,

'GOD, bleſſed be his Name, hath reſcued us 'as glorioufly and graciouſly this Day as in 'many of his former and great Mercies. After 'two Nights and a Day's March we came to Co- 'lonel *Morgan* and Col. *Birch*, about three of the 'Clock this Morning, near *Stow* and *Caſtle Hills*. 'We fell on between four and five. It was car- 'ried on ſomewhat doubtfully, and almoſt danger- 'ouſly, at firſt; but God renewed our Courage to 'gain the Day. We have taken Sir *Jacob Aſtley* 'Priſoner, and ſome Colonels and Lieutenant-Co- 'lonels alſo, and all the Foot with their Arms. 'At Leiſure will give the Particulars. God who

hath

'hath done all muſt have the Glory. The Lord 'increaſe our Thankfulneſs more and more. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March.

SIR,

Stow, March 21, 1645, Seven o'Clock in the Morning.

I am your Servant,

W. BRERETON.

P. S. 'The Bearer was an Eye-Witneſs, and 'can ſay more; myſelf can teſtify the moſt gallant 'and valiant Behaviour of our two above-named 'Colonels *Birch* and *Morgan*.'

Both the foregoing *Letters* ſeem to promiſe the Particulars of this Battle which proved ſo fatal to the King's Affairs; but we find no more of them in the *Journals*: However, in the Pamphlets of theſe Times, we meet with the following Narrative addreſſed to the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons; there is no Name ſubſcribed to it, but it is ſaid, in the Title-Page, to be wrote by a Gentleman of Quality and Credit under Sir *William Brereton*; and runs thus: [e]

Honourable Sir,

'ACcording to my Engagements, I ſhall give 'you an Account of the Proceedings of our 'Forces, in reference to our great Victory at '*Stow*. Sir *William Brereton* having Intelligence 'of Sir *Jacob Aſtley*'s March, and being invited 'by valiant and active Colonel *Morgan*, to follow 'and ſet upon him, he forthwith marched from '*Litchfield* with about 1000 Horſe to *Coleſhill*, and 'from thence through *Warwick* Town toward '*Stratford* upon *Avon*; where Sir *William* had In-'telligence that Col. *Morgan* was returned back 'as far as *Cambden*, by reaſon of his Intelligence of 'the Croſſings and Counter-Marches of Sir *Jacob* '*Aſtley*; inſomuch that Sir *William Brereton* was 'forced (out of his earneſt Deſire to meet and join with

[e] Printed by *M. Simons* and *J. Macock*, 1646.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March.

'Broils in the Kingdom. To God alone be all 'the Honour and Glory thereof.'

This laſt Victory produced the following *Order*.

A Thankſgiving Day appointed by Parliament on that Occaſion,

'*Ordered* by the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, That on *Thurſday* Se'nnight and *Thurſday* three Weeks, being the Days appointed to be ſet apart for Days of publick 'Thankſgivings in the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and in the other Parts of the Kingdom, 'for the Succeſs of the Army in the *Weſt* under 'the Command of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, General, 'That the ſeveral Miniſters do, on the ſaid Days, 'take particular Notice of the Bleſſing of God upon the Forces of the Parliament in taking Sir 'Jacob Aſtley Priſoner, and totally routing and defeating the Forces under his Command, near 'Stow in the County of *Glouceſter*.'

For the laſt mentioned Defeat of the Lord *Hopton* in the *Weſt*, and all the other great Services General *Fairfax* had done the Parliament, having been the moſt fortunate Commander, in one Campaign, that ever led an Army, the Houſes could do no leſs than join in the following *Letter* of Thanks to him; which was ordered to be entered in their *Journals*, *in perpetuam Rei Memoriam*.

To the Rt. Hon. Sir THOMAS FAIRFAX, *General of the Forces under the Command of the Parliament.*

SIR,

And a Letter of Congratulation ſent to Sir Thomas Fairfax on his late Succeſſes.

'WE are commanded, by both Houſes of Parliament, to expreſs the great Senſe 'they have of your active, vigorous, and faithful 'Diſcharge of that Truſt which they have repoſed 'in you. They do obſerve how happily you have 'timed, and how prudently you have carried on, 'all your Deſigns and Actions; and do very much 'ap-

'finish the Treaty there. The Cessation being a- An. 21. Car. I.
'greed to, their Soldiers come to our Quarters, 1645.
'and we go to theirs; and they are now so fully March.
'possessed of our fair Intentions towards them,
'that it concerned the Lord *Hopton* to dispatch the
'Treaty, else he is like to have few to attend
'him. The Lord *Hopton* does really profess that
'he was ignorant of the Prince's Going; and that
'they are Traitors that had a Hand in it: And I
'believe that it is a Thing that much works with
'him that the Prince should be so carried away.'

Truro, March 11,
Eleven at Noon. J. R.

For the Honourable WILLIAM LENTHALL, *Esq*; SPEAKER *of the Honourable House of* COMMONS. *Haste, These.*

SIR,

'I Wrote to you this Day of the further Progress
'of the Treaty: It held all this Day, and till
'Twelve at Night, and yet could not be finished,
'though all the material Parts were over; those
'which remained, though only circumstantial, yet
'so necessary to be concluded in order to perfecting
'of the Treaty, that more Time is granted for
'the finishing thereof; so the Treaty and Cessa-
'tion is to continue To-morrow also, and the Ren-
'dezvous of this Army which should have been
'To-morrow, is put off 'till next Day; at which
'Time the Enemy is likewise to draw out to a
'Rendezvous; and there according to the Articles,
'or as shall be further agreed on, dismount their
'common Troops, and deliver up their Horses
'and Arms.

'The Enemy is so impatient till the Treaty be
'done, that this very Day there hath been no less
'than between thirty and forty Lieutenant-Colo-
'nels, Majors, and Captains come away from the
'Enemy to us, besides others that come to visit
'our Quarters that did return this Evening; like-
'wise there came a Captain and forty Gentlemen

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March.

'Houſes, and ours have been renewed from Time 'to Time; we being moſt confident that Juſtice 'would never be denied by the Houſes to the King-'dom of *Scotland*, in a Matter wherein they were 'ſo highly concerned: Now, for diſcharging of the 'Truſt committed unto us, we hold ourſelves in 'Duty bound once again to preſs a ſpeedy *Anſwer* 'from the Honourable Houſes to our juſt Deſires, 'expecting it ſhall be ſuch as all the World may 'receive Satisfaction that thoſe Informations are 'but Lies and Calumnies.'

Your Lordſhip's

Worceſter-Houſe, March 23, 1645.

Moſt affectionate Friends and humble Servants,

BALMERINO, LOUDON,
LAUDERDALE, H. KENNEDY,
A. JOHNSTON, P. BARCLAY.

March 24. The laſt remarkable Affair of this Year, is another *Meſſage* from the King, preſented this Day, to the Lords, by their Speaker, and read as follows:

For the SPEAKER of the Houſe of PEERS *pro Tempore*. To be communicated to the two Houſes of Parliament at *Weſtminſter*.

CHARLES *R.*

Another Meſſage, March 23, from the King for Peace.

NOtwithſtanding the unexpected Silence inſtead of Anſwer *to his Majeſty's many and gracious* Meſſages *to both Houſes, whereby it may appear that they deſire to obtain their Ends by Force rather than Treaty, which may juſtly diſcourage his Majeſty from any more Overtures of that Kind; yet his Majeſty conceives he ſhall be much wanting to his Duty to God, and in what he oweth to the Safety of his People, if he ſhould not intend to prevent the great Inconveniences that may otherwiſe hinder a ſafe and well-grounded* Peace. *His Majeſty therefore now*

'good Horſes for our bad ones, receiving 20 or 30*s.* An. 21. Car. I.
'in Exchange from our Troopers, and reſerving 1645.
'the bad Horſes to themſelves, in order to have March.
'20*s.* upon the Delivery of them up to us again;
'ſo we have many of the Horſes already, though
'not according to the Treaty.

'I had Directions to prepare a *Letter* for the
'Committee of the Army to make Stop of the pro-
'viding of Horſes for the Train, for that here will
'be 600 to be ſpared for that Purpoſe, and the reſt
'that are ſerviceable to be likewiſe diſpoſed of for
'the Recruits of the Army.' I am,

SIR,

Truro, March 11, 1645.

Your humble Servant,

J. RUSHWORTH.

P. S. 'I ſtayed the Meſſenger till this Forenoon,
'but can add no more than that the Commiſſioners
'are met; and, as ſome of them tell me, have
'almoſt finiſhed the Treaty. I ſhall, as ſoon as
'it is ſigned by both Sides, ſend an Expreſs with
'the Contents. Though one Army viſits another
'during this Ceſſation, yet we are more circum-
'ſpect in keeping ſtrong Guards than when the
'Enemy was moſt active againſt us. This Morn-
'ing 100 Soldiers of Col. *Champion*'s came in with
'Muſkets, Swords, and Bandaliers.'

J. R.

March 18. This Day a *Letter* from the Earl of *Rutland* and Lord *Montague* was read, giving a further Account of the Siege of *Newark*.

To the Right Honourable the SPEAKER *of the Houſe of* PEERS.

My Lord,

'THE Affairs before *Newark*, thro' God's And concerning the Siege of Newark.
'Bleſſing, go on well; Col. *Legard*'s Regi-
'ment is come from *York*, and the Officers and
'Soldiers are all as one Man to perform the Ser-
vice

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March.

'vice they are appointed, full of Courage and healthful. Half the Line we hope will be finiſhed on *Wedneſday* next, and the other with all poſſible Speed. One of the Bridges croſs *Trent*, againſt *Winthorp*, was ready three Days ſince; the *Trent* there divides; the other Bridge will be finiſhed in a Day or two. We have brought a Pinnace Muſket within half a Mile of *Newark*, wherein are two Guns, and which will hold 40 Muſketeers. The whole Canon from *York* is come to *Winthorp*. One ſtrong Fort is made to ſecure the Bridge, another is preparing near the Enemy's great Sconce. The whole Culverins and the Mortar-Pieces are come to *Balderton* and *Faringdon*. The great Mortar-Piece is to be run on *Wedneſday* at *Nottingham*. We hope in God to loſe no Time, nor omit any Opportunity in reducing *Newark*, and to give your Lordſhip a full, good, and ſpeedy Account thereof.

Your humble Servants,

Lincoln, March 14, 1645.

J. RUTLAND,
E. MONTAGUE.

P. S. 'The Earl of *Dunfermline*'s Regiment of Foot is come to General *Leſley*.'

The Parliament reſolve to invite the Prince of Wales into their Quarters.

About this Time it was the Commons came to a Reſolution to invite the Prince of *Wales* into the Parliament's Quarters, and to reſide in ſuch Place, with ſuch Council and ſuch Attendance as both Houſes ſhould think fit to appoint. The Lords having agreed to this, a Committee of both Houſes was appointed to prepare a *Letter* to be ſent to the General, and in it another of Invitation to the Prince. It ſeems the Houſe of Commons had been informed, That his Highneſs was got into the Iſle of *Scilly*, and were in great Pain leſt he ſhould tranſport himſelf from thence into foreign Parts. This Committee having preſented a Draught of a *Letter* to be ſent to the Prince, the Lords agreed to

by three Voices[c], to have new Elections; and the Speaker was ordered to iſſue out his Warrants to that Purpoſe; but with this Reſtriction, 'That no 'Perſon elected ſhould ſit in the Houſe till he took 'the *Covenant*.' And on the firſt of *September* it was *reſolved*, 'That no Perſon ſhould be choſen 'who had borne Arms againſt the Parliament.' An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March.

General *Ludlow*'s Account of this Matter runs thus[d]: 'The Houſe of Commons finding their Buſineſs to increaſe, and their Numbers to diminiſh, by the Death of ſome and Deſertion of others to the King at *Oxford*, ordered the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal to iſſue out Writs to ſuch Counties, Cities, and Boroughs, as the Houſe, by their particular Order, ſhould direct, for the Election of Members to ſerve in Parliament:——— But their beſt Friends were not without Fears what the Iſſue of their new Elections might be; for though the People durſt not chuſe ſuch as were open Enemies to them, yet probably they would ſuch as were moſt likely to be for a Peace upon any Terms, corruptly preferring the Fruition of their Eſtates and ſenſual Enjoyments before the Public Intereſt; which Sort of Men were no leſs dangerous than the other: And therefore honeſt Men, in all Parts, did what they could to promote the Election of ſuch as were moſt hearty for the Accompliſhment of our Deliverance; judging it to be of the higheſt Importance ſo to wind up Things, that we might not be over-reach'd by our Enemies in a Treaty, that had not been able to contend with us in open War.'

The *Diaries*, or printed *News-Papers*, of theſe Times afford us ſome very wholeſome Inſtructions to the Country on this Occaſion, too remarkable to be paſs'd over:

Chuſe Men of able Parts, Knowledge, Courage, and Expreſſion; Profeſſors of Religion, exact in all

[c] The *Journals* confirm this Circumſtance of three Voices, the Numbers being 65 againſt 62: But it appears by thoſe Authorities, That the Diviſion was upon the firſt Queſtion *Auguſt* 14th, and not on the 21ſt.

[d] *Memoirs*, Vol. I. p. 165, and 169.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March.

'Horſe and Foot, with which I joined on the 'Lord's Day laſt, with Col. *Morgan*'s and the 'Eveſham Forces. I led my own Men in Perſon, 'and ſo we lay waiting, about *Eveſham*, the Ene- 'my's Motion for ſix Days together, every Day 'expecting to be engaged. The Enemy came 'over the River *Avon* very ſtrong, as it was report- 'ed 3000, and ſo came before us to *Stow* this 'Morning; but we followed them cloſe all Night, 'and this Morning, about Break of Day, we joined 'Battle; and after a hot Diſpute, very hard and 'dubious, we rooted them and took Priſoners the 'General himſelf, with divers Colonels, Captains, 'and other Commiſſion-Officers, the Particulars 'whereof I cannot yet ſend up, having ſlain about '200 upon the Place with little Loſs of ours. We 'give God the Glory of all. Sir, I beſeech you 'excuſe my Brevity at preſent, being upon our 'March back, and continue to believe me

Stow, March 21, 1645, Five in the Evening.

Your moſt real Servant,

JO. BIRCH.

The next was addreſſed to the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons.

SIR,

'GOD, bleſſed be his Name, hath reſcued us 'as gloriouſly and graciouſly this Day as in 'many of his former and great Mercies. After 'two Nights and a Day's March we came to Co- 'lonel *Morgan* and Col. *Birch*, about three of the 'Clock this Morning, near *Stow* and *Caſtle Hills*. 'We fell on between four and five. It was car- 'ried on ſomewhat doubtfully, and almoſt danger- 'ouſly, at firſt; but God renewed our Courage to 'gain the Day. We have taken Sir *Jacob Aſtley* 'Priſoner, and ſome Colonels and Lieutenant-Co- 'lonels alſo, and all the Foot with their Arms. 'At Leiſure will give the Particulars. God who

hath

'hath done all muſt have the Glory. The Lord 'increaſe our Thankfulneſs more and more. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March.

SIR,

Stow, March 21, 1645, Seven o'Clock in the Morning.

I am your Servant,

W. BRERETON.

P. S. 'The Bearer was an Eye-Witneſs, and 'can ſay more; myſelf can teſtify the moſt gallant 'and valiant Behaviour of our two above-named 'Colonels *Birch* and *Morgan*.'

Both the foregoing *Letters* ſeem to promiſe the Particulars of this Battle which proved ſo fatal to the King's Affairs; but we find no more of them in the *Journals*: However, in the Pamphlets of theſe Times, we meet with the following Narrative addreſſed to the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons; there is no Name ſubſcribed to it, but it is ſaid, in the Title-Page, to be wrote by a Gentleman of Quality and Credit under Sir *William Brereton*; and runs thus: [e]

Honourable Sir,

'ACcording to my Engagements, I ſhall give 'you an Account of the Proceedings of our 'Forces, in reference to our great Victory at '*Stow*. Sir *William Brereton* having Intelligence 'of Sir *Jacob Aſtley*'s March, and being invited 'by valiant and active Colonel *Morgan*, to follow 'and ſet upon him, he forthwith marched from '*Litchfield* with about 1000 Horſe to *Coleſhill*, and 'from thence through *Warwick* Town toward '*Stratford* upon *Avon*; where Sir *William* had In-'telligence that Col. *Morgan* was returned back 'as far as *Cambden*, by reaſon of his Intelligence of 'the Croſſings and Counter-Marches of Sir *Jacob* '*Aſtley*; inſomuch that Sir *William Brereton* was 'forced (out of his earneſt Deſire to meet and join with

[e] Printed by *M. Simons* and *J. Macock*, 1646.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March.

'with *Morgan*, as was mainly intended) to march 'up and down, backward and forward, at leaſt 'thirty Miles, to overtake him, and at laſt did ſo; 'and then being joined, we all marched about a 'Mile, by which Time the Scouts had brought 'us Word that the Enemy was drawn up into a 'Body near *Stow* on the *Wold*, at which all our 'Soldiers greatly rejoiced, being very deſirous to 'engage.

'Then we marched the whole Army in Bat-'talia; and, after we had diſcovered them alſo 'ſtanding in Battalia, we faced them an Hour be-'fore we fought, both Sides waiting and longing 'for Day Light. Then Sir *William Brereton* and 'Col. *Morgan* agreed, without any Difference, in 'drawing up of the Army, which was ordered as 'follows: Sir *William Brereton* led the Right 'Wing of Horſe, which were thoſe that came with 'him from *Litchfield*; and the *Glouceſterſhire* Men 'were placed in the Left Wing; Col. *Morgan* him-'ſelf moſt gallantly led the Van. Our Word was, '*God be our Guide*; the Enemy's Word was, '*Patrick* and *George*.

'Upon the firſt Charge the Enemy forced our 'Left Wing to a diſorderly Retreat, by over-'powering them; ſo that the Victory, at firſt, 'ſeemed ſomewhat doubtful; but Sir *William* '*Brereton* moſt bravely going on with the Right 'Wing of Horſe, and, at leaſt, 200 Firelocks, 'fiercely charged their Left, both of Horſe and 'Foot, and totally routed them. In which 'brave Piece of Service, undaunted and valiant 'Major *Hawkſworth* had a principal Hand, and 'was a main Help, utterly to rout and put to flight 'all the Left Wing of the Enemy. Col. *Morgan*, 'by this Time, performed his Charge ſo bravely 'alſo, and with ſo much Courage and good Suc-'ceſs, that having rallied his Men up gallantly a-'gainſt the Enemy, he put them alſo to an 'abſolute Rout; and ſo they purſued them into '*Stow*, killing and wounding many in the Town,

'both

'both Gentlemen and Officers of Quality; and 'in this Purſuit Major *Hawkſworth*'s Man (as I 'was credibly informed) took the Lord *Aſtley* 'Priſoner, and all his Foot-Officers were then al- 'ſo taken Priſoners; and Sir *Charles Lucas* (as 'was credibly reported) was then alſo taken in the 'Fight, but immediately after reſcued by a Party 'of Firelocks of the Enemy, and on his Reſcue 'fled into the Wood hard by for hoped Safety; but 'after the Fight, our Forces ſearching the Wood 'for Straglers, found there the ſaid Sir *Charles* 'Lucas, even he who formerly had done the 'King great Service in the *North*, and was Go- 'vernor of *Berkley* Caſtle; but now was taken 'Priſoner again and put into ſafe Cuſtody. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March.

'This moſt remarkable Piece of Service be- 'ing thus ſucceſsfully performed, and Sir *Jacob* 'Aſtley being taken Captive, and wearied in this 'Fight, and being antient (for old Age's Silver 'Hairs had quite covered over his Head and Beard) 'the Soldiers brought him a Drum to ſit and reſt 'himſelf upon; who being ſeated, he ſaid (as I 'was moſt credibly informed) unto our Soldiers, '*Gentlemen, ye may now ſit down and play, for* '*you have done all your Work, if you fall not out* '*among yourſelves.* Meaning, indeed, that, now 'he being thus beaten, the King had never another 'Army in the Field in the whole Kingdom.

'There were taken in this famous Fight and 'glorious Victory, Sir *Jacob Aſtley*, *alias* Lord '*Aſtley*, the General; Sir *Charles Lucas*; Colonels, '*Corbet*, *Gerrard*, *Moulſworth*; Lieutenant-Co- 'lonel *Broughton*; 3 Majors; 17 Captains; 16 'Lieutenants, their Marſhall-General; 11 En- 'ſigns; 5 Cornets; 3 Quarter-Maſters, the Sur- 'geon, and Sir *William Vaughan*'s Chaplain; 2000 'Arms at leaſt, and all their Ammunition, Bag 'and Baggage. A brave, famous, and moſt ſea- 'ſonable Victory it was indeed; and a moſt hopeful 'Way and Means of a ſpeedy End, by God's 'Mercy, of all the inteſtine Wars and bloody Broils

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March.

'Broils in the Kingdom. To God alone be all 'the Honour and Glory thereof.'

This laſt Victory produced the following *Order.*

A Thankſgiving Day appointed by Parliament on that Occaſion,

'*Ordered* by the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, That on *Thurſday* Se'nnight 'and *Thurſday* three Weeks, being the Days appointed to be ſet apart for Days of publick 'Thankſgivings in the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and in the other Parts of the Kingdom, 'for the Succeſs of the Army in the *Weſt* under 'the Command of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, General; 'That the ſeveral Miniſters do, on the ſaid Days, 'take particular Notice of the Bleſſing of God up'on the Forces of the Parliament in taking Sir 'Jacob *Aſtley* Priſoner, and totally routing and de'feating the Forces under his Command, near '*Stow* in the County of *Glouceſter*.'

For the laſt mentioned Defeat of the Lord *Hopton* in the *Weſt*, and all the other great Services General *Fairfax* had done the Parliament, having been the moſt fortunate Commander, in one Campaign, that ever led an Army, the Houſes could do no leſs than join in the following *Letter* of Thanks to him; which was ordered to be entered in their *Journals*, *in perpetuam Rei Memoriam.*

To the Rt. Hon. Sir THOMAS FAIRFAX, *General of the Forces under the Command of the Parliament.*

SIR,

And a Letter of Congratulation ſent to Sir Thomas Fairfax on his late Succeſſes.

'WE are commanded, by both Houſes of Parliament, to expreſs the great Senſe 'they have of your active, vigorous, and faithful 'Diſcharge of that Truſt which they have repoſed 'in you. They do obſerve how happily you have 'timed, and how prudently you have carried on, 'all your Deſigns and Actions; and do very much

'ap-

'< approve your Judgment in the Way of gaining An. 21. Car. I.
< the Enemies Army and the County of *Cornwal* 1645.
< under your Power in ſo ſhort a Space, and with March.
< ſo little Loſs of *Engliſh* Blood; which, added to
< your former Endeavours and Succeſſes, hath put
< the Affairs of the Parliament, in this Beginning
< of the Year, into ſuch a Condition as was be-
< yond their Hopes and Expectations, for which
< we are commanded to return you their hearty
< Thanks: And as they are reſolved to give ample
< Teſtimony to the World of the high Eſteem
< they have of your Perſon and Merit, ſo they
' deſire you to let all the Officers and Soldiers
' under your Command to know they ſhall not
' forget their unwearied Labours and Sufferances in
' this great and glorious Cauſe. We reſt

Your very loving Friends,

' MANCHESTER, *Speaker of the Houſe of Peers* pro Tempore.

W. LENTHALL, *Speaker of the Commons Houſe in Parliament.*

The laſt Buſineſs of this Day was reading a *Letter* from the *Scots* Commiſſioners, ſhort enough in Words, as well as in Expreſſion. It related to the Affair of the unknown Perſons, before mentioned, their Defamers; and is ſigned by them all in order to ſhew they were in earneſt.

To the Right Honourable the Speaker of the Houſe of PEERS pro Tempore.

My Lord,

' IT is about two Months ſince we acquainted The Scots Com-
' the Houſe about the falſe Informations of miſſioners de-
' *Robert Wright* and the unknown Knight, and mand an Anſwer
' deſired the Name of the one to be diſcovered, and to their laſt Com-
' ſpeedy Examination concerning the other; in plaint.
' purſuance thereof the earneſt Deſires of the King-
' dom of *Scotland* have been made known to the

' Houſes,

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March. 'Houſes, and ours have been renewed from Time 'to Time; we being moſt confident that Juſtice 'would never be denied by the Houſes to the King-'dom of *Scotland*, in a Matter wherein they were 'ſo highly concerned: Now, for diſcharging of the 'Truſt committed unto us, we hold ourſelves in 'Duty bound once again to preſs a ſpeedy *Anſwer* 'from the Honourable Houſes to our juſt Deſires, 'expecting it ſhall be ſuch as all the World may 'receive Satisfaction that thoſe Informations are 'but Lies and Calumnies.'

Your Lordſhip's

Worceſter-Houſe, March 23, 1645.

Moſt affectionate Friends and humble Servants,

BALMERINO, LOUDON,
LAUDERDALE, H. KENNEDY,
A. JOHNSTON, P. BARCLAY.

March 24. The laſt remarkable Affair of this Year, is another *Meſſage* from the King, preſented this Day, to the Lords, by their Speaker, and read as follows:

For the SPEAKER of the Houſe of PEERS *pro Tempore*. To be communicated to the two Houſes of Parliament at *Weſtminſter*.

CHARLES *R.*

Another Meſſage, March 23, from the King for Peace.

NOtwithſtanding *the unexpected Silence inſtead of* Anſwer *to his Majeſty's many and gracious* Meſſages *to both Houſes, whereby it may appear that they deſire to obtain their Ends by Force rather than Treaty, which may juſtly diſcourage his Majeſty from any more Overtures of that Kind; yet his Maieſty conceives he ſhall be much wanting to his Duty to God, and in what he oweth to the Safety of his People, if he ſhould not intend to prevent the great Inconveniences that may otherwiſe hinder a ſafe and well-grounded* Peace. *His Majeſty therefore*

now

now propoſeth that (ſo he may have the Faith of both Houſes of Parliament for the Preſervation of his Honour, Perſon, and Eſtate, and that Liberty be given to all thoſe who do and have adhered to his Majeſty, to go to their own Houſes, and there to live peaceably, enjoying their Eſtates, all Sequeſtrations being taken off, without being compelled to take any Oath not injoined by the undoubted Laws of the Kingdom, or being put to any other Moleſtation whatſoever) he will immediately diſband all his Forces and diſmantle all his Garriſons; and being accompanied with his Royal, not his Martial, Attendance, return to his two Houſes of Parliament, and there reſide with them. And, for the better Security of all his Majeſty's Subjects, he propoſeth that he, with his ſaid two Houſes, immediately upon his coming to Weſtminſter, *will paſs an Act of Oblivion and free Pardon; and where his Majeſty will further do whatſoever they will adviſe him for the Good and Peace of this Kingdom.* An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March.

And as for the Kingdom of Scotland, *his Majeſty hath made no Mention of it here, in regard of the great Loſs of Time which muſt now be ſpent in expecting an* Anſwer *from thence; but declares that, immediately upon his coming to* Weſtminſter, *he will apply himſelf to give them all Satisfaction touching that Kingdom.*

If his Majeſty could poſſibly doubt the Succeſs of this Offer, he could uſe many Arguments to perſuade them to it; but ſhall only inſiſt on that great one of giving an inſtant Peace *to theſe afflicted Kingdoms.*

Given at our Court at *Oxford*, the 23d of *March*, 1645.

The Lords ſent this *Letter* down to the Commons, with a Deſire that it might be communicated to the *Scots* Commiſſioners; and, as there were divers Particulars in it, whereof, they ſaid, an happy Uſe might be made, conducing to the Peace of the three Kingdoms, they deſired that a Committee of both Houſes might be appointed to

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March. consider of the *Letter*, to frame an *Answer*, and to send it, by the joint Consent of all, both *English* and *Scots*, to his Majesty:—But this we postpone to its due Order of Time.

Thus ended the legal Year 1645: A Year which has produced a greater Variety of interesting Affairs than any hitherto, since the first Meeting of this Parliament.—A short Digression, therefore, by way of Review of some Transactions past, and illustrating what is to come, may here be very necessary.

New Writs issued for supplying Vacancies in the House of Commons.

It has already been observed, in the Beginning of our Ninth Volume, That within twelve Months after the Battle of *Naseby*, in *June* 1645, near 150 Writs were issued out by the House of Commons, for supplying the Places of such Members as were dead, and of others who had been disabled from sitting there in 1642 and 1643, for taking Part with the King.—These Vacancies, which amounted to full one Third Part of the House, (many Writs being issued for two Members) were filled up mostly by those that were of the *Independent* Party: A Circumstance which will help to account for the Divisions upon contested Questions being larger than usual, and also for the much greater Changes that ensued.

This Affair took its Rise from a Petition presented by the Burgesses of *Southwark*, in *August* 1645, desiring a new Election; Mr. *White*, one of their Members, being dead, and Mr. *Bagshaw*, the other, disabled by *Vote* [a]. The Account of the Debate thereof, which happened on the 14th, is thus given by Mr. *Whitlocke* [b]; 'Some were of Opinion a new Election might prove inconvenient and of Danger: Others press'd it as the Right of the Subject to have Burgesses: Upon the Question, To defer it for a Month longer, it was carried in the Negative, and the House resolved into a Grand Committee to consider of it. Accordingly, on the 21st, this Matter was resumed, and it was carried, by

[a] See Vol. IX. p. 4. [b] *Memorials*, p. 160.

by three Voices[c], to have new Elections; and the Speaker was ordered to iſſue out his Warrants to that Purpoſe; but with this Reſtriction, 'That no 'Perſon elected ſhould ſit in the Houſe till he took 'the *Covenant*.' And on the firſt of *September* it was *reſolved*, 'That no Perſon ſhould be choſen 'who had borne Arms againſt the Parliament.' An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March.

General *Ludlow*'s Account of this Matter runs thus[d]: 'The Houſe of Commons finding their Buſineſs to increaſe, and their Numbers to diminiſh, by the Death of ſome and Deſertion of others to the King at *Oxford*, ordered the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal to iſſue out Writs to ſuch Counties, Cities, and Boroughs, as the Houſe, by their particular Order, ſhould direct, for the Election of Members to ſerve in Parliament:——— But their beſt Friends were not without Fears what the Iſſue of their new Elections might be; for though the People durſt not chuſe ſuch as were open Enemies to them, yet probably they would ſuch as were moſt likely to be for a Peace upon any Terms, corruptly preferring the Fruition of their Eſtates and ſenſual Enjoyments before the Public Intereſt; which Sort of Men were no leſs dangerous than the other: And therefore honeſt Men, in all Parts, did what they could to promote the Election of ſuch as were moſt hearty for the Accompliſhment of our Deliverance; judging it to be of the higheſt Importance ſo to wind up Things, that we might not be over-reach'd by our Enemies in a Treaty, that had not been able to contend with us in open War.'

The *Diaries*, or printed *News-Papers*, of theſe Times afford us ſome very wholeſome Inſtructions to the Country on this Occaſion, too remarkable to be paſs'd over:

Chuſe Men of able Parts, Knowledge, Courage, and Expreſſion; Profeſſors of Religion, exact in all

[c] The *Journals* confirm this Circumſtance of three Voices, the Numbers being 65 againſt 62: But it appears by thoſe Authorities, That the Diviſion was upon the firſt Queſtion *Auguſt* 14th, and not on the 21ſt.

[d] *Memoirs*, Vol. I. p. 165, and 166.

An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March.

Duties, holy towards God, and juſt towards all Men; free from Covetouſneſs, Oppreſſion, and Partiality: Chuſe none that have any Dependance upon another, for ſuch cannot be yours further than another will permit; chuſe thoſe as have Eſtates in your Counties, and not ſuch as want to get Eſtates by their Country's Ruin: Chuſe ſuch as have been Oppoſers of illegal Taxes, Loans, Ship-Money, and Monopolies. Take heed not to chuſe any Man that has been a Receiver of the People's Money, without his firſt making a clear Account to the Kingdom. Laſtly, Judge of your Candidates by their Lives and Practices, not by their Words, Profeſſions, or Proteſtations; for though a Man's Faith ſhall juſtify him before God, yet the Faith of the Men you elect ought to be manifeſted to you by their Actions.

But how ineffectual all theſe Admonitions were, appears by the many Unconſtitutional Methods made Uſe of to carry Elections, at this Criſis, in *Warwickſhire*, *Berkſhire*, *Cambridgeſhire*, *Staffordſhire*, *Somerſetſhire*, and other Parts of the Kingdom; all which are related at large by theſe *Intelligencers*, but are far too tedious for our Purpoſe; and the more unneceſſary, as they are thus very briefly, and very juſtly, recapitulated by Lord *Holles* in his *Memoirs* [c].

'In the long Summer Vacation of the Year 1645, when very many of the Members were gone into their ſeveral Countries, they [the *Independent* Party] fall upon that Point of recruiting the Houſe; and notwithſtanding the Thinneſs thereof, and its being ſurprized with that Debate, their Creatures, moſt of them there, (as they were always ſure of ſome fifty Voices, Perſons whoſe only Employment was there to drudge and carry on their Maſters Work, having thereby a Greatneſs far above the Sphere they had formerly moved in; whereas the others were Gentlemen who had Eſtates which required their looking after, and all of them ſome Vocations, either for their particular Buſineſs or Pleaſure, which made them leſs diligent,

[c] Page 41.

gent, and many of them, as at other Times, ſo then away) yet they carried it but by three Voices. An. 21. Car. I. 1645. March.

'Then to Work they go to canvaſs for Elections in all Places, for the bringing in of ſuch as ſhould be wholly theirs. Firſt they did all they could to ſtop Writs from going any whither but where they were ſure to have fit Men choſen for their Turns, and many an unjuſt Thing was done by them in that Kind: Sometimes denying Writs, ſometimes delaying till they had prepared all Things, and made it, as they thought, cock-ſure: Many Times Committee-Men in the Country, ſuch as were their Creatures, appearing groſsly, and bandying to carry Elections for them; ſometimes they did it fairly by the Power of the Army, cauſing Soldiers to be ſent and quartered in the Towns where Elections were to be, awing and terrifying, ſometimes abuſing, and offering Violence to, the Electors. And when theſe undue Elections were complained of, and queſtioned at the Committee of Privileges, there appeared ſuch palpable Partiality, ſo much Injuſtice, ſuch Delays and Tricks to vex Parties grieved and their Witneſſes, ſuch countenancing and defending thoſe who had done the Wrong, as it diſheartened every Body, and made many even ſit down, and give over Proſecution.'

Thus much by way of Illuſtration, proceed we now with the Buſineſs of both Houſes.

March 25. The Journals of this Year begin with the Parliament's monthly Faſt, which now fell out on the Feaſt of the Annunciation, or *Lady-Day*:——But both the Feaſts and Faſts of the Church had been ſome Time aboliſhed, to make Way for the new Inſtitutions of Parliamentary Faſts and Thankſgivings. Anno 1646.

March 26. This Day was almoſt wholly taken up by the Lords in conſidering the *Propoſitions* for *Peace* to be ſent to the King, and his Majeſty's laſt *Meſſage*, but nothing concluded in either:

Ap. 22. Car. I. 1646. March. Therefore, for Want of News at home, we inſert ſome more from abroad, communicated by the Parliament's Agent in *Holland*, in the following *Letter:*

For the Right Hon. the Lord GREY *of* Warke, *Speaker of the Houſe of* LORDS, London.

Right Honourable,

A Letter from Mr. Strickland, the Parliament's Reſident at the Hague.

'THE Duke of *Orleans* had given Orders to prepare a Fleet of Ships, of which he had 'appointed one Capt. *Foran*, a *Frenchman*, who 'hath been in the *States* Service ever ſince the 'Loſs of *Rochell*, to be Admiral: The Number of 'Ships were to be 24, of which 14 are hired. 'The Intent of this was againſt the Parliament, 'as appeared by *Goffe*'s Letters[f]: This ſame *Goffe*, 'and *Webſter* and others, were about it at the '*Hague*; but the *States* have reſolved that Fleet 'ſhall not go out, at which the Enemies of our 'Kingdom are much troubled; having conceived 'to themſelves very great Things from this Pre'paration, of which breaking the Trade of *Lon*'*don* was one.

'I remember your Lordſhips wrote to me, that 'you had ſome Conference with the *Dutch* Am'baſſador concerning the Growth of the Crown of '*France*, and your Thoughts of it; the late Fears 'and Jealouſies of a Match betwixt *France* and '*Spain*, and that the Portion ſhould be the tranſ'ferring the Provinces, now held by the *Spaniard*, 'to the *French*, hath ſo fully made good what your 'Lordſhips then ſaid, that all the Aſſurances the 'Reſident of *France* here, or the *French* themſelves 'to the *States* Ambaſſadors at *Paris*, (that the Of'fers of the *Spaniards* are fully rejected by the 'Queen

[f] Theſe Letters are all publiſhed at large in *Huſbands's Collections*, p. 831, *&c. ſeq.* (Fol. Edit. printed in 1646) under the Title of *The Lord* George Digby's *Cabinet and Dr.* Goff's *Negotiations; together with his Majeſty's, the Queen's, the Lord* Jermyn's, *and other Letters, taken at the Battle of* Sherborn, *in* Yorkſhire, *about the 15th of* October, 1645.

'Queen Regent of *France*, and that the *French* An. 22. Car. I.
'will not treat but conjointly by the *States)* is not 1646.
'enough to ſettle their Fears and Apprehenſions; March.
'and to induce them not to think it fit to make the
'*Spaniards* Affairs ſo deſperate, as to oblige them
'to grant ſuch Conditions to the *French*; but ra-
'ther inclined to treat with them, and ſo make a
'Peace: Yet, as I ſaid, the *French* Miniſters do
'abundantly endeavour to take away theſe Jea-
'louſies, by aſſuring the *States* that the Queen of
'*France* doth willingly reject the Offer the *Spa-*
'*niards* made here, of referring the Differences be-
'twixt the two Crowns to her and the Duke of
'*Orleans*, the Prince of *Conde* and Cardinal *Ma-*
'*zarine*; and that the Queen and Cardinal *Ma-*
'*zarine* will not treat with the *Spaniard* but at
'*Munſter*, and by communicating all to the *States*.
'Yet this is not enough, as it ſeems, for they ſeem
'more inclined to treat at *Munſter* than, as they
'were wont, to ſollicit *France* for the uſual Subſi-
'dies that State yearly gives them, (to come into
'the Field with a good Army and extraordinary
'Aſſiſtance) with which they were wont to raiſe
'new Men.

'My Lord, theſe Things ſeem to me to deſerve
'the Thoughts of the Parliament, and to think
'whether now be not a Seaſon for us to conſider
'our Intereſts here, when we ſeem to have Ad-
'vantages which will not laſt always. I am,

My Lord,

Hague, March $\frac{28}{19}$, 1646. *Your Lordſhip's humble Servant,*

WALTER STRICKLAND.

March 30. The Lords made an *Order* to take into Conſideration, the next Day, how the Counties of the Kingdom might be eaſed of the Taxations and Aſſeſſments lying upon them, ſince it had pleaſed God to give ſuch Succeſs to the Forces under the Command of the Parliament, and

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. March. and there being now no visible Army that the King had; but nothing was done in this very important Point till some Time after.

The same Day both Houses agreed on the Form of a *Letter* to be sent to the Prince of *Wales*; which was *in hæc Verba:*

SIR,

Another from both Houses to the Prince of Wales.

THE Lords and Commons assembled in the Parliament of England, *being inform'd that your Highness is lately removed into the Isle of* Scilly, *have commanded us in their Names, to invite you to come forthwith into their Quarters; and to reside in such Place, and with such Council and Attendants about you, as the two Houses shall think fit to appoint. This being all we have in Charge, we take Leave to rest*

Your Highness's humble Servants,

MANCHESTER,
Speaker of the House of Peers
pro Tempore.

WILLIAM LENTHALL,
Speaker of the Commons House
in Parliament.

Their Orders, in case of the King's Coming to London.

March 31. The following *Vote* of the House of Commons was sent up to the Lords for their Concurrence, 'That in case the King, contrary to the 'Advice of the Houses of Parliament already gi-'ven him, should come, or attempt to come, 'within the Lines of Communication; that then 'the Committee of the Militia of *London* shall have 'Power, and are hereby enjoined, upon Advice 'had with the Committee of the Lords and Com-'mons for the Army, to raise such Forces as they 'shall think necessary to prevent any Tumult that 'may arise by his Coming; to suppress any that 'shall happen; to apprehend and secure such as 'shall come with him; to prevent Resort to him,

'and

'and to ſecure his Perſon.'——This the Lords agreed to, with the Addition of the Words *from Danger*. An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

April. This Month begins with an *Order* for a general Thankſgiving, for the great Succeſs of the Army under Sir *Thomas Fairfax* againſt the Enemy in the *Weſt*, in breaking and deſtroying their Armies, and giving them up into the Hands of the Parliament.

Next, the Lords went into a Committee to debate an *Ordinance* for *Martial Law*, when ſome Alterations and Proviſoes were added to it. Then the whole was read a third Time, and the Queſtion being put, Whether to agree to this *Ordinance* now read? it was carried in the Affirmative. The following Lords, before the putting the Queſtion, deſired Leave to enter their Diſſents, if it was carried againſt them; and they ſigned accordingly: Proteſt relating to an Ordinance for Martial Law.

ESSEX.	MANCHESTER.	WILLOUGHBY.
LINCOLN.	BOLINGBROKE.	BERKELEY.
SUFFOLK.	ROBERTS.	BRUCE.

Though this *Ordinance* was to continue in Force only three Months; yet as it gave Occaſion to a Proteſt, an Abſtract thereof may not be improper[a]: Hereby Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, Major-General *Skippon*, and about forty more, Officers, Civilians, and common Lawyers, or any twelve or more of them, were appointed a Court-Martial within *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and the Lines of Communication, to ſit on all ſuch as ſhould offend againſt the Articles following:

1. 'None to go from the Parliament's to the 'King's Quarters, or correſpond with the Enemy 'without Leave, on Pain of Death or other cor-'poral Puniſhment.

2 'Nor

a This *Ordinance* is given at large in *Ruſhworth*'s *Collections*, Vol. VI. p. 252, and *Huſbands*'s, p. 874. In the latter of theſe all the Names of the Commiſſioners are particularized.

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

2. 'Nor harbour or relieve, knowingly, any one 'in Arms againſt the Parliament, on the ſame Pe- 'nalty.

3. 'He who ſhould ſurrender or betray any 'ſtrong Place, contrary to the Rules of War, to 'ſuffer Death.

4. 'Nor mutiny, under the ſame Penalty.

5. 'To ſuffer an Officer, taken by the Parlia- 'ment, to eſcape, if wilfully, Death; if negli- 'gently, corporal Puniſhment.

6. 'All who, having taken the *Covenant*, ſhall 'yet take Arms againſt the Parliament, to die 'without Mercy; as ſhould alſo all Deſerters.

7. 'Whoever comes from the King's Quarters, 'or has been there for a Month paſt, or borne 'Arms againſt the Parliament, and ſhall come 'into their Quarters without a Paſs, Drum, or 'Trumpet, and not render himſelf within forty- 'eight Hours, to die without Mercy; as alſo all 'Spies.

'The ſaid Commiſſioners were impowered to 'iſſue Warrants, to ſit at their Diſcretion, and ap- 'point a Judge-Advocate and Provoſt-Marſhal; 'and all Mayors and Sheriffs to be aiding, *&c.* 'But this *Ordinance* not to extend to any Member 'of either Houſe; no Sentence to paſs but upon 'Teſtimony of two Witneſſes, or Confeſſion of the 'Party; no Execution of Death till after ſix Days 'Notice to both Houſes.'

The *Anſwer* to the King's laſt *Meſſage* being at length agreed to by both Houſes and the *Scots* Commiſſioners, it was ordered to be ſent, under Cover, to Sir *Thomas Glemham*, Governor of *Oxford*, where the King yet was, by a Trumpeter. This *Anſwer* is very conciſe, and ran in theſe Words:

May it pleaſe your Majeſty,

The Parliament's Anſwer to the King's laſt Meſſage.

'WE your humble and loyal Subjects of 'both Kingdoms, having received your 'Letter of the 23d Inſt. do humbly return this 'Anſwer,

'*Anſwer*, That untill Satisfaction and Security be 'given to both your Kingdoms, and for the Rea- 'ſons mentioned in our *Anſwer* to your former '*Letters*, your Majeſty's Coming here cannot be 'for your own Good nor your Kingdoms, nor by 'us admitted: But your Majeſty's Aſſent unto the '*Propoſitions*, which we intend ſpeedily to preſent, 'will be the effectual Means to give the Satisfac- 'tion and Security we deſire.' An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

April 3. An *Ordinance* was agreed to, by both Houſes, for baniſhing all Papiſts from the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and all other Places within the Lines of Communication; together with all Officers, Soldiers of Fortune, and other Perſons, who have borne Arms againſt the Parliament, in three Days Time. If, after that, they were ſeen within the ſaid Limits, they were to be declared Spies, and to ſuffer, by Martial-Law, accordingly. This Precaution was taken to prevent any Tumults which might happen, if the King came to *London*; for notwithſtanding the Parliament's poſitive Refuſal, in their laſt *Letter* to him, they were in great Apprehenſions of a Viſit from his Majeſty. Their Ordinance for baniſhing all Papiſts, &c. from London.

A *Letter* from the Earl of *Rutland* and Lord *Montague* was this Day read to the Lords; in which were Copies of the *Summons* ſent into *Newark*, and the Governor's *Anſwer* to it. The *Letter* we ſhall give as follows; but the others being printed in Mr. *Ruſhworth*, we ſhall content ourſelves with referring to his *Collections* for them. [m]

For the Right Honourable the SPEAKER *of the Houſe of* PEERS pro Tempore.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

'ON *Saturday* laſt we met with the Earls of 'Loudon and *Dumfermline*, the Lord *Balcar-* 'ras, Sir *David Hume*, Sir *Thomas Ker*, Sir *Tho-* A Letter concerning the Siege of Newark.

'*mas*

[m] *Ruſhworth's Collections*, Vol. VI. p. 251.

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

'mas Ruthen, Mr. *Glendinning*, and Mr. *Johnſton*, Committees of the Parliament of *Scotland*; 'and did, that Day, agree upon and ſend *Summons* 'into *Newark*. We have here incloſed ſent your 'Lordſhips Copies of our *Summons* and the *Anſwer*; and, ſince the Mercy of the Parliament is 'neglected, we hope, by ſuch other Means as 'God and the Parliament have put into our Hands, 'ere long to reduce that Place.

'The *Yorkſhire* Committee have wrote to us to 'be diſengaged from the Promiſe of Repayment of 'what the Counties of *Lincoln*, *Leiceſter*, and *Not-'tingham* ſhould, for the preſent, lay out for the 'Quarters of the *Yorkſhire* Horſe, in regard their 'Ordinance was expired; and that they ſenſibly 'find, by Experience, they are not like to raiſe 'any conſiderable Sums of Money ſo long as the '*Scots* Horſe continue their heavy Burthens upon 'that County; we therefore (for that without pre-'ſent Payment theſe Counties cannot provide for 'thoſe Horſe) ſhall be neceſſitated to ſend them 'into *Yorkſhire*; and the Line being now finiſh-'ed, we hope they may be ſpared without much 'Prejudice to the Service.

'Colonel *Poyntz* doubts not but preſently to 'turn the River quite into a new Channel, that 'their Mills may not be helpful to them, or the 'Water hinder the Approaches on the North Side 'of *Trent*. The Field-Officers have viewed the 'moſt convenient Places for Forts, either to ſhoot 'into the Town or Sconces, which are in Prepa-'ration, and will ſpeedily be finiſhed; and we 'ſhall loſe no Time to make a good End of this 'Service.'

Your Lordſhip's moſt humble Servants,

Lincoln, March 31, 1646.

J. RUTLAND.
EDW^d. MONTAGUE.

April 6. As a farther Proof that the Parliament expected a ſudden Viſit from the King, the Earl of *Northumberland*, this Day, preſented to the Lords

Lords a Copy of ſome *Orders* made by the Committee of the Army for the City Militia to act by, in caſe ſuch an Accident ſhould happen. The Principal of which were theſe, *viz.* An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

'That if the King ſhould come up to any of the Guards, the Commanding Officer there ſhould, with ſuch Force as might be procured, conduct his Majeſty to St. *James*'s *Houſe*; and place a Guard there to ſecure his Perſon from Danger, and prevent any Reſort unto him, untill both Houſes were made acquainted therewith. Further Orders, in Expectation of the King's coming to London,

'That the ſaid Officer on Guard ſhould apprehend and ſecure ſuch Perſons as come along with the King, and put them into ſuch Priſons and Places as the Committee for the Militia ſhould think fit, till the Houſes give further Orders.

'That the ſaid Officer ſhould take Care to prevent any Perſons from reſorting to the King; and in caſe any ſhould endeavour, in a forcible Manner, to have Acceſs to him, that then he ſhall apprehend and ſecure them till further Orders.

'And, in caſe of Reſiſtance in any of the Caſes aforeſaid, that the Officers and Soldiers ſhould, by Force of Arms, according to the Courſe of War, obſerve theſe Directions, in purſuance of the *Ordinance* of Parliament.'

Upon this Occaſion the Committee for the Militia were ordered to ſtrengthen their Guards both within and without the Lines, and employ only ſuch Men as, for their Fidelity and Abilities, they could confide in.

April 7. Notwithſtanding the Parliament's great Succeſſes lately, and that the King had now nothing like the Face of an Army in the Field, they were not willing to diſband any of their Forces; but, this Day, agreed to an *Ordinance* for continuing the Army under Sir *Thomas Fairfax* for four Months longer.

Nothing material happening in the *Journals*, except ſome ſhort Accounts of the Progreſs of the Siege

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April. Siege before *Newark*, and a Demand from the *Scots* Army there for greater Supplies of Ammunition, *&c.* we paſs on to

April 15, When the Report of a Conference between the two Houſes was made to the Lords, by their Speaker, to this Purpoſe:

A Conference on occaſion of ſome Papers of the Scots Commiſſioners being printed.

'That the Occaſion of the Conference was concerning a printed Book, intitled, *Some* Papers *of the Commiſſioners of* Scotland, *&c.* wherein were found ſome Things both ſcandalous and falſe; and that the Houſe of Commons had made the following *Vote* upon it, in which they deſired their Lordſhips Concurrence:

Reſolved, by the and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, 'That the Book intitled, *Some* 'Papers *of the Commiſſioners of* Scotland, *given in* 'lately to the Houſes of Parliament, *concerning the* 'Propoſitions *of* Peace, *printed for* Robert Boſtock, , *dwelling at the Sign of the* King's Head, *in* Paul's Church-Yard, April 11, 1646, doth contain in 'it Matters ſcandalous and falſe; and they do 'thereupon order that it be forthwith burnt by 'the Hands of the common Hangman; and do 'declare, that the Author and Publiſher thereof is 'an Incendiary between the two Kingdoms of '*England* and *Scotland*.'

This *Vote* being read, the Speaker ſaid, 'That the Commons had already made ſome Inquiry into the Buſineſs, and had examined *Boſtock*, the Printer, who he had the Copy of the Book from; who at firſt denied, but afterwards confeſſed that he had it from the Clerk to the *Scots* Commiſſioners. The Commons ſaid he was not aſked any Thing concerning the *Scots* Commiſſioners, nor did they intend it; but that it was a free and voluntary Confeſſion of *Boſtock*.

'That the Commons ſaid further at this Conference, That there was, in the *Preface* to this Book, an Endeavour, by Intimation, to draw the People from the Parliament. And becauſe they would not ſettle the Government of the Church in the Way ſome deſire, therefore they would ſettle

therefore give the whole *Pamphlet* in queſtion, from the original Edition itſelf, preſerved in the Collections of Sir *John Goodricke*[f]; together with the Parliament's *Anſwer*, taken from the *Lords Journals*, and the *Declaration* of the Commons thereupon, publiſhed by their Order[g]; as the beſt Way of laying before the Public a juſt Idea of this Diſpute between the two Nations. An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

At the ſame Time alſo the Commons ordered the *Anſwer* of both Houſes, to ſome former *Papers* from the *Scots* Commiſſioners, to be publiſhed; but this is already given under its proper Date[h]. And firſt

Some PAPERS *of the* COMMISSIONERS *of* Scotland, *given in lately to the Houſes of Parliament, concerning the* Propoſitions *of* Peace.

To the READER.

Judicious and good Reader,

THE drawing up of Propoſitions *for* Peace *to be ſent unto the King, for a long Time hath taken up the Thoughts and Pains of thoſe who ſit at the Stern and Helm of Affairs. The Delay of ſending the* Propoſitions, *of late hath buſied the Phancies and Tongues of moſt Men, who do make it, at this Time, the ordinary Theme of their Diſcourſes, which every one frameth right or wrong as he is carried by Intereſt; but chiefly and mainly as he is led by Information, reaſoning to and fro, he layeth the Cauſe of the thus delaying to ſend* Propoſitions *to his Majeſty, upon thoſe whom he thinks and giveth out to be the Let.*

f It appears by the *Commons Journals* That, on the 23d of *March* 1645, that Houſe reſolved to accept of 1200*l.* of this Gentleman, then a Priſoner in the *Tower*, as a Fine for his Delinquency in bearing Arms againſt the Parliament; with this Proviſo, That he ſhould ſettle 40*l. per Annum* for ever, on the Curate of *Hunſingore*; and that the ſaid Fine of 1200*l.* be paid to *Thomas Stockdale*, Eſq; towards the Satisfaction of his Loſſes for the Public.

g Printed for *Edward Huſbands*, Printer to the Honourable Houſe of Commons, dwelling in *Fleetſtreet*, at the Sign of the *Golden Dragon*, *April* 18, 1646.

h *December* 10. In this Volume, p. 144, *&* *ſeq.*

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

Now, ſeeing the great Miſtake of many well-minded Men in this Point, who, taking Things at the ſecond Hand, without being able to dive to the Bottom and Ground of Affairs, ſhoot at Rovers, and do not attain the Mark; for the better Information of all thoſe who love Truth, and that faithful Men, with Conſtancy to the Principles whereunto we are all ſworn by our Solemn Covenant, *and tied to by divers Treaties, Agreements, and Reſults, after ſo many Debates, Conferences, and mature Deliberation, be no more thus miſunderſtood; as they are by ſome, namely by thoſe who are ſo much concern'd to know the Truth, and conſequently to reject the ſiniſtrous Reports, raiſed and ſpread abroad againſt Honeſty and Integrity, with conſtant Faithfulneſs to the Glory of God and Good of his People; I having clearly underſtood, from very good Intelligence, the Cauſe in Hand, do ſet it down here truly and ſimply as it is* re vera, *without any Diſguiſement by ſtating the Queſtion otherways than it is indeed, or by colouring it with affected Words; which I here preſent unto thee, judicious Reader, heartily for thy Satisfaction; with the Copy of three* Papers *given into the Houſes of Parliament by the Commiſſioners of* Scotland, *which the laſt Day fell into my Hands. I pray thee to take in good Part this weak Expreſſion for the Public Good, from him who conſtantly prayeth for the Welfare of* Jeruſalem, *and wiſheth thee to live in it happily and proſperouſly. Adieu.*

The STATE of the QUESTION concerning the *Propoſitions* of *Peace.*

THE Commiſſioners of Scotland *have for nine Months, ever ſince the 20th of* June *laſt, preſſed the ſending of the former* Propoſitions *agreed upon between the Kingdoms, preſented to the King at* Oxford, *and whereof the moſt material were afterward debated upon at* Uxbridge.

The Houſes of Parliament, upon the ſixth of Auguſt *laſt, in anſwer to the* Scots *Commiſſioners, declare*

clare, That Propoſitions *ſhall be ſent ſpeedily, but that they intend to make ſome Alterations.* An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

After nine Months, the Houſes deliver to the Scots *Commiſſioners, upon the laſt of* February, *ſome new* Propoſitions.

The Commiſſioners of Scotland, *upon the* 16*th of* March, *deliver in their* Anſwer *to theſe* Propoſitions; *wherein they obſerve, That all the Omiſſions, Additions, or Alterations made in the former* Propoſitions, *are in thoſe Things which concern the joint Intereſt and Union of the Kingdoms.*

Upon the 26*th of* March *the Houſes appoint a Committee to debate with the* Scots *Commiſſioners concerning the Differences, which are chiefly theſe:*

1. *Concerning* Religion; *the Houſes make a general* Propoſition, *deſiring the King to aſſent to what they have or ſhall agree upon concerning Reformation of Religion, and concerning Uniformity in Religion, as the two Kingdoms ſhall agree.*

The Commiſſioners deſire to know the Particulars, that, after ſo long Conſultation of the Divines of both Kingdoms, they may, with Knowledge and Aſſurance, conſent to that Propoſition. *It was anſwered, The Houſes had not reſolved what Particulars to ſend; and the Commiſſioners of* Scotland *deny to conſent till they be acquainted with the Particulars, and take them into Conſideration.*

2. *Concerning the* Militia; *the Commiſſioners deſire the former* Propoſition *agreed upon between the Kingdoms, and debated at* Uxbridge *to be ſent, eſpecially becauſe it doth nearly unite the Kingdoms.*

The Houſes, in their new Propoſitions, *will have the* Militia *of the Kingdoms ſettled ſeverally, each Kingdom by itſelf apart.*

The Commiſſioners deſire ſuch a Conjunction at leaſt, as both may, upon Occaſion, join together for ſuppreſſing Inſurrections, and oppoſing foreign Invaſions.

The Houſes will have the Militia *ſettled in themſelves from Time to Time, without any Limitation; and not only the King, but his Poſterity and the Crown excluded in Time coming.*

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

Siege before *Newark*, and a Demand from the *Scots* Army there for greater Supplies of Ammunition, *&c.* we paſs on to

April 15, When the Report of a Conference between the two Houſes was made to the Lords, by their Speaker, to this Purpoſe:

A Conference on occaſion of ſome Papers of the Scots Commiſſioners being printed.

'That the Occaſion of the Conference was concerning a printed Book, intitled, *Some* Papers *of the Commiſſioners of* Scotland, *&c.* wherein were found ſome Things both ſcandalous and falſe; and that the Houſe of Commons had made the following *Vote* upon it, in which they deſired their Lordſhips Concurrence:

Reſolved, by the and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, 'That the Book intitled, *Some* 'Papers *of the Commiſſioners of* Scotland, *given in* 'lately to the *Houſes of Parliament, concerning the* 'Propoſitions *of* Peace, *printed for* Robert Boſtock, , *dwelling at the Sign of the* King's Head, *in* Paul's Church-Yard, April 11, 1646, doth contain in 'it Matters ſcandalous and falſe; and they do 'thereupon order that it be forthwith burnt by 'the Hands of the common Hangman; and do 'declare, that the Author and Publiſher thereof is 'an Incendiary between the two Kingdoms of '*England* and *Scotland*.'

This *Vote* being read, the Speaker ſaid, 'That the Commons had already made ſome Inquiry into the Buſineſs, and had examined *Boſtock*, the Printer, who he had the Copy of the Book from; who at firſt denied, but afterwards confeſſed that he had it from the Clerk to the *Scots* Commiſſioners. The Commons ſaid he was not aſked any Thing concerning the *Scots* Commiſſioners, nor did they intend it; but that it was a free and voluntary Confeſſion of *Boſtock*.

'That the Commons ſaid further at this Conference, That there was, in the *Preface* to this Book, an Endeavour, by Intimation, to draw the People from the Parliament. And becauſe they would not ſettle the Government of the Church in the Way ſome deſire, therefore they would

ſettle

ſettle none. And becauſe the Parliament would not ſettle the Militia of this Kingdom alſo, as ſome deſired, it therefore appeared that the Houſes of Parliament would have no *Peace*, and did intend to alter the Government of the Kingdom. An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

'Laſtly, the Commons were of Opinion, That unleſs ſome *Declaration* be ſpeedily publiſhed to vindicate the Parliament from theſe Scandals, there may much Prejudice come to their Proceedings: Therefore the Houſe of Commons intended ſpeedily to publiſh a *Declaration*, That it is the Intent of Parliament to ſettle Church-Government as near as they can to the Word of God; and that they do not intend to alter the Government of the Kingdom; but becauſe this would require ſome Time, they thought fit, for the preſent, to make this *Vote*, wherein they deſired their Lordſhips Concurrence.

Then the Book was read to the Lords, and it was ordered that this Buſineſs ſhould be taken into Conſideration the next Morning, and all the Lords in Town to have Notice to attend.

But, notwithſtanding this *Order*, the Affair was not entered into that Day by the Lords, though a Meſſage came up to them, from the Commons, to deſire their Lordſhips to expedite their Concurrence to the *Vote* about the Book; becauſe nothing being yet done in it, the Contriver and Framer was run away, and they knew not how to proceed againſt him. However,

April 17. The Lords reſumed the Affair, and, a long Debate ariſing, ſeveral Diviſions, on Queſtions, were made; as, Whether the *Vote* of the Houſe of Commons, on the Book, ſhould be put as it was brought up from them, or divided into Parts? and it was carried for the former. Then the whole *Vote* of the Commons being read, another Queſtion was put, Whether to agree with the Houſe of Commons in this *Vote?* The Numbers being equal, nothing was concluded on this Day. But

On

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

On the next Day, this Affair being again brought on the Carpet, ſome Alterations and Amendments were propoſed to be made in the *Vote*; and they being read, the Queſtion was put, Whether to paſs the *Vote* which came from the Houſe of Commons with theſe Alterations, *&c.* it was carried in the Affirmative, and this *Reſolution* was ordered to be ſent down to them.

The Commons afterwards agreed to theſe Alterations of the Lords; and then the Subſtance of the *Vote* ran thus:

The Preface thereto ordered to be burnt.

'Be it *ordained*, *&c.* That the *Epiſtle*, and the 'Tract intitled *The State of the Queſtion*, *&c.* 'in the Book intitled, *Some Papers*, *&c.* do con-'tain in them Matters ſcandalous and falſe; and 'they do thereupon *ordain*, That *only* the ſaid 'Epiſtle and Tract, being the *Preface* to the ſaid 'Book, be forthwith burnt by the Hands of the 'common Hangman. And do further *declare* and 'ordain, That the Author is a Perſon highly diſ-'affected to the Parliament of *England*, and hath 'endeavoured to raiſe Sedition againſt it and the 'Kingdom; and that the Matter be put into a 'Way of Examination to find out the Author, and 'to enjoin all Perſons whatſoever to diſcover him.'

Mr. *Whitlocke* writes, 'That it was not without ſome Ground of Suſpicion that ſome of the *Scots* Commiſſioners themſelves encouraged, if not appointed, the Printing of this Book, which made others more ſharp againſt it.'

Mr. *Ruſhworth* takes Notice that the *Scots* Commiſſioners delivered in ſeveral *Papers* relating to the *Propoſitions* of *Peace*, and mentions the Cenſure paſs'd upon the *Preface* and the *State of the Queſtion*, (which was the main Part objected to by Parliament, and the only one that ſuffered the Sentence of Fire, pronounced at firſt againſt the whole) but gives us neither of theſe; and what is called, in his *Collections*, the Subſtance of the *Papers* themſelves, is an Abſtract of ſome other *Papers* preſented to Parliament ſeveral Days after.—We there-

therefore give the whole *Pamphlet* in queſtion, from the original Edition itſelf, preſerved in the Collections of Sir *John Goodricke*[f]; together with the Parliament's *Anſwer*, taken from the *Lords Journals*, and the *Declaration* of the Commons thereupon, publiſhed by their Order[g]; as the beſt Way of laying before the Public a juſt Idea of this Diſpute between the two Nations. An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

At the ſame Time alſo the Commons ordered the *Anſwer* of both Houſes, to ſome former *Papers* from the *Scots* Commiſſioners, to be publiſhed; but this is already given under its proper Date[h]. And firſt

Some PAPERS *of the* COMMISSIONERS *of* Scotland, *given in lately to the Houſes of Parliament, concerning the* Propoſitions *of* Peace.

To the READER.

Judicious and good Reader,

THE drawing up of Propoſitions *for* Peace *to be ſent unto the King, for a long Time hath taken up the Thoughts and Pains of thoſe who ſit at the Stern and Helm of Affairs. The Delay of ſending the* Propoſitions, *of late hath buſied the Phancies and Tongues of moſt Men, who do make it, at this Time, the ordinary Theme of their Diſcourſes, which every one frameth right or wrong as he is carried by Intereſt; but chiefly and mainly as he is led by Information, reaſoning to and fro, he layeth the Cauſe of the thus delaying to ſend* Propoſitions *to his Majeſty, upon thoſe whom he thinks and giveth out to be the Let.*

f It appears by the *Commons Journals* That, on the 23d of *March* 1645, that Houſe reſolved to accept of 1200*l.* of this Gentleman, then a Priſoner in the *Tower*, as a Fine for his Delinquency in bearing Arms againſt the Parliament; with this Proviſo, That he ſhould ſettle 40*l. per Annum* for ever, on the Curate of *Hunſingore*; and that the ſaid Fine of 1200*l.* be paid to *Thomas Stockdale*, Eſq; towards the Satisfaction of his Loſſes for the Public.

g Printed for *Edward Huſbands*, Printer to the Honourable Houſe of Commons, dwelling in *Fleetſtreet*, at the Sign of the *Golden Dragon*, *April* 18, 1646.

h *December* 10. In this Volume, p. 144, *& ſeq.*

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

Now, ſeeing the great Miſtake of many well-minded Men in this Point, who, taking Things at the ſecond Hand, without being able to dive to the Bottom and Ground of Affairs, ſhoot at Rovers, and do not attain the Mark; for the better Information of all thoſe who love Truth, and that faithful Men, with Conſtancy to the Principles whereunto we are all ſworn by our Solemn Covenant, *and tied to by divers Treaties, Agreements, and Reſults, after ſo many Debates, Conferences, and mature Deliberation, be no more thus miſunderſtood; as they are by ſome, namely by thoſe who are ſo much concern'd to know the Truth, and conſequently to reject the ſiniſtrous Reports, raiſed and ſpread abroad againſt Honeſty and Integrity, with conſtant Faithfulneſs to the Glory of God and Good of his People; I having clearly underſtood, from very good Intelligence, the Cauſe in Hand, do ſet it down here truly and ſimply as it is* re vera, *without any Diſguiſement by ſtating the Queſtion otherways than it is indeed, or by colouring it with affected Words; which I here preſent unto thee, judicious Reader, heartily for thy Satisfaction; with the Copy of three* Papers *given into the Houſes of Parliament by the Commiſſioners of* Scotland, *which the laſt Day fell into my Hands. I pray thee to take in good Part this weak Expreſſion for the Public Good, from him who conſtantly prayeth for the Welfare of* Jeruſalem, *and wiſheth thee to live in it happily and proſperouſly. Adieu.*

The STATE of the QUESTION concerning the *Propoſitions* of *Peace.*

THE Commiſſioners of Scotland *have for nine Months, ever ſince the* 20th *of* June *laſt, preſſed the ſending of the former* Propoſitions *agreed upon between the Kingdoms, preſented to the King at* Oxford, *and whereof the moſt material were afterward debated upon at* Uxbridge.

The Houſes of Parliament, upon the ſixth of Auguſt *laſt, in anſwer to the* Scots *Commiſſioners, declare*

clare, That Propoſitions *ſhall be ſent ſpeedily, but that they intend to make ſome Alterations.* An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

After nine Months, the Houſes deliver to the Scots *Commiſſioners, upon the laſt of* February, *ſome new* Propoſitions.

The Commiſſioners of Scotland, *upon the* 16*th of* March, *deliver in their* Anſwer *to theſe* Propoſitions; *wherein they obſerve, That all the Omiſſions, Additions, or Alterations made in the former* Propoſitions, *are in thoſe Things which concern the joint Intereſt and Union of the Kingdoms.*

Upon the 26*th of* March *the Houſes appoint a Committee to debate with the* Scots *Commiſſioners concerning the Differences, which are chiefly theſe:*

1. *Concerning* Religion; *the Houſes make a general* Propoſition, *deſiring the King to aſſent to what they have or ſhall agree upon concerning Reformation of Religion, and concerning Uniformity in Religion, as the two Kingdoms ſhall agree.*

The Commiſſioners deſire to know the Particulars, that, after ſo long Conſultation of the Divines of both Kingdoms, they may, with Knowledge and Aſſurance, conſent to that Propoſition. *It was anſwered, The Houſes had not reſolved what Particulars to ſend; and the Commiſſioners of* Scotland *deny to conſent till they be acquainted with the Particulars, and take them into Conſideration.*

2. *Concerning the* Militia; *the Commiſſioners deſire the former* Propoſition *agreed upon between the Kingdoms, and debated at* Uxbridge *to be ſent, eſpecially becauſe it doth nearly unite the Kingdoms.*

The Houſes, in their new Propoſitions, *will have the* Militia *of the Kingdoms ſettled ſeverally, each Kingdom by itſelf apart.*

The Commiſſioners deſire ſuch a Conjunction at leaſt, as both may, upon Occaſion, join together for ſuppreſſing Inſurrections, and oppoſing foreign Invaſions.

The Houſes will have the Militia *ſettled in themſelves from Time to Time, without any Limitation; and not only the King, but his Poſterity and the Crown excluded in Time coming.*

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

The Commiſſioners conceive it neceſſary, that, for the Security of the Kingdoms, the Militia *ſhould be ſo ſettled as the King may have no Power to make theſe Kingdoms twice miſerable; but that this being a Caſe extraordinary, it ſhould only be for a Time; and as, upon the one Part, they think it moſt dangerous the* Militia *ſhould, after Expiration of that Time, be ſettled in the King alone; ſo they hold it very unſafe, that the Fundamental Laws of the Kingdom ſhould be alter'd, and the Crown for ever excluded from all Intereſt and Right whatſoever; but, after Expiration of ſuch a Time as ſhall be agreed upon, the ordering of the* Militia *may be by King and Parliament, according to the many* Declarations *of both Kingdoms, and particularly of the Houſes of Parliament, who affirm it to be, by the Conſtitution and Fundamental Laws of the Kingdom, in King and Parliament together; and only in Caſes extraordinary, when the King fails in his Duty, the Parliament alone to provide for the Security of the Kingdom* [1].

3. *Concerning* Ireland; *the Houſes alledge, That the Tranſactions between the Kingdoms, made at* Edinburgh, Nov. 28, 1643, *are no* Treaty.

The Commiſſioners make it appear that it is a Treaty; *for that the* Engliſh *Commiſſioners had Power to treat, agree, and conclude; Articles are drawn up and agreed unto, which the Houſes ratify and confirm in their* Votes *of the 9th of* March *and 11th of* April, 1643; *in the ſame* Votes *calling it a* Treaty: *And* Scotland *performs their Part of the* Treaty; *makes their Army ſtay, and advances to them a hundred thouſand Pounds Sterling, at the Deſire of* England, *who then, becauſe of their low Condition, were not able to ſend them any Relief; and now the Houſes make queſtion to perform their Part of the* Treaty *to* Scotland.

Laſtly, *The Difference is concerning four* Propoſitions, *formerly agreed upon between the Kingdoms, and omitted by the Houſes in their new* Propoſitions. *They are*:

1. *The*

[1] Huſbands's Collection, 4*to Edit.* p. 207, 8; 728, 9, 30.

1. *The* Propoſition *that* Peace *and* War *ſhall not be made without Conſent of both Kingdoms.* An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

2. *For educating of the King's Children by Conſent of both Kingdoms.*

3. *For diſbanding the Armies by Conſent of both Kingdoms.*

4. *For an Act of Oblivion by Conſent of both.*

The Commiſſioners deſire, that either the Propoſitions *concerning* Religion, *the* Militia, *and* Ireland, *be ſent alone as was done at* Uxbridge; *or, if more be ſent, that theſe* Propoſitions *which concern the joint Intereſt of both Kingdoms, may alſo be ſent when others of leſs Moment are ſent.*

When the Committee of both Houſes and the Commiſſioners had debated upon all theſe Differences, the Commiſſioners expected that both ſhould have joined their Endeavours to find out Expedients for removing theſe Differences, and ſo come to a ſpeedy Agreement: But the Committee of both Houſes declared they had no Power to conſent to the Alteration of the leaſt Circumſtance, though they were convinced in Reaſon; whereupon the Commiſſioners gave in a Paper, *deſiring the Houſes to enlarge the Power of the Committee.*

Some PAPERS *of the* COMMISSIONERS *of* Scotland, *&c.*

March 16, 1646.

The ſeveral Papers, which were annexed thereto.

'OUR earneſt Deſires to have Religion ſettled 'in this Kingdom according to the *Cove-* 'nant, and to have both Kingdoms delivered from 'their preſent Troubles and Preſſures, and eſtabliſh- 'ed in a firm and happy *Peace*, that we ourſelves 'and our Army might return to our own native 'Country with Comfort and Contentment, moved 'us theſe nine Months paſt often and earneſtly to 'preſs, That the *Propoſitions* formerly agreed up- 'on by the two Kingdoms might be ſent to his 'Majeſty; and the *Anſwer* of the Honourable 'Houſes ſeven Months ſince, ſhewing their Reſo- 'lution to ſend *Propoſitions* to his Majeſty for ſuch

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

'a *Peace*, hath moved us extremely to long for 'them.

'Upon the 28th of *February* we received ſome 'of the *Propoſitions*, which your Lordſhips deſire 'to be ſent; and in Anſwer to our *Paper* of the 'ſecond of this Inſtant *March*, expreſſing our De-'ſire to know whether theſe were all the *Propoſi-'tions* deſired to be ſent, or if we were to expect 'any other, it was returned upon the 4th of *March*, 'That theſe were all, except ſuch as concern De-'linquents and the City, which were ſpeedily to 'be delivered unto us.

'In the *Propoſitions* which we have received we 'cannot but obſerve, that the moſt material Ad-'ditions, Omiſſions, and Alterations, as they are 'expreſſed in the *Paper*, wherein the Difference 'conſiſts betwixt theſe and the *Propoſitions* for-'merly agreed upon, do trench upon the joint In-'tereſt of both Kingdoms, and tend to the looſing 'of the Bonds and weakening of the Sinews of 'our happy Union; which were not only notable 'Pledges and Evidences of reciprocal Kindneſs for 'the Time, to the Diſcouragement of the com-'mon Enemy, but were alſo powerful Means for 'conſerving and perpetuating our common Peace 'and brotherly Amity for all Generations to come, 'to the deſpairing of all our Enemies ever to prevail, 'by their Plots or Attempts, againſt theſe ſo near-'ly and firmly united Kingdoms. This could not 'but be a Matter of Reſentment and unſpeakable 'Grief unto us and to the Kingdom of *Scotland*, had 'we not Grounds of Aſſurance of the Intention 'of both Houſes to the contrary, both from the in-'violable *League and Covenant*, wherein we have 'all ſworn, *To endeavour that theſe Kingdoms may 'remain conjoined in a firm Peace and Union to all 'Poſterity*; and from their *Letter* of the 13th of '*November*, 1645, to the Parliament of *Scotland*, 'expreſſing their Deſire of a nearer Union and 'Conjunction between the Kingdoms: We come 'therefore to the particular Conſideration of the '*Propoſitions*.

'We

'We first of all desire, That the Preface, Title, An. 22. Car. I.
'and Conclusion of the *Propositions* may be the 1646.
'same as formerly, or to that Sense. [k] April.

'In the first Article we desire these Words, '*the Parliament of that Kingdom*, to be added after these Words, *Convention of Estates in* Scotland, and we do agree to the *1st*, *2d*, *3d*, and *4th Propositions*.

'To the *5th* and *6th Propositions*, we desire to 'see what the Houses have already agreed upon 'concerning Religion, and then we shall give in 'our *Answer* about these *Propositions*.

'To the *7th*, *8th*, *9th*, *10th*, *11th*, and *12th* '*Propositions* we do agree; the Clause set down in 'the 11th Article of the former *Propositions*, and 'omitted in these, concerning the ratifying the 'Acts of the Convention of Estates and Parliament 'of *Scotland*, being added to the *12th Proposition*.

'The *Treaty* at *Edinburgh* the 28th of *Novem*'*ber*, 1643, which was comprehended in the for'mer *Proposition* agreed upon between the King'doms, is excluded by these Words in this new '*13th Proposition*, *and whereunto they are obliged* '*by the aforesaid* Treaties; for the Kingdoms were 'not obliged by any of the former *Treaties* to make 'a subsequent *Treaty*, and therefore we desire the 'said *Treaty* of the 28th of *November*, 1643, to'gether with the *Ordinances* of the 9th of *March* 'and the 11th of *April*, ratifying the same, may 'be expressed in the *Proposition*, for which we of'fer the Reasons following:

'The Commissioners of the Parliament of *En*'*gland* received particular *Instructions*, from the 'two Houses, to treat with the Kingdom of *Scot*'*land* concerning the Maintenance of the *Scots* 'Army in *Ireland*, and ordering thereof in such 'Manner as might best conduce to the Prosecution

'of

[k] For the better Illustration of these *Objections* of the *Scots* Commissioners, we design'd to have subjoin'd such Passages of the *Propositions* as they excepted against: But this is not in our Power, they not being entered in Form in the *Journals* till fully settled in *July* following.

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

'a *Peace*, hath moved us extremely to long for 'them.

'Upon the 28th of *February* we received ſome 'of the *Propoſitions*, which your Lordſhips deſire 'to be ſent; and in Anſwer to our *Paper* of the 'ſecond of this Inſtant *March*, expreſſing our De- 'ſire to know whether theſe were all the *Propoſi- 'tions* deſired to be ſent, or if we were to expect 'any other, it was returned upon the 4th of *March*, 'That theſe were all, except ſuch as concern De- 'linquents and the City, which were ſpeedily to 'be delivered unto us.

'In the *Propoſitions* which we have received we 'cannot but obſerve, that the moſt material Ad- 'ditions, Omiſſions, and Alterations, as they are 'expreſſed in the *Paper*, wherein the Difference 'conſiſts betwixt theſe and the *Propoſitions* for- 'merly agreed upon, do trench upon the joint In- 'tereſt of both Kingdoms, and tend to the looſing 'of the Bonds and weakening of the Sinews of 'our happy Union; which were not only notable 'Pledges and Evidences of reciprocal Kindneſs for 'the Time, to the Diſcouragement of the com- 'mon Enemy, but were alſo powerful Means for 'conſerving and perpetuating our common Peace 'and brotherly Amity for all Generations to come, 'to the deſpairing of all our Enemies ever to prevail, 'by their Plots or Attempts, againſt theſe ſo near- 'ly and firmly united Kingdoms. This could not 'but be a Matter of Reſentment and unſpeakable 'Grief unto us and to the Kingdom of *Scotland*, had 'we not Grounds of Aſſurance of the Intention 'of both Houſes to the contrary, both from the in- 'violable *League and Covenant*, wherein we have 'all ſworn, *To endeavour that theſe Kingdoms may 'remain conjoined in a firm Peace and Union to all 'Poſterity*; and from their *Letter* of the 13th of '*November*, 1645, to the Parliament of *Scotland*, 'expreſſing their Deſire of a nearer Union and 'Conjunction between the Kingdoms: We come 'therefore to the particular Conſideration of the '*Propoſitions*.

'We

'We first of all desire, That the Preface, Title, 'and Conclusion of the *Propositions* may be the 'same as formerly, or to that Sense. [k] An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

'In the first Article we desire these Words, '*the Parliament of that Kingdom*, to be added after these Words, *Convention of Estates in* Scotland, and we do agree to the *1st*, *2d*, *3d*, and '*4th Propositions*.

'To the *5th* and *6th Propositions*, we desire to 'see what the Houses have already agreed upon 'concerning Religion, and then we shall give in 'our *Answer* about these *Propositions*.

'To the *7th*, *8th*, *9th*, *10th*, *11th*, and *12th* '*Propositions* we do agree; the Clause set down in 'the 11th Article of the former *Propositions*, and 'omitted in these, concerning the ratifying the 'Acts of the Convention of Estates and Parliament 'of *Scotland*, being added to the *12th Proposition*.

'The *Treaty* at *Edinburgh* the 28th of *November*, 1643, which was comprehended in the former *Proposition* agreed upon between the Kingdoms, is excluded by these Words in this new '*13th Proposition*, *and whereunto they are obliged* '*by the aforesaid* Treaties; for the Kingdoms were 'not obliged by any of the former *Treaties* to make 'a subsequent *Treaty*, and therefore we desire the 'said *Treaty* of the 28th of *November*, 1643, together with the *Ordinances* of the 9th of *March* 'and the 11th of *April*, ratifying the same, may 'be expressed in the *Proposition*, for which we offer the Reasons following:

'The Commissioners of the Parliament of *England* received particular *Instructions*, from the 'two Houses, to treat with the Kingdom of *Scotland* concerning the Maintenance of the *Scots* 'Army in *Ireland*, and ordering thereof in such 'Manner as might best conduce to the Prosecution 'of

[k] For the better Illustration of these *Objections* of the *Scots* Commissioners, we design'd to have subjoin'd such Passages of the *Propositions* as they excepted against: But this is not in our Power, they not being entered in Form in the *Journals* till fully settled in *July* following.

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

'of that War, according to the Ends expreſſed in 'the *Covenant*. And by their *Inſtructions* com- 'municated to the Convention of Eſtates of *Scot- 'land*, according to the Direction of the Houſes, 'they are expreſsly authorized to ſettle upon ſome 'Courſe with the Kingdom of *Scotland* to manage 'the War by the joint Advice of the Committees 'of both Kingdoms, and to prevent the Evils and 'Miſchiefs that elſe might fall out for want of the 'ſame.

'According to theſe *Inſtructions*, ſeven Articles 'are mutually agreed upon at *Edinburgh*, the 28th 'of *November*, 1643, by a Committee of both 'Kingdoms, after adviſing with the Agents and 'Officers ſent from the *Scots* Army, and ſerious 'Debates and mature Deliberation upon the whole 'Matter between the Committees of both King- 'doms, as is acknowledged in the Preface of the 'Treaty.

'In the fourth Article of that *Treaty* two Things 'are agreed on: 1. That he who doth or ſhall 'command in Chief over the *Scots* Army, by joint 'Conſent of both Kingdoms, ſhall alſo command 'the reſt of the *Britiſh* Forces in *Ireland*. 2. For 'the managing of that War, and proſecuting the 'Ends expreſſed in the *Covenant*, that the ſame 'be done by joint Advice with the Committees of 'both Kingdoms.

'Theſe Articles being agreed upon, were tranſ- 'mitted to the Houſes of Parliament, and ſix of 'them ratified and approved in the *Votes* of both 'Houſes of the 9th of *March* and 11th of *April*.

'In the *Votes* of the 9th of *March*, the fourth 'Article concerning the Command in Chief, and 'the managing of the War with the joint Advice 'of both Kingdoms, is, *verbatim*, ratified by the 'Houſes, and was preſented at *Uxbridge*, to be 'confirmed by the King.

'The Commiſſioners of *Scotland* having recei- 'ved *Inſtructions* from the Eſtates of Parliament 'for the perfecting of this *Treaty*, and the two 'Houſes

'Houſes having referred the ſame to the Conſidera- An. 22. Car. I.
'tion of the Committee of both Kingdoms, after 1646.
'a free Debate and full Deliberation, the third April.
'and fourth Articles of the *Treaty* at *Edinburgh*
'were agreed upon and perfected by them, and
'reported to both Houſes, who ratified and ap-
'proved the ſame in their *Votes* of the 11th of
'*April*.

'Concerning the Command in Chief, theſe
'Words were agreed upon: "That the Earl of *Le-*
"*ven*, Lord-General of the *Scots* Forces in *Ire-*
"*land*, being now, by the *Votes* of both Houſes,
"agreed to be Commander in Chief over all the
"Forces, as well *Britiſh* as *Scots*, according to the
"fourth Article of the Reſult of the Committee of
"both Kingdoms, paſſed both Houſes, be deſired,
"with all convenient Speed, by the Advice of the
"ſaid Committees, to nominate and appoint a
"Commander in Chief, under his Excellency, over
"the ſaid Forces, to reſide with them upon the
"Place."

'Concerning the managing of the War, it is
'agreed upon in theſe Words: "That the Com-
"mittees be nominated and appointed by the joint
"Advice of both Kingdoms, of ſuch Numbers and
"Qualities as ſhall be by them agreed on, to be
"ſent with all convenient Speed to reſide with the
"ſaid Forces, and be enabled with full and ample
"Inſtructions, by the joint Advice of both King-
"doms, for the regulating of the ſaid Forces, and
"the better carrying on of that War:" And both
'theſe Articles were delivered in at the *Treaty* at
'*Uxbridge*, and deſired to be confirmed.

'That, according to theſe Articles, Committees
'are now in *Ireland* from both Kingdoms, for
'managing of the War.

'That theſe Articles of the 28th of *November*,
'1643, are likewiſe ratified in the Parliament of
'*Scotland*, and regiſtered as a *Treaty*.

'That the Houſes of Parliament, in their *Votes*
'of the 9th of *March*, do, in Approbation of the
'ſixth Article, acknowledge it to be a *Treaty*.

'That

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

'of that War, according to the Ends expreſſed in 'the *Covenant*. And by their *Inſtructions* com- 'municated to the Convention of Eſtates of *Scot- 'land*, according to the Direction of the Houſes, 'they are expreſsly authorized to ſettle upon ſome 'Courſe with the Kingdom of *Scotland* to manage 'the War by the joint Advice of the Committees 'of both Kingdoms, and to prevent the Evils and 'Miſchiefs that elſe might fall out for want of the 'ſame.

'According to theſe *Inſtructions*, ſeven Articles 'are mutually agreed upon at *Edinburgh*, the 28th 'of *November*, 1643, by a Committee of both 'Kingdoms, after adviſing with the Agents and 'Officers ſent from the *Scots* Army, and ſerious 'Debates and mature Deliberation upon the whole 'Matter between the Committees of both King- 'doms, as is acknowledged in the Preface of the '*Treaty*.

'In the fourth Article of that *Treaty* two Things 'are agreed on: 1. That he who doth or ſhall 'command in Chief over the *Scots* Army, by joint 'Conſent of both Kingdoms, ſhall alſo command 'the reſt of the *Britiſh* Forces in *Ireland*. 2. For 'the managing of that War, and proſecuting the 'Ends expreſſed in the *Covenant*, that the ſame 'be done by joint Advice with the Committees of 'both Kingdoms.

'Theſe Articles being agreed upon, were tranſ- 'mitted to the Houſes of Parliament, and ſix of 'them ratified and approved in the *Votes* of both 'Houſes of the 9th of *March* and 11th of *April*.

'In the *Votes* of the 9th of *March*, the fourth 'Article concerning the Command in Chief, and 'the managing of the War with the joint Advice 'of both Kingdoms, is, *verbatim*, ratified by the 'Houſes, and was preſented at *Uxbridge*, to be 'confirmed by the King.

'The Commiſſioners of *Scotland* having recei- 'ved *Inſtructions* from the Eſtates of Parliament 'for the perfecting of this *Treaty*, and the two 'Houſes

'Houſes having referred the ſame to the Conſidera- An. 22. Car. I.
'tion of the Committee of both Kingdoms, after 1646.
'a free Debate and full Deliberation, the third April.
'and fourth Articles of the *Treaty* at *Edinburgh*
'were agreed upon and perfected by them, and
'reported to both Houſes, who ratified and ap-
'proved the ſame in their *Votes* of the 11th of
'*April*.

'Concerning the Command in Chief, theſe
'Words were agreed upon: "That the Earl of *Le-*
"*ven*, Lord-General of the *Scots* Forces in *Ire-*
"*land*, being now, by the *Votes* of both Houſes,
"agreed to be Commander in Chief over all the
"Forces, as well *Britiſh* as *Scots*, according to the
"fourth Article of the Reſult of the Committee of
"both Kingdoms, paſſed both Houſes, be deſired,
"with all convenient Speed, by the Advice of the
"ſaid Committees, to nominate and appoint a
"Commander in Chief, under his Excellency, over
"the ſaid Forces, to reſide with them upon the
"Place."

'Concerning the managing of the War, it is
'agreed upon in theſe Words: "That the Com-
"mittees be nominated and appointed by the joint
"Advice of both Kingdoms, of ſuch Numbers and
"Qualities as ſhall be by them agreed on, to be
"ſent with all convenient Speed to reſide with the
"ſaid Forces, and be enabled with full and ample
"Inſtructions, by the joint Advice of both King-
"doms, for the regulating of the ſaid Forces, and
"the better carrying on of that War:" And both
'theſe Articles were delivered in at the *Treaty* at
'*Uxbridge*, and deſired to be confirmed.

'That, according to theſe Articles, Committees
'are now in *Ireland* from both Kingdoms, for
'managing of the War.

'That theſe Articles of the 28th of *November*,
'1643, are likewiſe ratified in the Parliament of
'*Scotland*, and regiſtered as a *Treaty*.

'That the Houſes of Parliament, in their *Votes*
'of the 9th of *March*, do, in Approbation of the
'ſixth Article, acknowledge it to be a *Treaty*.

'That

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

'That the *Votes* of the 9th of *March*, by Direction of the Houſes, were delivered unto us as 'their Conſent to the Articles of the ſaid *Treaty* of 'the 28th of *November*; and the Houſes, in their '*Letter* of the 25th of *May*, did acquaint the Parliament of *Scotland*, that they had ratified and 'confirmed the ſeveral *Treaties* made and agreed 'between their Commiſſioners and the Convention 'of Eſtates in *Scotland*: And that it was their Deſire the ſame might be done by the Parliament of '*Scotland*, which they did accordingly.

'That theſe Articles were agreed upon between 'the Kingdoms, when the Parliament's Army in '*Munſter* revolted from them, and when the *Scots* 'Army in *Ulſter* had ſent Agents to the Convention of Eſtates of *Scotland* to declare, That, by 'reaſon of their extreme Wants and Sufferings, 'occaſioned by the Want of their Pay and neceſſary Maintenance, due by the Parliament of *England*, they were reſolved to leave that Kingdom; 'whereby it would have been wholly loſt to the Parliament of *England*, if the Kingdom of *Scotland* 'had not interpoſed, and, by taxing great Sums 'of Money upon the Kingdom of *Scotland*, and 'levying Proviſions, had raiſed conſiderable Supplies, and ſent them over for the preſent Subſiſtence of the *Scots* Army, until the Parliament of '*England* ſhould be able to ſend them further Supplies; which both Houſes do acknowledge in 'their ſaid *Letter* of the 25th of *May* to the Parliament of *Scotland*, and do return their hearty 'Thanks to the Kingdom of *Scotland*, for their 'Care of that Army, and the great Charge they 'have been at for their Relief with Proviſions and 'Money for their neceſſary Subſiſtence.

'Thoſe Articles being treated upon by Committees of both Kingdoms, both in *Scotland* and '*England*, being ratified by the Parliaments of 'both Kingdoms, and by both acknowledged to 'be a *Treaty*, preſented with the *Propoſitions* of 'Peace, and debated at *Uxbridge*, and having as 'much, if not more, of the Formalities of a *Treaty*

'than

'than the first *Treaty* concerning the sending of the *Scots* Army into *Ireland*; we desire that this *Treaty* may be inserted with the other *Treaties* in this *Proposition*, it being most reasonable that the *Treaty* made, and Conditions agreed on, for the Continuance of that starved Army in *Ireland*, should be of as great Force, and as well observed, as the *Treaty* made for the sending them over into *Ireland*. An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

'As to the former Part of the 14*th Proposition*, we desire it may stand as formerly, for the Reasons above expressed: And as to the latter Part now added, we desire that all the Articles concerning the settling of Religion in this Kingdom, may be extended to *Ireland*, according to the *Covenant*.

'The 15*th Proposition*, concerning Delinquents, we have not received.

'To the 16*th* and 17*th Propositions* we do agree.

'In the 18*th Proposition* we find so material Differences from that which was formerly agreed upon concerning the Militia, as may be Matter of long Debate what may be most conducible to the Security of both Kingdoms, and so retard the sending of the *Propositions*, and lose the present Opportunity of obtaining his Majesty's Consent before he be engaged in some other Design, which may be a Ruin to himself, and a Matter of new Trouble to these Kingdoms.

'We desire it may be considered, that the former *Propositions*, according to the Interest of both Kingdoms, did settle a Power in Commissioners of both Kingdoms for resisting all foreign Invasions, and for suppressing of all Forces raised within either of the said Kingdoms, to the Disturbance of their Peace; by which there was no Place left either to arbitrary Power, or to any Mistake or Jealousy that could be raised or fomented between the Kingdoms; or to any Project of Incendiaries, to divide the King from any of his Kingdoms, or one Kingdom from another. And we see no Reason why that which, at the

'framing

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

'framing of theſe *Propoſitions*, was eſteemed as a 'great Service and a firm Foundation of Unity and 'mutual Confidence betwixt the Kingdoms, ſhould 'now be altered, the Reaſons for preventing there-'of being as ſtrong as ever: And this new *Propo-'ſition* contains nothing that may prevent thoſe ſo 'great and obvious Inconveniences; but ſeems ra-'ther to argue a Diffidence and Jealouſy, to the 'weakening of that mutual Confidence which was 'laid by the former *Propoſitions*.

'Further, this new *Propoſition* doth not provide 'how the Militia ſhall be ordered and diſpoſed in 'the Intervals of Parliament, although, in another 'Caſe, by the 21*ſt Propoſition*, concerning the 'Nomination of the Deputy or Chief Governor of '*Ireland*, the Chancellor or Lord-Keeper, Lord-'Treaſurer, and other Officers and Miniſters of '*England* and *Ireland*, it is provided that, in the 'Intervals of Parliament, they ſhall be nominated 'by a Committee of Parliament. And if it be 'intended that, in like Manner, the Militia be or-'dered, in the Intervals of Parliament, by a Com-'mittee of Parliament, there is no Objection can 'be made againſt the former *Propoſition*, for ſet-'tling the Militia in Commiſſioners, which will 'not be as full againſt ſettling thereof in a Com-'mittee; for, by the former *Propoſitions*, the Com-'miſſioners were alterable from Time to Time by 'the Houſes, and to receive and obſerve their Di-'rections and Inſtructions.

'We conceive alſo, as the Honourable Houſes, 'upon Conſideration of the manifold Troubles and 'Diſtractions of theſe Times, have wiſely and 'neceſſarily reſolved, for the Safety and Security 'of theſe Kingdoms, ſo to ſettle the Militia, as 'the King, although he were willing, be not able, 'by involving them again into a bloody War, to 'make them twice miſerable; wherein we are 'ready moſt heartily to concur: So do we think 'it is not their Intention to diveſt the King's Po-'ſterity and Crown, for all Time coming, of all 'Power, Right, and Intereſt in the Matter of

'Mi-

'Militia, ſo as although they be never ſo willing An. 22. Car. I.
'to follow the Advice of their Parliaments, yet 1646.
'they ſhall for ever be incapable, and in no Time April,
'coming be admitted, to join with their Parlia-
'ments, for reſiſting their Enemies and protecting
'their Subjects; the Apprehenſion whereof may
'prolong the King's *Anſwer* and hinder his Con-
'ſent, and, as may eaſily be collected from the
'Debates at *Uxbridge*, may be interpreted to be a
'Fundamental Alteration of the Government,
'contrary to the *Reſolutions* and *Declarations* of
'both Kingdoms, and not ſo agreeable to the *Co-*
'*venant*; may be made Uſe of by our Adverſa-
'ries for ſuch an Occaſion of quarrelling as they
'never had before; may be made a Mean to bring
'the common Cauſe and our Carriage into Con-
'tempt, and uſed by our Enemies as a Motive for
'provoking foreign Princes and States to engage
'in a War againſt us: Both Parts were provided
'for in the former *Propoſition*; upon the one Part,
'the Exerciſe and Execution of the Militia was
'not to be in the Power of the King; yet, upon
'the other Part, were the Commiſſioners, in whoſe
'Hands it was to be truſted, to have their Com-
'miſſion from the King and Parliament; and it
'was condeſcended upon at *Uxbridge*, that the
'Time ſhould be limited to ſeven Years, and,
'after Expiration of that Term, to be ſettled and
'exerciſed in ſuch Manner as his Majeſty and the
'Parliaments of both Kingdoms reſpectively ſhould
'think fit; but, by this new *Propoſition* the whole
'Power is to be ſettled in the two Houſes of Par-
'liament, and the Crown altogether excluded from
'all Intereſt in the Militia for ever; which there-
'fore requireth a new Conſideration.

'There is another Thing which we profeſs doth
'very much affect us, That whereas, in the *large*
'*Treaty* of *Peace*, a Commiſſion for the Preſerva-
'tion of the *Peace* then ſettled between the King-
'doms, was judged moſt neceſſary, and was mu-
'tually agreed upon; and accordingly, in purſu-
'ance thereof, Commiſſioners were appointed by

'the

An. 22. Car. 1. 1646. April.

'the Parliament of *Scotland*, to whom the Houſes 'of Parliament, upon ſeveral Occaſions, made 'their Addreſſes to good Purpoſe. And whereas, 'in the former *Propoſitions*, ſeveral Articles were 'ſet down, with mutual Conſent, for conſerving 'the Peace firmly and inviolably for all Time to 'come; yet, in this new *Propoſition*, although the 'Danger be no leſs, and the Neceſſity no leſs ur-'gent, there is not ſo much as Mention made of 'any Mean to be uſed, or Courſe taken, for conſer-'ving the *Peace* between the Kingdoms, and be-'twixt the King and either of them; but all paſ-'ſed in Silence: All which neceſſary Conſidera-'tions we offer to the Wiſdom of the Honourable 'Houſes, that they may continue in their Reſolu-'tion to ſend the former *Propoſitions* as they were 'propoſed at *Uxbridge*, which will be free of De-'bate, are more likely to be obtained of the King's 'Majeſty, and will ſerve more for the Peace and 'good Correſpondence of the Kingdoms, eſpecial-'ly that the Conſervation of Peace, for the future, 'may be provided for.

'To the 19*th* and 20*th Propoſitions* we do agree.

'To the 21*ſt Propoſition* we do agree with this 'Addition, "The like for the Kingdom of *Scot-*"*land* concerning the Nomination of the Lords of "the Privy-Council, Lords of Seſſion and Exche-"quer, Officers of State and Juſtice-General, in "ſuch Manner as the Eſtates in Parliament ſhall "think fit."

'The *Propoſition* concerning the Education, 'Marriage, and chooſing of the Tutors and Go-'vernors of the King's Children, by Conſent of 'both Kingdoms, is omitted in theſe new *Pro-'poſitions*.

'The *Propoſition* concerning the making of 'Peace or War, with foreign Princes and States, 'with Advice and Conſent of both Kingdoms, is 'alſo omitted in theſe *Propoſitions*.

'The *Propoſition* concerning the Diſbanding 'the Armies, by Conſent of both Kingdoms, is 'likewiſe omitted.

'The

'to give and receive all brotherly Satisfaction con- An. 22. Car. I.
'cerning any Differences, and to concur with the 1646.
'Houſes in all ſuch Things as, upon a friendly April.
'Debate, ſhould be found conducible for procu-
'ring and ſettling a happy *Peace*. Upon Conſidera-
'tion whereof, the Houſes appointed a Committee
'to meet with us upon the 27th of *March*; but when
'we expected that, upon Debate, their Lordſhips
'ſhould have concurred with us in finding out Ex-
'pedients for removing of all Differences, and re-
'porting of the Reſult to both Houſes, that we
'might come to a ſpeedy Agreement, they decla-
'red unto us, That they had only Power to argue
'with us, and were ſo ſtrictly bound up by the
'*Votes* of the Houſes punctually to adhere to every
'*Propoſition*, that they had no Power to conſider
'of the Alteration of the leaſt Circumſtance,
'though only as preparatory and in order to the
'further Conſideration of the Houſes. When we
'have ſeriouſly thought upon this Way of Proceed-
'ing, (the *Propoſitions* being the Demands of both
'Kingdoms, to be ſent in the Name of both, as
'the beſt Means for ſettling a well-grounded *Peace*;
'and, in regard of the joint Intereſt which both
'Nations have in the Matter and End of the *Pro-*
'*poſitions*, and according to the *Treaty* made be-
'tween the Kingdoms both ought to have their
'Judgment and Advice in agreeing unto, and
'framing of, the *Propoſitions*) we cannot but in-
'ſiſt upon our former Deſire, That the Honoura-
'ble Houſes may be pleaſed to authorize their
'Committee to confer with us about the beſt Way
'and Means for removing of our Differences, to
'propoſe Expedients, and hear what ſhall be of-
'fered by us, and report the Reſults to the Houſes,
'that ſo we may come to a ſpeedy Agreement;
'which (if we ſhall meet with the like Inclina-
'tions as we ſhall bring with us, being reſolved, as
'in other Things, ſo eſpecially in the Matter of
'the *Militia* for the full Security of this Kingdom
'as of our own, to give all poſſible Satisfaction,
'ſo far as may conſiſt with our *Covenant* and pub-
'lic

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

'*Covenant*, and we ourſelves know (for which we 'have many Witneſſes at home in the Church of '*Scotland*) how zealous we have been of the Ho-'nour of the Parliament in this Matter; what 'hath been our Care and Induſtry to perſuade and 'aſſure, that although Hope deferred might make 'the Hearts of many to faint, yet when the Deſire 'ſhould come, it would be a Tree of Life: And 'that we were not to judge of the Model of Church 'Government in the Church of *England*, and of 'Uniformity with the Church of *Scotland*, by ſome 'previous and particular *Ordinances* of Parliament, 'which were but Parts of the Building; but were 'to expect the laſt *Ordinance*, which would ſup-'ply the Defects of the former, and, by rearing up 'the whole Houſe in Proportion and Beauty, 'would, in the End, give, to every judicious Eye 'and zealous Heart, a full Satisfaction. We do 'alſo, with Thankfulneſs, acknowledge and re-'member the Zeal of the Honourable Houſes, in 'removing the Book of Common-Prayer, in abo-'liſhing Epiſcopal Government, and in other Parts 'of Reformation, and that, in the Time of their 'greateſt Troubles and Dangers, which maketh 'their Work the more acceptable to God and all 'good Men; yet are we at this Time neceſſitated 'by our *Covenant*, our common Intereſt, and pub-'lic Truſt, to make Remonſtrance of two Things 'moſt material and of greateſt Conſequence: 'One is, that through the long Delay of the ſet-'tling of true Government of the Church, Hereſies 'and Sects are ſo multiplied, and Schiſm hath ſo 'much prevailed, that if there be not in Time a 'powerful Remedy provided, this Church, after ſo 'many Miſeries of a bloody and long laſting War, 'will be in worſe Caſe than the former was, from 'which it was taken for a great Happineſs to be 'delivered; and the Church of *Scotland*, after 'their many Sufferings in this Kingdom and at 'home, in greater Danger than it was in from the 'Prelates here, whoſe Uſurpation was the Begin-'ning of all our Calamities and Vexation.

'The

'Deſires of both Kingdoms, and for which prin- An. 22. Car. I. 1646.
'cipally they entered in *Solemn League* and *Cove-* April.
'*nant*) may, with as diſtinct Knowledge, and as
'full Aſſurance of the Particulars as is poſſible, be,
'in the Name of both Kingdoms, demanded of the
'King, and, with Knowledge, granted by his
'Majeſty; and, according to the joint *Declaration*
'of both Kingdoms, Truth and Peace may be
'eſtabliſhed upon a ſure Foundation for the preſent
'and future Generations; our earneſt Deſire is,
'That a Committee may be appointed, with whom
'we may join for conſidering ſuch Articles of Re-
'formation and Uniformity of Church-Govern-
'ment, as are already agreed upon by both Houſes;
'that, having joint Conſent, they may be fit Matter
'for the *Propoſition* of Religion to be ſent to the
'King's Majeſty, with ſuch other Matters of
'Church-Government as, we conceive, may be
'concluded in a Day or two; they being long
'ſince offered to the Houſes, and wherein there
'can be little Difficulty, and the one and the other
'may be formed up in a Method for a Model of
'Uniformity in Church-Government.

'Without this Agreement in Particulars of
'Church-Government, as well as in the Directory
'of Worſhip and Confeſſion of Faith, we are
'not anſwerable to our *Covenant*; our Engage-
'ments and all our Labours and Sufferings are in
'vain; the very long Conſultations of the Divines
'of both Kingdoms are fruitleſs; the great Ex-
'pectation not only of the Church of *England*,
'but of all the Reformed Churches, is fruſtrated;
'we ſhall not know what to anſwer to the Church
'and Kingdom of *Scotland*, which will not be ſa-
'tisfied, nor ſecured in their Religion, with Ge-
'nerals; nor can we find any Ground to ſatisfy our
'own Reaſon for ſending a general *Propoſition* of
'Religion to the King: And therefore we ſtill
'deſire the Honourable Houſes, in their Wiſdom,
'to expede us of this Difficulty, That the *Propo-*
'*ſitions* may be, with all ſpeed, brought to a
'comfortable and harmonious Concluſion.'

The

An. 22. Car. 1. 1646. April.

'were concluded, and crowned with a *Solemn* '*League* and *Covenant*, now tranſlated into other 'Tongues, and known throughout all Chriſten-'dom; which was taken, as for other good Ends, 'ſo for endeavouring the neareſt Conjunction and 'Uniformity in Religion and Church-Government, 'and the Extirpation of Hereſy and Schiſm.

'All which conſidered, we may be bold to ſay, 'without Preface or Apology, (which about the 'like Purpoſe the Houſes of Parliament, in that their '*Declaration*, judged unneceſſary) That it would 'be the Sin and Shame of the Church of *England*, 'and the Sorrow of all the Reformed Churches, 'particularly of the Church of *Scotland*, if, after ſo 'many Preparations, and ſo *Solemn League* and '*Covenant* is entered into, for endeavouring the 'neareſt Conjunction and Uniformity in Religion 'and Church-Government, and the Extirpation 'of Hereſy and Schiſm; not only all Sorts of 'Blaſphemies, Hereſies, and Sects which are now 'multiplied, and Liberty of Conſcience which is 'pleaded for, ſhould have Place; but Unity and 'Uniformity in Religion, which is ſo much preached 'and written againſt, ſhould be ſlighted, and the *Co-*'*venant* itſelf wreſted and perverted to ſpeak that 'which it never intended, and which did not 'enter into any Man's Mind in the Beginning; 'ſuch a Violence as the Holy Scripture itſelf hath 'ſuffered from perverſe and heretical Spirits; and 'this Church, after ſo long a Time, further from 'Uniformity amongſt themſelves and with other 'Reformed Churches, than they were at firſt 'when it was judged ſo neceſſary. Againſt theſe 'ſo dangerous and deſtructive Evils, we earneſtly 'deſire the Honourable Houſes to provide effectual 'Remedy; and we pray God ſo to bleſs their 'Endeavours, that the Ruin of Religion in both 'Kingdoms, with the horrid Conſequences there-'of, which is the Work of Satan and his In-'ſtruments, contrary to the Work of God and 'his Servants, may, while there is yet Hope, be 'wiſely and ſpeedily prevented.

The

'The other material Point which we deſire An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.
'to offer, is concerning the late *Ordinance* of Par-
'liament, *March* 14, 1645, with the Directions,
'*Auguſt* 19, 1645; which, in Diſcharge of their
'Duty to God, in Purſuance of the *Covenant*, and
'in Thankfulneſs to God for his Mercies, they
'have, after long Conſultation, reſolved upon:
'And wherein there be divers Evidences of the
'Piety and Wiſdom of the Honourable Houſes;
'for which not only the Church of *England*, but
'the Church of *Scotland*, and all the Reformed
'Churches, have Cauſe to bleſs the Lord; yet it
'being acknowledged, that there may be Need of
'Supplements and Additions, and haply alſo of
'Alterations in ſome Things: And it being ſup-
'poſed that the Advice of the Aſſembly of Divines,
'wherein we have been aſſiſtant, is had thereunto;
'and we being intruſted by the Church of *Scotland*,
'in Matters that concern them ſo nearly upon
'their common Intereſt, we have taken the Free-
'dom to preſent our Thoughts concerning ſome
'Particulars contained in the *Ordinance*.

'*Firſt*, Concerning the Subordination of the
'Aſſemblies of the Church to the Parliament;
'we make no Queſtion but the Parliament is ſu-
'perior to all the Aſſemblies of the Church in
'Place, Dignity, Honour, and earthly Power;
'that Civil Powers are the Vicegerents of God
'on Earth; and that Miniſters are only Servants
'and Ambaſſadors; and that the Magiſtrate is
'*Cuſtos utriuſque Tabulæ*, and may, by his Au-
'thority, compel the Miniſters and Aſſemblies of
'the Church to perform the Duties which Chriſt
'requires of them; like as the Miniſters are bound
'to render a Reaſon and Account of their Proceed-
'ings to the Civil Powers with all Humility and
'Reverence. We do only deſire, That without
'Diminution of, or Derogation unto, the right
'and juſt Power of the Parliament or Civil Ma-
'giſtrate, the Expreſſion of Subordination may be
'altered; becauſe it may ſuppoſe (contrary to
'the Meaning of the Parliament) that the Rela-

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

'tion of one Church-Aſſembly to another, and of 'the Aſſemblies to the Parliament, and of Ap- 'peals of one to another, are of the ſame Kind and 'in the ſame Line, as if the Civil Power were not 'only about Matters of the Church and Religion, 'but were formally Eccleſiaſtical, and to be exer- 'ciſed Eccleſiaſtically; becauſe ſome may inter- 'pret it to be ſuch an Headſhip and Supremacy 'in the Church, as ſome Times was in the Pope, 'and hath been retained in Subſtance in this 'Kingdom, as the Fountain of the High Com- 'miſſion, and Foundation of other Corruptions, 'contrary to the Judgment of all ſuch as have 'ſought after further Reformation; and becauſe it 'is againſt the Doctrine and Profeſſion of the Re- 'formed Churches, which, next unto the Word 'of God, which is the Rule, are propoſed in the '*Covenant* as the Example of Reformation.

'*Secondly*, We deſire the Provincial Commiſ- 'ſioners for judging of Scandals may be taken in- 'to further Conſideration, there being no Warrant 'nor Pretence for ſuch a Mixture in Church-Go- 'vernment from Jeſus Chriſt, who hath appointed 'his own Spiritual Officers, to whom he hath 'committed the Keys of the Kingdom of Heaven; 'and to whom the Reformed Churches conceive 'the judging of Offences, and the Qualification of 'Communicants, doth as properly and incom- 'municably belong, as the publick Preaching of the 'Word and Adminiſtration of the Sacraments. 'Nor can it be ſuppoſed, that ſome few Civil Men, 'having no Calling from God, can be more able 'to judge of Matters of this Nature, than the 'Aſſemblies of the Church, ſeparated for the Work 'of the Goſpel, of which this is no ſmall Part. 'The ſame Churches, and particularly the Church 'of *Scotland*, which all this Time have been in 'Expectation of great Purity and Perfection of 'Reformation in the Church of *England*, may 'have their own Jealouſies and Fears, that, in the 'Nature of the Thing, this may be the laying of 'a new Foundation of an High Commiſſion or

'Epiſ-

'Epiſcopacy, upon which the Superſtructure after- An. 22. Car. I.
'ward, although contrary to the preſent public 1646.
'Intentions, may be eaſy; and for a new Partition- April.
'Wall to divide betwixt them and the Church of
'*England*, and to make a preſent Schiſm and Se-
'paration for renting the Bowels of this Church.

'*Thirdly*, Concerning the Meeting of the Na-
'tional Aſſembly; we acknowledge that the Su-
'preme Magiſtrate, who is Guardian of both Ta-
'bles, and a Nurſe-Father of the Church, may
'call a National Aſſembly when, in his Wiſdom,
'he ſhall judge it neceſſary; and the Church is,
'with all Reſpect and Humility, to obey his Call
'for the Good of Religion, or the Peace of the
'Kingdoms, when by Religion diſturbed; but it
'is withall to be acknowledged, that this Power
'of the Magiſtrate is accumulative or poſitive,
'but is not a privative or deſtructive Power: We
'therefore move, That the Liberty which the
'Church hath from Chriſt be not reſtrained in
'Caſes of ſuch extraordinary Neceſſity, as Reli-
'gion in all Places hath been, and may be, ſub-
'ject unto, the Safety of the Church being here
'the ſupreme Law; and the Honourable Houſes
'of Parliament, having their Liberties enlarged,
'will be willing to enlarge the Liberties of Chriſt
'and his Servants.

'And we deſire, that as they have, in their Wiſ-
'dom, appointed certain Times for the Meeting
'of the inferior Aſſemblies of the Church, they
'may alſo be pleaſed to appoint fixed Times for
'the Meeting of the National Aſſembly; other-
'wiſe what ſhall become of the Male-Adminiſtra-
'tion of Provincial Synods, and of Appeals from
'them to the National Aſſembly? May not Pro-
'vincial Synods, within a ſhort Time, run into con-
'trary Opinions and Practices, and preſume upon
'a Provincial Independency to hold them without
'controle? The Chriſtian Churches, in all Ages,
'have uſed this as an ordinary and neceſſary Mean
'for the uniform ſettling and preſerving of Religion

An. 22. Car. 1. 1646. April.

'and Piety; for cenſuring and purging out of Hereſies and Errors; and removing of Scandals, Schiſm, Tyranny, Prophaneneſs, and ſuch Evils as, by divine Providence and Prediction, muſt be, and would bring certain Deſtruction and Deſolation upon Churches, if, by this powerful Remedy, they were not cured or prevented.

'There be divers other Particulars in the Directions and Ordinances of Parliament; as the giving of the Sacrament to ſome Perſons againſt the Conſcience of the Miniſtry and Elderſhip, concerning public Repentance, and ſuch like; which, by Conference or otherwiſe, as ſhall ſeem good to the Wiſdom of the Honourable Houſes, we would willingly and humbly offer to be examined, and, with ſmall Alteration, may give great Satisfaction; being confident, that our Liberty, in what we have expreſſed, will be taken in good Part, ſith it is done by us in Purſuance of the Ends of the *Covenant*; wherein, as the Parliament and Church of *England* are bound to endeavour the Preſervation of the Government and Diſcipline of the Church of *Scotland*, ſo are we bound to endeavour the Reformation of the Diſcipline and Government in the Church of *England* and *Ireland*, according to the Word of God, and the Example of the beſt Reformed Churches; and ſith we have not for the preſent, and we hope ſhall never have for the future, whatſoever our Adverſity or Proſperity may be, any other Intentions or Deſires, than we had and propoſed in the Beginning, when we ſo ſolemnly entered into *Covenant*.'

April, 6, 1646.

'THE Honourable Houſes having, after nine Months Deliberation, framed, and, upon the laſt of *February*, delivered unto us, ſome of the *Propoſitions* of *Peace*, upon the 16th of *March* we returned our *Anſwer*; in the Cloſe whereof we expreſſed our earneſt Deſires and Readineſs

'to

'to give and receive all brotherly Satisfaction con- An. 22. Car. I.
'cerning any Differences, and to concur with the 1646.
'Houſes in all ſuch Things as, upon a friendly
'Debate, ſhould be found conducible for procu- April.
'ring and ſettling a happy *Peace*. Upon Conſidera-
'tion whereof, the Houſes appointed a Committee
'to meet with us upon the 27th of *March*; but when
'we expected that, upon Debate, their Lordſhips
'ſhould have concurred with us in finding out Ex-
'pedients for removing of all Differences, and re-
'porting of the Reſult to both Houſes, that we
'might come to a ſpeedy Agreement, they decla-
'red unto us, That they had only Power to argue
'with us, and were ſo ſtrictly bound up by the
'*Votes* of the Houſes punctually to adhere to every
'*Propoſition*, that they had no Power to conſider
'of the Alteration of the leaſt Circumſtance,
'though only as preparatory and in order to the
'further Conſideration of the Houſes. When we
'have ſeriouſly thought upon this Way of Proceed-
'ing, (the *Propoſitions* being the Demands of both
'Kingdoms, to be ſent in the Name of both, as
'the beſt Means for ſettling a well-grounded *Peace*;
'and, in regard of the joint Intereſt which both
'Nations have in the Matter and End of the *Pro-*
'*poſitions*, and according to the *Treaty* made be-
'tween the Kingdoms both ought to have their
'Judgment and Advice in agreeing unto, and
'framing of, the *Propoſitions*) we cannot but in-
'ſiſt upon our former Deſire, That the Honoura-
'ble Houſes may be pleaſed to authorize their
'Committee to confer with us about the beſt Way
'and Means for removing of our Differences, to
'propoſe Expedients, and hear what ſhall be of-
'fered by us, and report the Reſults to the Houſes,
'that ſo we may come to a ſpeedy Agreement;
'which (if we ſhall meet with the like Inclina-
'tions as we ſhall bring with us, being reſolved, as
'in other Things, ſo eſpecially in the Matter of
'the *Militia* for the full Security of this Kingdom
'as of our own, to give all poſſible Satisfaction,
'ſo far as may conſiſt with our *Covenant* and pub-
'lic

An. 22. Car. 1. 1646. April.

'lic *Declarations*) we hope may be, by God's Aſ-
'ſiſtance, in a very ſhort Time effectuated.
'Whereas, otherwiſe, if we ſhall ſpend Time in
'drawing up all our Differences, with the Reaſons
'thereof, to preſent in Writing to the Houſes,
'receive their *Anſwers*, and give in *Replies* in like
'Manner, it muſt needs prove the Loſs of a great
'deal of precious Time; may, in this Conjunc-
'ture of Affairs, be of very dangerous Conſequence
'to both Kingdoms; and will retard the ſending
'of the *Propoſitions*, the Diſpatch whereof, for
'many Reaſons, ſhould not be longer delayed;
'eſpecially ſince we have ſo often declared to the
'King, that they are ſpeedily to be ſent, and the
'Granting of them will be an effectual Means for
'giving Satisfaction to both Kingdoms.

'This we have judged neceſſary for us to offer
'as the moſt expeditious Way for attaining thoſe
'Ends, and that we might clear ourſelves before
'God and the World, that we have neglected no
'Mean in our Power, which may procure a ſpee-
'dy *Peace*; deſiring much rather to come to a
'ſpeedy Agreement by a friendly Conference, than,
'with Loſs of Time, to reckon up our Differences
'in Writing; although (if the Poſture of Af-
'fairs would have admitted of Delay) we ſhould
'have accounted it our Advantage firſt to have
'preſented to the Houſes, in Writing, the Rea-
'ſons for the Difference of our Judgment in the
'Points controverted.

'Concerning the *Propoſition* for Religion;
'when we were ready to have debated with the
'Honourable Committee upon the Particul. ; com-
'municated unto us, by Direction of the Houſes,
'upon that *Propoſition*, their Lordſhips did acquaint
'us, That they knew not whether it was the In-
'tention of the Houſes to ſend to the King the
'*Ordinances* paſt both Houſes, or to ſend any other
'Particulars; and that the Houſes themſelves were
'to be conſulted herein. And therefore that the
'*Propoſition* concerning Religion (the ſettling
'whereof ſhould be, and is, the Chiefeſt of the

'De-

'Deſires of both Kingdoms, and for which principally they entered in *Solemn League* and *Covenant*) may, with as diſtinct Knowledge, and as full Aſſurance of the Particulars as is poſſible, be, in the Name of both Kingdoms, demanded of the King, and, with Knowledge, granted by his Majeſty; and, according to the joint *Declaration* of both Kingdoms, Truth and Peace may be eſtabliſhed upon a ſure Foundation for the preſent and future Generations; our earneſt Deſire is, That a Committee may be appointed, with whom we may join for conſidering ſuch Articles of Reformation and Uniformity of Church-Government, as are already agreed upon by both Houſes; that, having joint Conſent, they may be fit Matter for the *Propoſition* of Religion to be ſent to the King's Majeſty, with ſuch other Matters of Church-Government as, we conceive, may be concluded in a Day or two; they being long ſince offered to the Houſes, and wherein there can be little Difficulty, and the one and the other may be formed up in a Method for a Model of Uniformity in Church-Government. An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

'Without this Agreement in Particulars of Church-Government, as well as in the Directory of Worſhip and Confeſſion of Faith, we are not anſwerable to our *Covenant*; our Engagements and all our Labours and Sufferings are in vain; the very long Conſultations of the Divines of both Kingdoms are fruitleſs; the great Expectation not only of the Church of *England*, but of all the Reformed Churches, is fruſtrated; we ſhall not know what to anſwer to the Church and Kingdom of *Scotland*, which will not be ſatisfied, nor ſecured in their Religion, with Generals; nor can we find any Ground to ſatisfy our own Reaſon for ſending a general *Propoſition* of Religion to the King: And therefore we ſtill deſire the Honourable Houſes, in their Wiſdom, to expede us of this Difficulty, That the *Propoſitions* may be, with all ſpeed, brought to a comfortable and harmonious Concluſion.'

The

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. *The Parliament's* ANSWER *to the laſt of the foregoing* PAPERS *of the* Scots *Commiſſioners.* [1]

April.

The Anſwer of both Houſes to the laſt of them;

'THE Lords and Commons, aſſembled in Parliament, having taken into Conſideration your *Paper* of *April* 6, concerning the *Propoſitions* to be ſent to the King, do return this *Anſwer:*

'That we having communicated unto you ſome of thoſe *Propoſitions*, which we deſired, for the preſent, ſhould be ſent to his Majeſty for a ſafe and well-grounded *Peace*; and finding, upon Peruſal of your *Paper*, of the 16th of *March*, your Lordſhips have not conſented that thoſe *Propoſitions* ſhould be ſent, that are deſired by us, for the Good and Security of the Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, with your Reaſons for the ſame; after ſerious Conſideration thereof, we thought fit to adhere to our firſt *Reſolutions*, and again to deſire your Concurrence for the ſending them unto the King; and although we clearly ſatisfied our own Judgments therein, yet, out of our earneſt Deſires to carry on all Buſineſs in a brotherly Way, we did appoint our Committees to communicate thoſe our *Reſolutions*, to ſhew the Grounds thereof, and to remove any Doubts that might ſtick therein with your Lordſhips: All which being conſidered, and that we have never denied our Conſent that ſuch *Propoſitions* ſhould be preſented to the King, as your Lordſhips conceived to be for the Good and Safety of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, the Matter in your *Paper* of the 6th of *April* we did not expect; wherein you do deſire, *That the* Reſolutions *of both Houſes (after ſo long and mature Deliberation) ſhould be ſubjected to the Debates and Alterations of a Committee of both Houſes, to be joined with you for that Purpoſe*; and that upon Grounds which we can by no Means admit of, in regard that, by the *Treaty*, both Kingdoms are not bound to a joint Advice and Judgment in framing the *Propoſitions*, as is af-

[1] This *Anſwer* is entered in the *Journals* of both Houſes, but we find none to the other two *Papers*.

'affirmed in your *Paper*; but that no Ceſſation, An. 22. Car. I.
'nor any Pacification or Agreement for *Peace* 1646.
'whatſoever, is to be made by either Kingdom, April.
'or the Armies of either Kingdom, without the
'mutual Advice and Conſent of both Kingdoms;
'which is all, in this Particular, they are obliged
'to by the *Treaty*; and therefore, out of our earn-
'eſt Deſires to make Uſe of the preſent Opportu-
'nity for ſettling the *Peace* of the Kingdoms, and
'that we may clear ourſelves, before God and the
'World, that we have neglected no Means which
'may procure the ſame; eſpecially ſince, as your
'Lordſhips well remember, we have ſo often decla-
'red to the King that they are ſpeedily to be ſent,
'and the Granting of them will be an effectual
'Means to give Satisfaction to both Kingdoms,
'we do again deſire your Conſent that thoſe *Pro-*
'*poſitions*, as we have ſent them to your Lord-
'ſhips, may be ſent to his Majeſty; and we ſhall
'ſpeedily communicate to your Lordſhips the two
'other *Propoſitions* concerning Delinquents and the
'City of *London*, that they may be ſent with the
'others.'

A DECLARATION *of the* COMMONS *of* England, *aſſembled in Parliament, of their true Intentions concerning the antient and Fundamental Government of the Kingdom; the Government of the Church; the preſent Peace; ſecuring the People againſt all arbitrary Government; and maintaining a right Underſtanding between the two Kingdoms of* England *and* Scotland, *according to the* Covenant *and* Treaties. [m]

And a Declaration of the Commons upon that Occaſion.

'WE the Commons, in Parliament aſſembled,
'well remembring that, in the Begin-
'ning of this War, divers Proteſtations, Declara-
'tions,

[m] Four thouſand of theſe *Declarations* were ordered by the Commons to be printed for the Uſe of the Parliament, and that the Knights and Burgeſſes of the ſeveral Counties do take Care they be forthwith ſent down and publiſhed in the reſpective Counties and Places for which they ſerve; that fewer than one hundred be not ſent to one County, and as many more as ſhall be neceſſary; and that they be ſet up and fix'd in every Pariſh-Church by the Church-Wardens.

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

'tions, and Suggeſtions were ſpread abroad by 'the King, and thoſe that did adhere unto him; 'whereby our ſincere Intentions for the Public 'Good were miſrepreſented, and the Minds of 'many poſſeſſed with a Belief that our Reſolu-'tions and Proceedings were grounded upon need-'leſs Fears and Jealouſies; and that there was no 'neceſſary and juſt Cauſe of the preſent War; 'the Untruth and Deceitfulneſs whereof, by the 'good Hand of God, miraculouſly diſcovering the 'Secrets of our Enemies, diſpoſing and bleſſing our 'Affairs, Time and Experience have ſince fully 'manifeſted, to the undeceiving of thoſe that 'were ſeduced thereby; which Miſtakes of the 'People, by this Artifice and Cunning of the E-'nemy, for ſome Time much blemiſhed the Ju-'ſtice of this Cauſe, and not only prolonged the 'War, but hazarded the Succeſs thereof; and if 'the Enemy, by theſe Means, had prevailed, how 'dangerous the Conſequences would have been is 'moſt apparent:

'And now obſerving, that (when it hath plea-'ſed God ſo to bleſs our Endeavours, and the 'Actions of our Forces and Armies, as that the 'Enemy is in Deſpair to accompliſh his Deſigns by 'War, and we are brought into good Hopes of 'attaining and enjoying that which, with ſo much 'Expence of Blood and Treaſure, we have con-'tended for) there are ſtill the ſame Spirits ſtirring, 'and Humours working, as in the Beginning, tho' 'under other Diſguiſes, and upon other Grounds; 'putting falſe Conſtructions as well upon what 'hath already paſſed the Houſes, as upon the 'Things under preſent Debate; and miſrepreſenting 'our Intentions in the Uſe we deſire to make of this 'great Succeſs which God hath given us, and the 'happy Opportunity to ſettle Truth and Peace in 'the three Kingdoms; not ceaſing, as well in Print 'as otherwiſe, to beget a Belief that we now de-'ſire to exceed or ſwerve from our firſt Aims and 'Principles in the Undertaking this War, and to 'recede from the *Solemn League* and *Covenant*, and

'*Trea-*

'*Treaties* between the two Kingdoms; and that An. 22. Car. II.
'we would prolong the uncomfortable Troubles 1646.
'and bleeding Diſtractions, in order to alter the April.
'Fundamental Conſtitution and Frame of this
'Kingdom; to leave all Government in the
'Church looſe and unſettled, and ourſelves to ex-
'erciſe the ſame arbitrary Power over the Perſons
'and Eſtates of the Subjects, which this preſent
'Parliament hath thought fit to aboliſh, by ta-
'king away the *Star-Chamber*, *High Commiſſion*,
'and other arbitrary Courts, and the exorbitant
'Power of the *Council-Table*:

'All which being ſeriouſly conſidered by us,
'although our Actions and Proceedings from Time
'to Time, ſince the Beginning of this Parliament,
'and particularly in the managing this great Cauſe,
'are the beſt Demonſtrations of our Sincerity and
'Faithfulneſs to the Public; yet foreſeeing that,
'if Credit be given to ſuch dangerous Inſinuations
'and falſe Surmiſes, the ſame will not only con-
'tinue the preſent Calamities, and involve us into
'new and unexpected Imbroilments, but likewiſe
'inevitably endanger the happy Iſſue and Succeſs
'of our Endeavours, which, by God's Bleſſing, we
'may otherwiſe hope for:

'We do *declare*, That our true and real In-
'tions are, and our Endeavours ſhall be, to ſettle
'Religion in the Purity thereof, according to the
'*Covenant*; to maintain the antient and Funda-
'mental Government of this Kingdom; to pre-
'ſerve the Rights and Liberties of the Subject; to
'lay hold on the firſt Opportunity of procuring a
'ſafe and well-grounded *Peace* in the three King-
'doms, and to keep a good Underſtanding between
'the two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*, ac-
'cording to the Grounds expreſſed in the *Solemn*
'*League* and *Covenant*, and *Treaties*; which we
'deſire may be inviolably obſerved on both Parts.

'And, leſt theſe Generals ſhould not give a
'ſufficient Satisfaction, we have thought fit, to
'the end Men may be no longer abuſed into a
'Miſbelief of our Intentions, or a Miſunderſtanding

'of

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

'of our Actions, to make this further Enlargement 'upon the Particulars. :

'And, firſt, concerning Church-Government: 'We having ſo fully declared for a Preſbyterial Go- 'vernment, having ſpent ſo much Time, taken ſo 'much Pains for the Settlement of it, paſſed moſt of 'the Particulars brought to us from the Aſſembly 'of Divines, (called only to adviſe of ſuch Things 'as ſhall be required of them by both or either of the 'Houſes of Parliament) without any material Al- 'teration, ſaving in the Point of Commiſſioners; 'and having publiſhed ſeveral *Ordinances* for put- 'ting the ſame in Execution, becauſe we cannot 'conſent to the granting of an arbitrary and unlimit- 'ed Power and Juriſdiction to near ten thouſand 'Judicatories to be erected within this Kingdom; 'and this demanded in ſuch a Way as is not con- 'ſiſtent with the Fundamental Laws and Govern- 'ment of the ſame; and, by neceſſary Conſe- 'quence, excluding the Power of the Parliament 'of *England* in the Exerciſe of that Juriſdiction, 'and whereof we have received no Satisfaction in 'Point of Conſcience or Prudence; nor have we 'yet reſolved how a due Regard may be had, that 'tender Conſciences, which differ not in Funda- 'mentals of Religion, may be ſo provided for, as 'may ſtand with the Word of God, and the Peace 'of the Kingdom.

'It muſt therefore ſeem very ſtrange to us, if any 'ſober and modeſt Man ſhould entertain a Thought 'that we ſhould ſettle no Government in the 'Church, when our Unwillingneſs to ſubject our- 'ſelves and the People of this Land to this vaſt 'Power, hath been a great Cauſe that the Go- 'vernment hath not been long ſince eſtabliſhed: 'And we deſire it may be obſerved, That we 'have had the more Reaſon, by no Means to part 'with this Power out of the Hands of the Civil 'Magiſtrate, ſince the Experience of all Ages 'will manifeſt, That the Reformation and Purity 'of Religion, and the Preſervation and Protection

'of

'of the People of God in this Kingdom, hath, An. 22. Car. I.
'under God, been by the Parliament, and their 1646.
'Exerciſe of this Power: And our full Reſolu- April.
'tions ſtill are, ſincerely, really, and conſtantly,
'through the Grace of God, to endeavour the
'Reformation of Religion in the Kingdoms of
'*England* and *Ireland*, in Doctrine, Worſhip,
'Diſcipline, and Government, according to the
'Word of God, and the Example of the beſt
'Reformed Churches, and according to our *Cove-*
'*nant*. Whence it may appear to all Men, That
'thoſe Rumours and Aſperſions, whereby the
'Minds of Men are ſo diſturbed for Want of the
'preſent ſettling of Church-Government, are to
'be applied to thoſe who (having a ſufficient Power
'and Direction from the Houſes on that Behalf)
'have not as yet put the ſame in Execution.

'And whereas a ſafe and good *Peace* is the right
'End of a juſt *War*; there is nothing we have
'more earneſtly deſired, nor more conſtantly la-
'boured after; and to that Purpoſe, both Houſes
'of Parliament have framed ſeveral *Propoſitions* to
'be ſent to the King, ſuch as they hold neceſſary
'for the preſent and future Safety and Good of this
'Kingdom; ſome of which are tranſmitted from
'both Houſes to our Brethren of *Scotland*, where
'they now remain; whoſe Conſent, that they
'may ſpeedily be ſent to the King, we ſhall
'not doubt to obtain, ſince the Parliament of
'*England* is and ought to be ſole and proper Judge
'of what may be for the Good of this Kingdom;
'the ſame Liberty having been always by us ad-
'mitted to the Kingdom of *Scotland* in all Things
'that concern that Kingdom; wherein we are ſo
'far from altering the Fundamental Conſtitution
'and Government of this Kingdom, by King,
'Lords, and Commons, that we have only deſir'd,
'That, with the Conſent of the King, ſuch Powers
'may be ſettled in the two Houſes, without which
'we can have no Aſſurance but that the like,
'or greater, Miſchiefs than theſe which God hath
'hitherto delivered us from, may break out again,

'and

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

'and engage us in a second and more destructive War.

'Whereby it plainly appears our Intentions are 'not to change the antient Frame of Government 'within this Kingdom, but to obtain the End of 'the Primitive Institution of all Government, the 'Safety and Weal of the People; not judging it 'wise or safe, after so bitter Experience of the 'bloody Consequences of a pretended Power of 'the *Militia* in the King, to leave any colourable 'Authority in the same for the future Attempts of 'introducing an arbitrary Government over this 'Nation, and protecting Delinquents, Enemies of 'our Religion and Liberties, by Force, from the 'Justice of the Parliament; the first and chiefest 'Grounds of the Parliament's taking up Arms in 'this Cause.

'And although the Necessity of War hath 'given some Disturbance to legal Proceedings; 'stopped the usual Course of Justice; enforced the 'Parliament, for the Preservation of this State, to 'impose and require many great and unusual Pay-'ments from the good Subjects of this Kingdom; 'and to take extraordinary Ways for procuring of 'Monies for their many pressing Occasions: It 'having pleased God to reduce our Affairs into a 'more hopeful Condition than heretofore, we do '*declare*, That we will not, nor any one, by Co-'lour of Authority derived from us, shall, interrupt 'the ordinary Course of Justice in the several 'Courts and Judicatories of this Kingdom, nor 'intermeddle in Cases of private Interest other-'where determinable; unless it be of Male-Ad-'ministration of Justice, wherein we shall see 'and provide, that Right be done, and Punish-'ment inflicted as there shall be Occasion, accord-'ing to the Laws of the Kingdom, and the Trust 'reposed in us.

'And as both Houses have already, for the Ease 'and Benefit of the People, taken away the Court 'of *Wards* and *Liveries*, with all *Tenures in Capite*, 'and by *Knight's Service*, so we will take especial

'Care

'Care, that as ſpeedy and as great Eaſe may be had in future Levies of Money, by reducing of Garriſons, and otherwiſe, as the preſſing Occaſions of the Kingdom can poſſibly admit; and will provide, by bringing Delinquents to due Puniſhment, who have unnaturally fomented and maintained this preſent War againſt the Parliament and Kingdom; that there may be a fair Poſſibility of ſatisfying the Diſburſements, clearing the Engagements, and repairing the Loſſes of thoſe who have faithfully and chearfully laid out themſelves, and ſuffered for the Public Service; unleſs, by too great Credulity given to falſe Suggeſtions, we be diſabled from effecting what we deſire. An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

'Laſtly, Whereas both Nations have entered into a *Solemn League* and *Covenant*, and *Treaties* have been made and concluded between the two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*, we have had an eſpecial Regard of the *Treaties*; and have not, to our beſt Judgments, failed of the Performance of any Thing which was on our Part to be performed. And for the *Covenant*, we have been, and ever ſhall be, very careful duly to obſerve the ſame; that as nothing hath been done, ſo nothing ſhall be done, by us, repugnant to the true Meaning and Intention thereof; and do preſume that no Interpretation of it (ſo far as it concerns the Kingdom of *England*) ſhall, by any, be endeavoured to be impoſed on us than we ourſelves do know to be ſuitable to the firſt juſt Ends for which it was agreed; and we do expect, That the People of *England* ſhould not receive Impreſſions of any forced Conſtructions of that *Covenant*; which, in caſe of any Doubt ariſing, is only to be expounded by them by whoſe Authority it was eſtabliſh'd in this Kingdom, who will not depart from thoſe Grounds and Principles upon which it was fram'd and founded.'

The foregoing *Declaration* was not paſſed without great Oppoſition, every Clauſe being reſolved

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

by Queſtion. On one Diviſion the Numbers for it were 67 againſt 41; on another, 71 againſt 43. And the Commons were in ſo great Haſte to communicate it to the Nation, that it was printed and publiſhed the very next Day after it had paſſed their Houſe, without ſo much as aſking the Concurrence of the Lords.

About this Time alſo the following *Letters* were printed by Order of Parliament. Mention is made in the *Journals* of their being read, but they are not entered there, nor in *Ruſhworth*'s or *Huſbands*'s *Collections*; and we give them from the Original Edition[a]. And firſt

A *Letter* to Major-General *Browne*, from Colonel *Payne*, concerning a Defeat of the King's Horſe at *Faringdon*, read in the Houſe of Commons the 14th of *April*.

Honourable Sir,

Several Letters printed by Order of the Parliament, relating to the Succeſs of their Army.

'THE laſt Night I had Intelligence the Enemy were drawn out of *Oxford*, and gave out they intended to plunder *Newnham*; wherefore I ſent to Colonel *Betſworth*, to deſire him to draw his Horſe towards *Abingdon*, which he did; but early this Morning we had Intelligence that 600 Horſe marched out of *Oxon*, thro' *Compton* and *Fifield*; whereupon I commanded forth our Horſe and Dragoons, and marched with Colonel *Betſworth* after the Enemy; and it pleaſed God to direct us that we found them at *Faringdon*, and quartered at the Towns thereabouts. We had gallant hunting them from Place to Place over the Hills, and purſued them into *Faringdon* Town; and afterwards we diſcovered a good Party of about 200 between the two *Coxwells*, who ran down into a Meadow, and would have parlied to ſurrender their Horſe and Arms, but our Men fell on them and took them all, ſave very few that eſcaped. Afterwards we gleaned up

[a] Printed for *M. Spark*, *J. Rothwell*, and *T. Underhill*, 1646.

'up divers more in ſeveral Places, ſo that I am 'confident that Party is ſo broken that the King 'will ſcarce be able to get ſuch a Body of Horſe 'again in the Kingdom. We took above 300 'Horſe, and almoſt as many Priſoners: There 'were brought, this Evening, about 250 into 'Abingdon; the Major, and moſt of the Officers of 'Sir *William Compton*'s Regiment, belonging to 'Banbury, are Priſoners: It was eſteemed the beſt 'Regiment the King had; and the News of their 'Engagement being reported at *Oxford* this Day, 'that they would either come off with Honour or 'be loſt, they ſadly replied, If that Regiment were 'loſt, they were all undone.

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

'There was but one Man ſlain on our Part, and 'not many on the Enemy's.

SIR,

Your moſt humble

and faithful Servant,

Abingdon, April 3, 1646.

GEO. PAYNE.

A *Letter* from Col. *Mitton*, concerning the Surrender of *Ruthin* Caſtle to him, for the Uſe of the King and Parliament, read the 13th of *April*.

To the Honourable WILLIAM LENTHALL, *Eſq*; *Speaker of the Honourable Houſe of Commons.*

SIR,

'THE reducing of this Caſtle of *Ruthin* 'hath coſt me more Time and Ammuni- 'tion than I expected when firſt I laid Siege to it: 'At laſt, having a Mine almoſt in Readineſs to 'ſpring, and Batteries prepared for a Demi-Cannon 'and a Culverin to play upon it, it was this Day 'agreed to be ſurrendered upon certain Condi- 'tions; which I was the more willing to accept, 'having perfect Information by ſome that eſca- 'ped out of the Caſtle, that there were Provi-

An. 22. Car. 1. 1646. April.

'ſions in it for two Months longer, which now I 'find to be true: And if I ſhould have forced it I 'muſt have hazarded many Men, and made the 'Place unſerviceable, which is of great Uſe to the 'Reducement of this Country, it being the moſt 'convenient Place for a Garriſon in all *North-* '*Wales*, as Things now ſtand with us.

'Yeſterday, before the Break of Day, a Party of 'the Enemy, out of *Denbigh* Caſtle, being about ſix 'Score, and thirty mounted Firelocks, fell upon 'Captain *Richard Price*'s Quarters, within two 'Miles of this Town; but he was vigilant, and 'his Scouts performed their Duty ſo well, that they 'were drawn into the Field before they came upon 'them, which gave him Opportunity to avoid 'them, and convey the Alarm to this Town; and 'thereupon Colonel *Carter*, with a ſtanding Horſe- 'Guard, which we are fain to keep in the Field 'conſtantly to ſecure our Out-quarters, and Cap- 'tain *Simkies*, with my own Troop, which was 'then upon the Guard in this Town, drew out and 'fell between them and *Denbigh*; and within half 'a Mile of their Garriſon met with them, and 'charged them ſo gallantly, that they broke in 'upon them, killed ſeven of them, as is ſaid, up- 'on the Place; and, in the Purſuit, took four 'Captains, one Lieutenant, two Cornets, divers 'Troopers, and about forty Horſe, with the Loſs 'of but one Man on our Side.

'The Siege at *Holt* hath of late been of great 'Difficulty and Hazard to thoſe few Men I have 'there: For the drawing off the *Cheſhire* Fire- 'locks from that Service, without my Privity, 'gave the Enemy an Advantage to burn the Guard 'the Firelocks kept, (which coſt the Country much 'to fortify) and above forty dwelling Houſes 'in the Town; and expoſed my Men (who lay in 'open Quarters, and were fewer in Number than 'the Enemy within were) to their Power, which 'neceſſitated my Men to be upon continual Duty.

'Upon the firſt of *April* the Enemy ſallied out 'and fell upon Major *Sadler*'s Quarters, reſolving

'to

'to put all my Men in that Houſe to the Sword, 'which they had been like to effect, had not a 'Guard which was placed in the Mount, erected 'by us three Days before, relieved them. In this 'Storm I loſt ſix Men, and fourteen wounded; of 'the Enemy there were killed their Commander, '(Captain *Cottingham*, a Papiſt) a Lieutenant, and 'two more, and many wounded: There hath been 'never a Day ſince but they ſallied out conſtantly 'twice or thrice a-day, and were as conſtantly 'beaten in. An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

'This Service, and the furniſhing of ſuch Gar-'riſons which are reduced, occaſions the Expence of 'very much Powder and Match; and therefore I 'humbly deſire that the Honourable Houſe will be 'pleaſed to grant that I may have 100 Barrels of 'Powder, and 4 or 500 Firelocks ſent me, and that 'ſome Courſe may be preſcribed to convey it down 'ſpeedily; the Carriage and Convoy of the laſt 'Powder I had, coſt above half as much as the 'Powder was worth: And further, that they will be 'pleaſed to appoint a Governor for this Caſtle. 'Lieutenant-Colonel *Thomas Maſon* is a very 'faithful, active, and godly Gentleman; and the 'moſt knowing Man in his Profeſſion that we have 'in theſe Parts, having been a Soldier above twenty 'Years, and loſt his Command in *Ireland*, becauſe 'he refuſed to bear Arms againſt the Parliament; 'and, if this Place were worthy of him, I ſhould 'make bold to recommend him to their Conſi-'deration. This, nevertheleſs, I leave to their 'Wiſdoms to determine, and reſt

Your very humble Servant,

Ruthin, April 8, 1646. THO. MITTON.

The Commons agreed to this laſt Requeſt of Colonel *Mitton*; ordered him the Thanks of their Houſe, and a Reward of 50*l.* to his Chaplain, Mr. *Fogge*, for bringing the News.

An. 22. Car I. 1646. April.

Two other *Letters* to the Speaker from Mr. *Ruſhworth*.

SIR,

'HAVING been employed in the agitating 'of the Treaty for the ſurrendering of *Exeter*, I might crave Pardon if I give you not ſo 'full an Account of our Proceedings here as I de'ſire. We had to do with Lawyers and Civilians, 'who lengthened out our Debate by their Nice'ties, ſo that the Treaty ended not till the Day 'of the writing hereof, when they finiſhed the Ar'ticles, and agreed to march forth on *Monday* 'next. The Conditions were honourable, *viz.* 'in brief, To march out with their Arms, Colours 'flying, Drums beating, and Bullets, to *Oxford*, 'and the *Corniſh* into *Cornwall*.

'I will not trouble you with Particulars, but 'ſend you the Articles by the next. Hoſtages 'were delivered for the Performance of the Things 'promiſed; and, for farther Aſſurance unto us, 'three ſtrong Forts were delivered up unto us in 'Hand, as hath been touch'd before. The Townſ'men were very glad of the Agreement.

'The General is this Night come to *Tiverton*, 'and intends To-morrow to be before *Barnſtaple*, 'and to ſummon it.

'The Treaty was abſolutely concluded Yeſter'day in *Exeter*: We ſat up Night and Day about it.

'I will not trouble you any more till a further 'Opportunity; but remain,

SIR,

Columb-John, April 9, late at Night. *Your moſt humble Servant*,

J. RUSHWORTH.

P. S. 'At *Market-Jew*, near the *Mount*, we 'took lately of the *Mount-men* 60 Priſoners, the 'moſt of that Garriſon; alſo a Captain in *Pen'dennis* came off unto us with 80 Men more. We 'underſtand that in *Pendennis* they have nothing

'but

'but tainted ſalt Beef, and that they cannot long An. 22. Car. I.
'ſubſiſt; they have but little Bread, and their 1646.
'Wine almoſt ſpent. We hope well ſhortly of April.
'both Places.

The other *Letter* was thus:

SIR,

'THOUGH I have but little News, yet I 'could not omit this Opportunity of ſend-'ing to you: We entered the City of *Exeter* on '*Monday* laſt, according to the Articles[i]. Sir *John* '*Berkeley* the Governor, with about 2000, are 'marched forth; 700 whereof being *Corniſh*, as 'ſoon as they were out of the City Gates, faced '*Weſtward*; and, reſolving for their own Homes, 'cried out thus, *Every Man to his own Home*, '*Every Man to his own Home*; and ſo laying down 'their Arms departed accordingly. The like Re-'ſolution had moſt of the reſt, ſo that Sir *John* 'was like to have but a ſmall Remnant to do his 'Majeſty any Service at *Oxford*. The Princeſs '*Henrietta*, and her Governeſs[k], went forth with 'them, leaving behind them in the City at leaſt 'three Months Proviſions, 150 Barrels of Pow-'der, about 1500 Muſkets, and above 40 Pieces 'of Ordnance.'

Your moſt humble Servant,

J. RUSHWORTH.

April 21. In the *Commons Journals* of this Day we meet with an Affair, which muſt have given great Diſguſt to the *Preſbyterian* Party.——But before we enter into farther Particulars, it is neceſſary to obſerve, That, on the 23d of *March* laſt, the Aſſembly of Divines, then ſitting at *Weſtminſter*, had preſented a *Petition* to the Commons, in relation to ſome Clauſes of an *Ordinance* lately paſſed, which they apprehended to be an Encroachment of the Laity upon their Spiritual Juriſdiction.

A Petition to the Commons from the Aſſembly of Divines, declared a Breach of Privilege.

But

i Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Summons, the Governor's Anſwer, and the Articles at large, are in *Ruſhworth*, Vol. VI. p. 261, *et ſeq.*

k The Counteſs of *Dalkeith*.

An. 22. Car. 1. 1646. April.

But General *Ludlow* [a], ſpeaking of this Kind of *Petitions*, calls it 'An Attempt to ſacrifice all our Civil Liberties to the Ambition of the Preſbyterian Clergy; and to veſt them with a Power as great or greater than that which had been declared intolerable in the Biſhops before.' However, on the 11th of *April*, this Affair was taken into farther Conſideration by the Commons; when the Majority of that Houſe were ſo far from being of the ſame Opinion with the Petitioners, that they voted the *Petition* to be a Breach of the Privilege of Parliament: But upon this there were two Diviſions of the Houſe. On the previous Queſtion, 106 againſt 85; and, on the main Queſtion, 88 againſt 76. The Tellers for the Majority, Sir *John Evelyn* of *Wilts*, and Sir *Arthur Heſelrig*; for the Minority, Mr. *Holles* and Sir *Philip Stapylton*: A Circumſtance which confirms our former Obſervation, of the great Increaſe of Strength the *Independent* Party had, lately, acquired by the new Elections.—The *Petition* beforementioned is not entered in the *Journals*, nor in any of the *Collections* of theſe Times. Mr. *Ruſhworth*, indeed, has given us the *Queſtions* afterwards propoſed to the Aſſembly of Divines; but takes no Notice of the *Petition* itſelf, of the *Reſolutions* of the Commons in Conſequence thereof, nor of the following *Paper* entered in their *Journals*, which was voted, Clauſe by Clauſe, *in hæc Verba*:

A NARRATIVE *of the Matter of Fact concerning the Breach of the Privilege of Parliament by the* PETITION *of the Aſſembly of Divines.*

'THE Parliament, by the Fundamental Laws and Conſtitutions of this Kingdom, hath this great Privilege, to be the Supreme Judicatory; and

[a] *Memoirs*, Vol. I. p. 188.

We have ſeen a *Print*, publiſhed at this Time, repreſenting a Pope, a Prelate, and a Preſbyter, ſeated together upon a Bench, with this Motto over them, *Tria juncta in uno*. This was complained of to Parliament, and Enquiry ordered to be made after the Publiſher; But the Reſult thereof does not appear upon the *Journals*.

'and hath Juriſdiction in all Cauſes, Spiritual and 'Temporal, and to delegate ſo much of this Power 'as they think fit: And, when they have declared 'their Judgments, and given their Directions in 'a Law, the ſame is binding to all Perſons of this 'Kingdom, of what Quality ſoever. An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

'The Aſſembly of Divines, called by *Ordinance* 'of Parliament, are authorized and injoined by the 'ſaid *Ordinance*, from Time to Time, during this 'preſent Parliament, or untill further Order be 'taken by both the ſaid Houſes, to treat of ſuch 'Matters therein mentioned, as ſhall be propoſed 'unto them, from Time to Time, by both or ei-'ther of the Houſes of Parliament, and no other; 'and to deliver their Opinions and Advices, of or 'touching the Matters aforeſaid, as ſhall be moſt 'agreeable to the Word of God, to both or either of 'the ſaid Houſes of Parliament, from Time to Time, 'in ſuch Manner and Sort as by both or either of 'the ſaid Houſes ſhall be required; with a Prohi-'bition, that they do not aſſume to exerciſe any 'Juriſdiction, Power, or Authority, Eccleſiaſtical 'whatſoever, or any other Power, than what in 'the ſaid *Ordinance* is particularly expreſſed.

'The Aſſembly are further authorized, by *Or-'dinance* of Parliament, the 12th of *October*, 1643, 'to treat among themſelves of ſuch a Diſcipline and 'Government as may be moſt agreeable to God's 'holy Word, and moſt apt to procure and preſerve 'the Peace of the Church at home, and nearer 'Agreement with the Church of *Scotland*, and 'other Reformed Churches abroad; and to deli-'ver their Opinions and Advice therein, with all 'convenient Speed, to the Houſes: Whereupon 'they gave their Advice, before the Houſes declar'd 'their Judgment, in the *Ordinance* for Commiſ-'ſioners.

'The Parliament having received the Advice of 'the Aſſembly concerning Preſbyterial Govern-'ment; and particularly, That Jeſus Chriſt hath 'placed in the Miniſters and Elders of his Churches

'the

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

'the Power of keeping away ſcandalous and unworthy Perſons from the Lord's Table;

'Both Houſes, after mature Deliberation had thereupon, did, notwithſtanding, *ordain*, by a Law, 'That, in Caſes not enumerated, the Commiſſioners, by them to be appointed according to the 'ſaid Law, ſhould exerciſe ſo much of the ſaid 'Power as in that Law is provided.

'The Aſſembly are not authorized, as an Aſſembly, by any *Ordinance* or *Order* of Parliament, to interpret the *Covenant*, eſpecially in relation to any Law made or to be made; nor, 'ſince the Law paſſed both Houſes concerning the 'Commiſſioners, have been required by both or 'either of the Houſes of Parliament, or had any 'Authority before by Parliament, to deliver their 'Opinions to the Houſes, in Matters already 'judged and determined by them: Neither have 'they Power, either to debate or vote, whether 'what is paſſed as a Law by both Houſes, be agreeing or diſagreeing to the Word of God, until they be thereunto required.

Matter of Fact ariſing from the *Petition* itſelf.

'The Aſſembly of Divines, under the Name of 'a *Petition*, dated *March* 23, 1645, atteſted by 'the Prolocutor and the two Scribes;

Firſt, 'Do oppoſe their Judgment, as an Aſſembly, in relation to a Law paſſed both Houſes, 'unto the Judgment of Parliament, being not 'thereunto authorized nor required; affirming, 'That the Proviſion of Commiſſioners to judge of 'Scandals, not enumerated, appears to their Conſciences to be ſo contrary to that Way of Government which Chriſt hath appointed in his 'Church, (in that it giveth a Power to judge of 'Perſons to come to the Sacrament, unto ſuch as 'Chriſt hath not given that Power,) and to be, in 'many Reſpects in the ſaid *Petition* mentioned, ſo 'diſagreeable to the *Covenant*, that they dare not 'practiſe according to that Proviſion.

Secondly,

Secondly, 'The Assembly, in their *Petition*, do 'declare, That the Power of judging in Cases not 'enumerated, (placed, in Part, by the said Laws, 'in Commissioners) and to keep back from the Sacrament all such as are notoriously scandalous, 'doth belong to the several Elderships by divine 'Right, and by the Will and Appointment of 'Christ; excluding thereby the said Commissioners, and in them the Parliament, from the Power 'and Right to judge in Cases of Scandal not enumerated.' An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

A Committee was appointed to communicate, in a fair Manner, unto the Assembly of Divines, the *Vote* of the House upon this Breach of Privilege in their *Petition*; and to enlarge themselves upon the several Heads of the foregoing *Narrative*.

The next Day the Commons took into Consideration divers Questions to be propounded to the Assembly of Divines, concerning the *Jus divinum* of Church-Government; which were read one by one, and, upon the Question, severally *resolved*; and were *in hæc Verba*:

'Whereas it is resolved by the House of Commons, that all Persons guilty of notorious and scandalous Offences, shall be suspended from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper: The House of Commons desire to be satisfied, by the Assembly of Divines, in these Questions following: Questions order'd to be proposed to that Assembly.

1. 'Whether the Parochial and Congregational Elderships, appointed by *Ordinance* of Parliament, or any other Congregational or Presbyterial Elderships, are *Jure divino*, and by the Will and Appointment of Jesus Christ; and whether any particular Church-Government be *Jure divino*; and what that Government is?

2. 'Whether all the Members of the said Elderships, as Members thereof, or which of them, are *Jure divino*, and by the Will and Appointment of Jesus Christ?

3. 'Whe-

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

3. 'Whether the ſuperior Aſſemblies or Elderſhips, *viz.* the Claſſical, Provincial, and National, whether all, or any of them, and which of them, are *Jure divino*, and by the Will and Appointment of Jeſus Chriſt?

4. 'Whether Appeals from Congregational Elderſhips to the Claſſical, Provincial, and National Aſſemblies, or to any of them, and to which of them, are *Jure divino*, and by the Will and Appointment of Jeſus Chriſt; and are their Powers, upon ſuch Appeals, *Jure divino*, and by the Will and Appointment of Jeſus Chriſt?

5. 'Whether Oecumenical Aſſemblies are *Jure divino*; and whether there be Appeals from any of the former Aſſemblies to the ſaid Oecumenical *Jure divino*, and by the Will and Appointment of Jeſus Chriſt?

6. 'Whether, by the Word of God, the Power of judging and declaring what are ſuch notorious and ſcandalous Offences, for which Perſons guilty thereof are to be kept from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper; and of conventing before them, tryſng, and actual ſuſpending from the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, ſuch Offenders accordingly, is either in the Congregational Elderſhip or Preſbytery, or in any other Elderſhip, Congregation, or Perſons; and whether ſuch Powers are in them only, or in any of them, and in which of them, *Jure divino*, and by the Will and Appointment of Jeſus Chriſt?

7. 'Whether there be any certain and particular Rules expreſſed in the Word of God to direct the Elderſhips or Preſbyteries, Congregations or Perſons, or any of them, in the Exerciſe and Execution of the Powers aforeſaid; and what are thoſe Rules?

8. 'Is there any Thing contained in the Word of God, that the Supreme Magiſtracy, in a Chriſtian State, may not judge and determine what are the aforeſaid notorious and ſcandalous Offences, and the Manner of Suſpenſion for the ſame; and in what Particulars, concerning the Premiſes, is the ſaid

ſaid Supreme Magiſtracy by the Word of God excluded? An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

9. 'Whether the Proviſion of Commiſſioners to judge of Scandals not enumerated, as they are authorized by the *Ordinance* of Parliament, be contrary to that Way of Government which Chriſt hath appointed in his Church; and wherein are they ſo contrary?'

In anſwer to theſe Particulars the Commons deſired the Aſſembly of Divines to give their Proofs from Scripture; and to ſet down the ſeveral Texts thereof in the expreſs Words of the ſame. And *Ordered*, That every Miniſter, preſent at the Debate of any of theſe Queſtions, do, upon every Reſolution which ſhall be preſented to the Houſe concerning the ſame, ſubſcribe his Name, either with the Affirmative or Negative, as he gives his Vote; and that thoſe that diſſent from the major Part, ſhall ſet down their poſitive Opinions, with the expreſs Texts of Scripture upon which they are grounded. Alſo that the Committee, that is appointed to acquaint the Aſſembly of Divines with the Breach of Privilege in their laſt *Petition*, do deliver unto them the foregoing Queſtions.

April 23. This Day Lieutenant-General *Cromwell* making his Appearance in the Houſe after ſeveral Months Abſence, the Commons ordered the Speaker to return him their hearty Thanks for his great and faithful Services, done to this Kingdom and to this Parliament.

April 25. The Commons came to the following *Reſolutions*, *viz.*

1. 'That Notice be given to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, That if the King ſhall, under his Hand, directed to both Houſes of Parliament, ſend unto him, or any other Commander in the Service of the Parliament, any *Letter* or *Meſſage* concerning *Peace*, the ſame ſhall be immediately conveyed unto the Houſes, to be conſidered of by both Houſes, and

Reſolution of the Commons as to Propoſals for Peace, from the King to their Army.

An. 22. Car. 1. 1646. April.

and by the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*.

2. 'That no Commander in Chief, Officer, or Soldier whatſoever, in the Service of the Parliament, ſhall, otherwiſe than as aforeſaid, entertain or receive any Meſſage or Overture of *Peace* from the King, or any other Perſon adhering to him, or in Arms againſt the Parliament.

3. 'And in caſe any ſuch Perſon ſhall preſume to make any Overture of *Peace*, otherwiſe than as aforeſaid, he ſhall be apprehended and proceeded againſt as a Spy, according to the Rules of War.'

The Committee of the Army was ordered to ſend theſe *Votes* to the General and other Officers and Commanders in the Service of the Parliament; the Care of which was particularly recommended to Lieutenant-General *Cromwell*.

Four more Papers from the Scots Commiſſioners preſented to that Houſe.

April 27. The Commons took into Conſideration four *Papers* from the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*, which were read. Theſe being very long and tedious, we ſhall give Mr. *Ruſhworth*'s Abſtract of them; obſerving that, in his *Collections*, they are placed inſtead of thoſe annexed to that *Preface*, which had given ſuch Offence to both Houſes as to be ordered to be burnt by the common Hangman, ſome Days before [b].

The Firſt *Paper* contained their Anſwer to the whole *Propoſitions* of *Peace*.

The Second contain'd the Reaſons of their Differences about the *Propoſition* concerning the *Militia*.

The Third contained Citations of Paſſages out of ſeveral *Declarations* of the Houſes, concerning the *Militia* and *Uniformity in Religion*.

The Fourth contained Reaſons why the *Treaty* made at *Edinburgh*, *Nov.* 28, 1643, is a *Treaty*.

In the *firſt Paper* they remonſtrate thus, 'As the 'Matter of Religion, by reaſon of the Neceſſity 'and

[b] The ſecond *Paper* in the *Collections*, is ſtyled the Third in the *Journals*; the Third, the Fourth; and the Fourth, the Second.

'and incomparable Excellency thereof, deſerveth 'the firſt Place, and before all other Matters to 'be conſidered; ſo it hath been always, in all our 'Undertakings, the prime and chiefeſt of our In-'tentions and Deſires, and, in all our Actions and 'Sufferings, our greateſt Comfort and Encourage-'ment; and which being eſtabliſhed according to 'the *Covenant*, we are very confident to give and 'receive Satisfaction in all other Matters; and 'without which the Church and Kingdom of '*Scotland* having been, from the Corruption of 'this Fountain, overwhelm'd with a Deluge of 'Miſeries, although they had all Things beſide, 'cannot be ſatisfied, nor think themſelves ſecured. 'And we confeſs that it is to us, and to that Church 'and Kingdom, no ſmall Matter of Sorrow, that 'after ſo ſolemn a *Covenant*, and ſo many *Proteſt-'ations* and *Declarations*, the Reformation of Re-'ligion ſhould ſo long ſtick, and be ſo much ob-'ſtructed in this Kingdom; which we hoped in 'the Beginning, when both Kingdoms enter'd into '*Covenant*, ſhould long before this Time not only 'have been eſtabliſhed here, but propagated to 'other Nations groaning under, or in Danger of, 'the Yoke of Antichriſtian Tyranny; and which, 'upon the appearing of the Light, and the new 'Dawnings of the Day in this Iſland, were begin-'ning to lift up their Heads in Expectation of their 'Deliverance and Comforts: We do therefore de-'ſire, particularly and explicitely, to know the Ar-'ticles of Reformation and Uniformity of Church-'Government, contained under the general *Pro-'poſitions*; all of them, after much Debate, being 'long ſince offered by the Aſſembly of Divines unto, 'and a great Part of them reſolved upon by, both 'Houſes, which may alſo, in a ſhort Time, re-'ſolve upon the Remnant: By this Means we ſhall 'proceed the more diſtinctly and aſſuredly; and 'theſe Articles, formed up in a Model, may be 'conſidered and granted by the King with the 'clearer Knowledge; which is very neceſſary, 'not only in other *Propoſitions*, which are framed

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

'as

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

'as particularly as may be, but alſo and eſpecially 'in the Matter of Religion.

'This was the Courſe approved and obſerved 'at the Treaty of *Uxbridge*; where ſo much as 'was at that Time prepared for ſettling Religion, 'was preſented. If we ſhould, without the Know-'ledge of Particulars, reſt upon the general Propo-'ſition, *Peace* might be ſettled without the ſettling 'of Religion; except in ſo far as, by the King's Con-'ſent, the Power of Reformation is to be in the 'Houſes, and Uniformity of Religion is placed in 'the Parliaments of both Kingdoms; which doth 'not anſwer our *Covenant*, binding both King-'doms to the Exerciſe of their Power, by their 'Endeavours in the Particulars therein ſpecified. 'Nor will this General give Satisfaction to any of 'the Reformed Churches, eſpecially to the Church 'of *Scotland*; nor will it be able to cure the preſent 'Diſtempers of Religion in the Church of *England*, 'which call for a preſent Reformation; nor ſecure 'them or us from altering of that which is already 'ordained; nor be any Recompence of the many 'Labours and Sufferings, and the much Expence 'of Blood and Treaſure, in this Cauſe.

'Having peruſed the ſeveral *Ordinances*, *Direc-'tions*, and *Votes* of the Honourable Houſes con-'cerning Church-Government delivered unto us, 'which we conceive will be the Matter of the '*Propoſitions* of Religion, and in this Senſe only 'we ſpeak to them; we do agree to the Direc-'tion for the preſent Election of Elders, to the 'Subordination of Congregational, Claſſical, Pro-'vincial, and National Aſſemblies; and to the 'Direction concerning the Members of which 'they are conſtitute, and the Times of their Meet-'ing: Only we deſire that no godly Miniſter be 'excluded from being a Member of the Claſſical 'Preſbytery; nor any godly Miniſter, having law-'ful Commiſſion, from being a Member of the 'Provincial and National Aſſemblies; there being 'the greater Need of their Preſence and Aſſiſtance 'in ſuch Aſſemblies, in that there are no Ruling El-

'ders

'ders to join with and aſſiſt them. And we deſire 'that a fix'd Time be appointed for the ordinary 'Meeting of the National Aſſembly, with Power 'to the Parliament to ſummon them when they 'pleaſe, and with Liberty to the Church to meet 'oftener, if there ſhall be neceſſary Cauſe; the 'ordinary Meeting thereof being moſt neceſſary 'for preſerving Truth and Unity in the whole 'Church, againſt the Errors that may ariſe and 'multiply in the Church, and againſt the Diviſions 'and Differences that may diſtract the inferior Aſ'ſemblies of the Church, and for receiving and de'termining Appeals from Provincial Aſſemblies, 'which otherwiſe will be infinite, and lye over 'long without Determination; and the Exigence 'of Religion ſometimes being ſuch, that it will 'require an extraordinary Meeting. An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

'We agree to the Rules and Directions concern'ing Suſpenſion from the Sacrament of the Lord's 'Supper, in Caſes of Ignorance and Scandal: On'ly we deſire that the Congregational Elderſhips 'may have Power to judge in Caſes of Scandal 'not enumerated, with Liberty to the Perſon grie'ved to appeal, as in other Reformed Churches. 'This we conceive to be a Power no more arbi'trary in this Church, than in them who are li'mited by the Rules expreſſed in Scripture, and do 'exerciſe this their Power with ſuch Moderation, 'as is a Comfort, Help, and Strengthening of Civil 'Authority: The appointing of Provincial Com'miſſioners, ſuch as are appointed in the *Ordinance*, 'will miniſter Occaſion to ſuch Debates and Diſ'putes in this and other Churches, as will be very 'unpleaſant to Parliaments and Civil Powers; will 'make a great Diſconformity betwixt this and o'ther Churches, and a preſent Rent and Diviſion 'in this Church; is ſuch a Mixture in Church-'Government as hath not been heard of in any 'Church before this Time; may prove a Founda'tion of a new Epiſcopacy, or of a High Com'miſſion; and the Work may be better done by 'the Aſſemblies of Miniſters and Ruling Elders,

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

'who have this in their Eccleſiaſtical Charge, and 'will be no leſs tender of the Honour of Parliament, by whoſe Laws they live and are protected, and as able and willing to give juſt Satisfaction to the People, whoſe Conſciences and Converſation are beſt known unto them, as any other Perſons whatſoever. Concerning the Suſpenſion of the Miniſters themſelves, although Scandal in them deſerveth double Cenſure, yet we conceive it to be moſt agreeable, that they have their Cenſure from the Claſſical or other ſuperior Aſſemblies of the Church, where there be Miniſters to judge them. We do alſo agree to the *Ordinance* for the Ordination of Miniſters; only we deſire it may be provided, That it ſtand in Force for all Time to come.

'There be other Matters contained in the *Ordinances*; as, The Manner of Subordination of the Aſſemblies of the Church to the Parliament, ſo much ſubject to Miſtake; the ſeeming Exemption of ſome Sorts of Perſons from the juſt Cenſures of the Church; the adminiſtring the Sacrament to ſome Perſons againſt the Conſcience of the Miniſtry and Elderſhip; concerning public Repentance to be only before the Elderſhips, and ſuch like; which may be taken into Conſideration, and, with ſmall Labour and Alteration, be determined to the great Satisfaction of many. As for the Remnant, concerning the perpetual Officers of the Church, and their Offices; the Order and Power of Church-Aſſemblies; the Order of public Repentance, and of proceeding to Excommunication and Abſolution; we deſire they be agreed upon according to the *Covenant*, and the Advice of the Divines of both Kingdoms, long ſince offered to both Houſes; which being done, they may be preſently drawn in a Method, and formed up in a Model of Church-Government in three Days; to the Quieting the Minds of all the Godly concerning the particular Meaning of both Kingdoms in the Matter of Religion, to the great Content of the Reformed

'ed Churches; and which will both make us di- An. 22. Car. I.
'ſtinctly to know what we demand, and the King 1646.
'what he doth grant. April.

As to the 18*th Propoſition* touching the Militia, they ſay, 'We deſire that the Militia may be ſo 'firmly ſettled, as neither the King nor any other 'may be able to diſturb or infringe the *Peace* now 'to be agreed upon; and although it be our Judg-'ment, That the former *Propoſitions (viz.* thoſe of '*Uxbridge)* are a more firm Security for con-'ſerving the Peace, and a ſtronger Bond of Uni-'ty betwixt the Kingdoms than the new, and 'are therefore deſirous the Houſes would be plea-'ſed to ſend the former; which being granted by 'his Majeſty, we think the Militia perfectly ſe-'cured, and that the War ſhould not be continued 'by inſiſting on the new *Propoſitions*; yet, leſt 'our Diſagreement herein with the Houſes ſhould 'be a Hindrance to the ſending of *Propoſitions*, 'that we may teſtify how deſirous we are, ſo far as 'in us lies, to give the Houſes Satisfaction; and how 'much we value the ſpeedy ſettling of the Peace of 'theſe Kingdoms above our own Intereſt, (provi-'ded that it be underſtood to be without Prejudice 'to the Right and Intereſt of the Crown, which 'we underſtand to be conjoined with the reſpective 'Parliaments in the Militia of both Kingdoms, 'and not to be abſolutely in the King himſelf; 'and that the King and his Poſterity be not totally 'excluded, and rendered incapable to concur with 'their Parliaments for protecting of their Subjects, 'and oppoſing the Enemies of the Kingdoms; 'and provided that it be without Prejudice to 'the ſeveral *Treaties* between the Kingdoms) we 'do conſent that the Power, Exerciſe, and Mana-'ging of the Militia in each Kingdom, be ſettled 'in the Parliaments of either Kingdom reſpective-'ly, for ſuch a Time as ſhall be mutually agreed 'upon; and, after the Expiration of that Term, 'that the Militia be ſettled and exerciſed in ſuch 'Manner, and by ſuch Ways and Means, as ſhall 'be agreed upon by his Majeſty and the Parlia-

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

'ments of either Kingdom reſpectively; whereby 'the Power of the Militia of *England* and *Ireland*, 'which, by the former *Propoſitions*, was in the 'Commiſſioners of both Kingdoms, will be in the 'Houſes of Parliament; the People will be ſecu-'red from all Apprehenſions of Dangers by reaſon 'of the late Troubles; and the King, who is one 'of the three Eſtates of the Kingdom, will not be 'for ever excluded from that juſt Power and Inte-'reſt in the Militia, by which he may concur with 'the Parliament in Defence of the Kingdom.'

And for this, in their *Second Paper*, they aſſign particular Reaſons; as,

1ſt, 'That, by the Fundamental Laws and 'conſtant Practice of the moſt legal and beſt re-'gulated Kingdoms, and by the Laws and Practice 'of theſe Kingdoms, declared to the World by 'the Honourable Houſes, the Power of War and 'the Militia is placed in the King and Parliament; 'and ſo acknowledged by all that write upon this 'Subject for Parliaments; which is directly con-'trary to this new *Propoſition*, by which the whole 'Power of the Militia is ſolely placed in the Houſes 'of Parliament, and the Crown excluded for ever.

2dly, 'Becauſe in the *Petitions*, *Meſſages*, and '*Declarations* ſent to the King, emitted to the 'Kingdom and to all the World, we have pro-'feſſed, That no more was ſought concerning the 'Militia, but that it might be intruſted to ſuch 'Perſons as the Parliament ſhould nominate and 'approve, and might confide in, without Diminu-'tion of the King's Authority or juſt Power; and 'made Profeſſions to preſerve and defend the King's 'Perſon and Authority. That the World may bear 'Witneſs with our Conſciences of our Loyalty, 'and that we have no Thoughts or Intentions to 'diminiſh his Majeſty's juſt Power and Greatneſs, 'was uſed as a ſpecial Argument to perſuade *Scot-'land* to join with *England* in this War; and the 'ſame is a Part of the third Article in our *Cove-'nant*: And now to exclude the King and his Po-'ſterity for ever from the Militia will be under-

'ſtood

'ſtood to be an Alteration of the Fundamental 'Government, contrary to the former *Reſolutions* 'and *Declarations* of both Kingdoms, and not a- 'greeable to our *Covenant*. An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

3*dly*, 'Becauſe the ſettling of the Militia, ac- 'cording to the new *Propoſition*, may diſable the 'Crown from ever performing that Duty which all 'Kings, by their Royal Office and Oath of Co- 'ronation, are bound to perform, and their Sub- 'jects, by their Oath of Allegiance, bound to aſ- 'ſiſt; for the Protection of their Subjects and the 'Laws, for oppoſing their Enemies, and keeping 'Friendſhip and Correſpondence with their Allies.

4*thly*, 'Becauſe hereby, in one Age or ano- 'ther, Differences may hence ariſe between the 'Kingdoms being ſeparated in their Militia; yea, 'in any one of the Kingdoms, the King's Poſte- 'rity reflecting on the Power of their Predeceſſors, 'may be ſoon incited to endeavour, by new Stirs, 'to regain it: Whereas the Power remaining in 'them, with the Advice of their Parliaments, may 'preſerve the Kingdoms in Peace; *quo æquiorem, 'eo firmiorem, Pacem.*

Laſtly, 'The ſending this *Propoſition* is like to 'cut off all Hopes of *Peace*; ſince his Majeſty, in 'ſeveral *Declarations*, hath avowed, *That albeit he 'were vanquiſhed and made Priſoner, he would quit 'both his Eſtate and his Life, before he would thus 'uncrown the Crown, and depoſe his Poſterity:* And 'then let any Man judge if this be the fitteſt Way 'for a ſpeedy and durable *Peace*, which, in Truth, 'is the Sum of all our Deſires.'

Their *Third Paper* was only a Collection out of ſeveral *Declarations* of the two Houſes, of Profeſſions of their Reſolutions for Uniformity of Religion, and ſtating the Militia to be in the King and Parliament conjunctly.

Their *Fourth Paper* was to prove, 'That the 'Reſult of the Committee of both Kingdoms at '*Edinburgh*, *Nov.* 28, 1643, was a *Treaty*; and 'the Ground of controverting thereof was, becauſe

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

Iſland of Scilly, *do invite us to come forthwith into your Quarters, and to reſide in ſuch Place, and with ſuch Council and ſuch Attendants about us, as you, the two Houſes, ſhall think fit to appoint.*

We have a great and earneſt Deſire to be amongſt you, if we might have any Aſſurance that it would prove an Expedient towards a bleſſed Peace *and the Compoſure of theſe miſerable Diſtractions; and therefore, when we were compelled to depart from* Cornwall, *we choſe this poor Iſland to reſide in, where we hoped we might have ſecurely attended God's Pleaſure, till we might have been made an Inſtrument towards a happy* Peace; *but the Scarcity of Proviſions being ſuch in this Place, that we have not ſince our coming hither, which is now about ſix Weeks, received one Day's Victual, though we left Servants of our own in our Duchy of* Cornwall *to take Care for our neceſſary Supply, we are again compelled to remove to the Iſland of* Jerſey, *whither we hope God Almighty will direct us; which Place we choſe the rather, as well being Part of the Dominions of our Royal Father, (which as yet is evident to you we have no Purpoſe to quit) as being much nearer to you, and ſo fitter for Correſpondency; and, therefore, that we may the better receive Advice from you, with which we ſhall always comply as far as with our Duty and Piety we may, we deſire you to ſend to us a Safe-Conduct for the Lord* Capel *to come to you, and to receive from you ſuch particular Propoſitions for our Welfare and Subſiſtance as you think fit to make; and that he may then attend our Royal Father and return to us at* Jerſey; *and thereupon we hope, by the Bleſſing of God, you will receive ſuch Satisfaction as ſhall teſtify the great Deſire we have, and ſhall always have, to follow the Counſel and Advice you ſhall give; which will be an unſpeakable Comfort to us.*

Given at our Court in the Iſle of *Scilly*, the 15th of *April*, 1646. CHARLES *P.*

After the Reading of this moving *Letter* from the Prince, the Lords immediately appointed a Com-

'equal Half, or at leaſt the Third Part, may be 'of the *Scots* Nation; leſt, by Time, they become 'Strangers each unto other; which muſt needs 'produce many Inconveniences. And this we 'truſt will not be interpreted as the caſting in of 'any Let or Hinderance to retard the *Propoſitions*; 'ſith the Honourable Houſes have given us ſo good 'Hopes of their Conſent, without Debate, to ſuch '*Propoſitions* as we conceive to be conducible for 'the Good and Security of the Kingdom of *Scot-* '*land.*' An. 22. Car. I. 1646. April.

Although the Commons took theſe laſt *Papers*, preſented by the *Scots* Commiſſioners, into Conſideration from Time to Time, and there were long Debates and frequent Diviſions upon them, yet we find no Anſwer thereto in the *Journals*. It is very probable none was given; for Mr. *Holles*, who appears to have been one of the Tellers in almoſt every Queſtion that was moved in favour of the *Scots*, writes thus[n]: 'Malice againſt the *Scots* carried them [the *Independents*] to diſcover a manifeſt Slighting and Neglecting, and (that not ſufficiently provoking) a violent Injuring and Affronting of them. Firſt, they vouchſafe not to anſwer the *Papers* they put into the Houſe, ſome not at all, none preſently (as formerly they were wont to do) nor in any convenient Time; but make them wait Days, and Weeks, and Months, for a Return to what the Commiſſioners preſent from the Kingdom of *Scotland*, or from themſelves in the Name of that Kingdom.'

There is nothing elſe in the Proceedings of the reſt of this Month memorable enough for our Purpoſe; only that the Lords, having had no *Anſwer* to the Parliament's *Letter* ſent to the Prince of *Wales*, thought proper to make ſome Inquiry after it: They therefore ordered that the Speaker ſhould write a *Letter* to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, to know of him whether he received ſuch a *Letter* from

[n] *Memoirs*, p. 53.

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

'About Twelve this Day two of the *Scots* Commiſſioners brought us a *Letter*, a Copy whereof 'is here incloſed. The two Commiſſioners pre- 'ſently returned, and, in this Surprize, we could not, 'at the preſent, think further than to deſire of them 'that his Majeſty might not remove, which they 'approved of; and that we might ſpeedily meet 'the reſt of them at *Faringdon*, which was con- 'ſented unto. We are now going thither accord- 'ingly, and ſhall immediately advertiſe your Lord- 'ſhips of our further Proceedings; and we beſeech 'to know the Pleaſure of the Houſes, with all poſ- 'ſible Speed, how we ſhall direct and guide our- 'ſelves herein.

Your Lordſhip's

From Col. Roſſiter's *Tent, at the Leaguer before* Newark, *the 8th of* May, 1646.

moſt humble Servants,

E. MONTAGUE.
WILL. PIEREPOINT.

The *Letter* referred to in the foregoing was as follows:

For the Right Hon. the COMMISSIONERS *of the Parliament of* England.

Southwell, May 5, 1646.

Right Honourable,

'THE Diſcharging ourſelves of the Duty we 'owe to the Kingdom of *England*, and un- 'to you as Commiſſioners from the ſame, moves 'us to acquaint you of the King's coming into our 'Army this Morning; which has overtaken us 'unexpectedly, filled us with Amazement, and 'made us like Men that dream. We cannot think 'that he ſhould be ſo ill adviſed in his Reſolutions, 'as to have caſt himſelf upon us without a real 'Intention to give full Satisfaction to both King- 'doms in all their juſt and reaſonable Demands, in 'all thoſe Things that concern Religion and Righ- 'teouſneſs. Whatſoever be his Diſpoſition and Re- 'ſolutions, you may be ſure that we ſhall never 'entertain

Army before *Newark*, was read in the Houſe of Lords: An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

To the Right Honourable the SPEAKER *of the Houſe of* PEERS.

My Lord,

'I Here incloſed ſend your Lordſhips the Copies 'of our ſecond *Summons* and the *Anſwer* there- 'unto. We are to meet with the *Scots* Commiſ- 'ſioners To-morrow in the Morning, at *Balder-* 'ton; and ſhall, from Time to Time, give your 'Lordſhip an Account of our Proceedings. I am

Letters, &c. concerning the Surrender of Newark to the Parliament's Forces.

Lincoln, April 29, 1646. *Your Lordſhip's humble Servant*,

E. MONTAGUE.

For the Governor of the Town and Garriſon of Newark, *the Gentlemen there, and the Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgeſſes of that Town.*

'WE hope you have conſidered that our 'Paper, as you term it, contained a *Sum-* 'mons from us, and what we received from you 'merits no *Reply*. We were in earneſt, as to give 'an Account to God and Man of our Proceedings, 'and to ſhew that nothing from you can hinder 'our endeavouring that you may ſee your approach- 'ing Ruin; and, whilſt there is Time to avoid it, 'we once more demand of you, in the Name of 'both Houſes of the Parliament of *England*, and 'for the Uſe of the King and Parliament, that you 'forthwith deliver up the Town and Garriſon of '*Newark* into their Hands; and we ſhall give you 'Conditions for the Surrender thereof, which you 'muſt not expect to be ſuch as you might formerly 'have obtained. Your now accepting of what is 'offered, will declare you are ſenſible of the total 'Loſs of your Eſtates, the Devaſtation of the 'Country round about you, of the Ruin of the 'Town, and of the Blood which may elſe be ſpilt.

'We

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

Iſland of Scilly, *do invite us to come forthwith into your Quarters, and to reſide in ſuch Place, and with ſuch Council and ſuch Attendants about us, as you, the two Houſes, ſhall think fit to appoint.*

We have a great and earneſt Deſire to be amongſt you, if we might have any Aſſurance that it would prove an Expedient towards a bleſſed Peace *and the Compoſure of theſe miſerable Diſtractions; and therefore, when we were compelled to depart from* Cornwall, *we choſe this poor Iſland to reſide in, where we hoped we might have ſecurely attended God's Pleaſure, till we might have been made an Inſtrument towards a happy* Peace; *but the Scarcity of Proviſions being ſuch in this Place, that we have not ſince our coming hither, which is now about ſix Weeks, received one Day's Victual, though we left Servants of our own in our Duchy of* Cornwall *to take Care for our neceſſary Supply, we are again compelled to remove to the Iſland of* Jerſey, *whither we hope God Almighty will direct us; which Place we choſe the rather, as well being Part of the Dominions of our Royal Father, (which as yet is evident to you we have no Purpoſe to quit) as being much nearer to you, and ſo fitter for Correſpondency; and, therefore, that we may the better receive Advice from you, with which we ſhall always comply as far as with our Duty and Piety we may, we deſire you to ſend to us a Safe-Conduct for the Lord* Capel *to come to you, and to receive from you ſuch particular Propoſitions for our Welfare and Subſiſtance as you think fit to make; and that he may then attend our Royal Father and return to us at* Jerſey; *and thereupon we hope, by the Bleſſing of God, you will receive ſuch Satisfaction as ſhall teſtify the great Deſire we have, and ſhall always have, to follow the Counſel and Advice you ſhall give; which will be an unſpeakable Comfort to us.*

Given at our Court in the Iſle of *Scilly*, the 15th of *April*, 1646.

CHARLES *P.*

After the Reading of this moving *Letter* from the Prince, the Lords immediately appointed a Com-

Committee of five of that Houſe to draw up an *Anſwer* to it. An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

The laſt Proceeding of this Day, worth Notice, was the Lords Concurrence in a *Vote* ſent up by the Commons, 'That it be hereby declared by the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, That what Perſon ſoever, who ſhall harbour or conceal, or know of the harbouring or concealing, the King's Perſon, and ſhall not reveal it immediately to the Speakers of both Houſes of Parliament, ſhall be proceeded againſt as a Traitor to the Common-Wealth, forfeit his whole Eſtate, and die without Mercy.'——*Ordered* alſo, at the ſame Time, 'That the Committee of the Militia of *London* be deſired to publiſh this *Order* by Beat of Drum, or Sound of Trumpet, in the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and the Lines of Communication.' Orders occaſioned by the King's withdrawing himſelf from Oxford.

The Houſes were not long in a State of Uncertainty, in relation to the Place of the King's Retreat: For

May 7. A *Letter* was read in the Houſe of Lords, from the Lord *Montague*, with ſome others incloſed, by which their Doubts, indeed, were taken off, but their Fears were increaſed, by his Majeſty's ſudden and ſurprizing Reſolution of throwing himſelf into the Hands of the *Scots* Army then before *Newark*; the Tenor of all which were as follows: The firſt *Letter* was thus directed, Several Letters to the Parliament, adviſing that his Majeſty was gone to the Scots Army.

For the Right Honourable the SPEAKER *of the Houſe of* PEERS pro Tempore.

May it pleaſe your Lordſhip,

'WE were this Morning, about Ten of the Clock, credibly inform'd that the King, with three others, came in great Speed this Morning, about Seven of the Clock, to *Southwell*, and went to the Houſe of Monſieur *Montreville*, the *French* Agent.

'About

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

'About Twelve this Day two of the *Scots* Commiſſioners brought us a *Letter*, a Copy whereof 'is here incloſed. The two Commiſſioners pre- 'ſently returned, and, in this Surprize, we could not, 'at the preſent, think further than to deſire of them 'that his Majeſty might not remove, which they 'approved of; and that we might ſpeedily meet 'the reſt of them at *Faringdon*, which was con- 'ſented unto. We are now going thither accord- 'ingly, and ſhall immediately advertiſe your Lord- 'ſhips of our further Proceedings; and we beſeech 'to know the Pleaſure of the Houſes, with all poſ- 'ſible Speed, how we ſhall direct and guide our- 'ſelves herein.

Your Lordſhip's

From Col. Roſſiter's *Tent, at the Leaguer before* Newark, *the 8th of* May, 1646.

moſt humble Servants,

E. MONTAGUE.
WILL. PIEREPOINT.

The *Letter* referred to in the foregoing was as follows:

For the Right Hon. the COMMISSIONERS *of the Parliament of* England.

Southwell, May 5, 1646.

Right Honourable,

'THE Diſcharging ourſelves of the Duty we 'owe to the Kingdom of *England*, and un- 'to you as Commiſſioners from the ſame, moves 'us to acquaint you of the King's coming into our 'Army this Morning; which has overtaken us 'unexpectedly, filled us with Amazement, and 'made us like Men that dream. We cannot think 'that he ſhould be ſo ill adviſed in his Reſolutions, 'as to have caſt himſelf upon us without a real 'Intention to give full Satisfaction to both King- 'doms in all their juſt and reaſonable Demands, in 'all thoſe Things that concern Religion and Righ- 'teouſneſs. Whatſoever be his Diſpoſition and Re- 'ſolutions, you may be ſure that we ſhall never 'entertain

'entertain any Thought, or correſpond with any 'Perſon, nor countenance any Endeavours, that 'may, in any Circumſtance, entrench upon the '*League* and *Covenant*, or weaken the Union or 'Confidence betwixt the two Nations: That 'Union was unto our Kingdom the Matter of 'many Prayers; and as nothing was more joyful 'to us than to have it ſet on Foot, ſo hitherto we 'have thought nothing too dear to maintain it; 'and we truſt to walk with ſuch Faithfulneſs and 'Truth in this Particular, that as we have the 'Teſtimony of a good Conſcience within ourſelves, 'ſo you, and all the World, ſhall ſee we mind 'your Intereſt with as much Integrity and Care as 'our own, being confident you will entertain no 'other Thoughts of us.

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

Sign'd by Warrant and Command of the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of Scotland, *by*

LOTHIAN.

Next a *Letter*, from the *Scots* Commiſſioners reſiding in *London*, was read:

For the Right Honourable the SPEAKER *of the Houſe of* PEERS pro Tempore.

My Lord,

'HAving received no other Advertiſement, 'neither from the Committee of Eſtates 'with the *Scots* Army, nor by any other Way; 'but that we hear this Afternoon, that Letters are 'come to the Honourable Houſes, giving Notice 'that the King is come to the *Scots* Army near '*Newark*; we have judged it incumbent on us to 'preſent to the Houſes, that, if his Majeſty be gone 'thither, we are very confident that the Lord-'General and Committee of that Army, from 'whom we expect to hear ſpeedily, will do that 'which beſt beſeems their Places, and Truſt to the 'Good of the Kingdoms, according to the Con-

'ditions

An. 22. Car. 1. 1646. May.

'ditions of the mutual *Covenant* and *Treaty* betwixt the two Nations; and we desire that, by 'common Advice, the present Opportunity may 'be improved for settling of Religion and the Peace 'of both Kingdoms; which, as it hath always 'been, so it is now, and shall ever be, the earnest 'Desire and constant Endeavours of

Your Lordship's

Very affectionate Friends

Worcester-House, May 6, 1646. *and humble Servants,*

LOUDON. HEN. KENNEDY.
LAUDERDALE. ROB^t. BARCLAY.
A. JOHNSTON.

The same Day a Conference was held, by Desire of the House of Commons, at which they produced some *Letters* from their Commissioners before *Newark*, exactly to the same Tenor as the former; except a *Letter* from Major-General *Pointz*, who commanded the *English* at the Siege, and an Abstract of a *French Letter*, which we here subjoin.

For the Honourable WILLIAM LENTHALL, *Esq*; *Speaker of the House of Commons.*

SIR, *May* 5, 1646.

'I Sent you this Day Notice of a Relation of 'the King's Coming to the *Scots* Quarters, 'the Confirmation whereof I conceive to be a Business of that Consequence, that I posted away 'my Secretary to assure you that he is safely secured at *Kelham* by the *Scots*.

'Our Process in the Treaty was in great Forwardness, but we now rather expect his Majesty's Commands for a Surrender than the Prosecution of a Parley; however, in a few Days I 'shall be able to give you Satisfaction therein; in 'the mean time this, and the Bearer, with my 'humble

'We humbly desire to know the Command of 'the Houses, or of your Lordships, to their Forces 'here, which will be readily obeyed; and a good 'Account, we are confident, will be given of them 'whereſoever they go, for Fidelity, Courage, and 'good Diſcipline. An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

'We aſſure ourſelves that the Houſes, who gave 'the Glory to God, to whom all Praiſe is due, for 'their former Succeſs, will appoint a Day of 'Thankſgiving for this his Bleſſing alſo.

Balderton, May 6, 1646, Midnight. [*Sign'd as before.*]

After this the Earl of *Manchester* reported a *Letter* which had come from the Committee of *Scotland*, reſiding with the Army before *Newark*; the Purport of which was to aſſure the Houſes that the King, when he came into their Army, offered the Town and Garriſon of *Newark* to be ſurrendered into the Hands of the *Scots* and *Engliſh* Commiſſioners; but that they made it their Deſire to the King, that it might be ſurrendered into the Hands of the Parliament of *England* only, for the better preſerving the good Correſpondency between the two Kingdoms, and preventing of Jealouſies. The *Letter* itſelf runs thus:

Right Honourable,

'THE earneſt Deſire which we have to keep 'a right Underſtanding between the two 'Kingdoms, moves us to acquaint you with that 'ſtrange Providence wherewith we are now ſur-'prized, together with our Carriage and Deſires 'thereupon. The Scots Commiſſioners Account of his Majeſty's coming into their Army.

'The King came into our Army Yeſterday in 'ſo private a Way, that after we had made Search 'for him, upon the Surmiſes of ſome Perſons who 'pretended to know his Face, yet we could not 'find him out in ſundry Houſes. And we believe 'your Lordſhips will think it was Matter of much 'Aſtoniſhment to us, ſeeing we did not expect

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May. *wick* Caſtle.' But it being late, the Lords put off the Conſideration of theſe *Votes* till next Day.—Accordingly

To which Votes the Houſe of Lords diſagreeing

May 8. We find that theſe two *Votes* were very warmly debated in the Houſe of Lords for a long Time, and the Queſtion being at laſt put, Whether this Houſe agrees with the Houſe of Commons in the firſt *Vote* as it was brought up from them? it paſſed in the Negative. The following Lords begg'd Leave, before the putting the Queſtion, to enter their Diſſent, if it was carried againſt them.

DENBIGH.	SALISBURY.
NORTHUMBERLAND.	NOTTINGHAM.
PEMBROKE *and* MONTGOMERY.	SAY *and* SELE.
KENT.	GREY.
MIDDLESEX.	HOWARD.
	WHARTON.

The ſame Queſtion being after put on the ſecond *Vote*, relating to the particular Place where the King ſhould be carried to, this alſo paſſed in the Negative. But the following Lords enter'd a Proteſt, with their Reaſons, againſt this and the former *Vote*: A Cuſtom very rarely practiſed in the Houſe of Lords at this Time.

After reciting both the *Votes*, as before, they added,

Several Peers enter their Proteſt.

'WE, whoſe Names are underwritten, having, before the putting of the aforeſaid 'Queſtion, demanded our Right of Proteſtation, 'if the Queſtion was carried in the Negative, as 'it was; and finding, by *Letters* of the 6th Inſtant, 'from the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of *England*, near *Newark*, this Day read in the Houſe 'of Peers, That ſtrict Guards were kept by the '*Scots* Army about the Houſe where the King 'then was, and none ſuffered Acceſs to his Perſon 'without their Permiſſion, we conceive this to be 'a Matter of ſo high Concern, both to the Par-

'liament

'liament and Kingdom, (That in ſuch a Caſe the 'Houſes of Parliament ſhould not deſire that the 'Perſon of the King of *England* may be diſpoſed 'of to ſuch a Place, within this Kingdom, as the 'Houſes ſhould appoint) That, to clear ourſelves 'from the ill Conſequences that may enſue there- 'upon, we have thought fit to enter this our Diſſent 'and Proteſtation againſt it, which we do ac- 'cordingly. An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

MIDDLESEX.	NOTTINGHAM.
DENBIGH.	KENT.
NORTHUMBERLAND.	SALISBURY.
PEMBROKE *and* MONTGOMERY.	SAY *and* SELE.

The *Letters* referred to in the foregoing *Proteſt* were read this Day in the Houſe of Lords, before the Debate and putting the Queſtion about the *Votes*; but, for the Sake of Connection, we have placed that firſt. Theſe contain an Account of the Surrender of *Newark*, and the Articles on which it was yielded up; the firſt of them we ſhall give as it ſtands in the *Journals*, but the latter, being rather Military than Parliamentary, and publiſhed in *Ruſhworth*, is unneceſſary here. Thus this gallant Town, which had ſtood a long Siege againſt two powerful Armies, and at the ſame Time had the Miſery of a raging Peſtilence within it, was ſurrendered by the King's Command, when, in all Probability, it might have held out much longer. Newark ſurrendered to the Parliament by the King's Orders.

The two *Letters* beforemention'd came from the Lord *Montague*, *&c.* and were addreſſed to the Committee of both Kingdoms at *Derby-Houſe*.

My Lords,

'YEſternight, about ſix of the Clock, we met 'with the *Scots* Commiſſioners in the Mea- 'dows betwixt *Kelham* and *Faringdon*; and they 'told us the King was come to *Kelham* to Lieute- 'nant-General *David Leſley*'s Quarters, and that

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

'We shall expect your positive Answer, To-morrow by Three in the Afternoon, at *Balderton*.'

Signed in the Name and by the Warrant of the Committee of both Kingdoms.

Collingham, April 27, 1646.

E. MONTAGUE.
LOTHIAN.

The ANSWER *to the foregoing* SUMMONS.

'THE Consideration of what is required in your *Summons* of *Monday* last being of so high Concernment to his Majesty, and to the particular Interests of very many of his faithful Subjects in this Garrison, I conceive a shorter Time than *Monday* next will not be sufficient to prepare Articles of so divers Natures, as are necessary to be treated on; at which Time I will not fail to send such to you, and upon your Assent to them, surrender the Town: In the mean Time I here send you the Names of such Commissioners for the Nobility, Gentry, Soldiery, Clergy, and Townsmen, as I do intrust for the treating upon those Articles with an equal Number of yours, whose Names I shall desire by the next, and that you will appoint such a Place as you think most convenient for the *Treaty*; and do further expect, that a Safe-Conduct be granted, and Hostages delivered, for the Security of the Commissioners employed by me, *viz.* the Lord *Lexington*, Mr. *Bellasyse*, Sir *Bryan Palmes*, Sir *Gervase Nevill*, Colonel *D'Arcy*, Major-General *Eyre*, Sir *Simon Fanshaw*, Sir *Gamaliel Dudley*, Colonel *Gilby*, Colonel *Atkins*, Dr. *Marsh* Dean of *York*, and Mr. *Standish*, Alderman.'

April 29, 1646.

J. BELLASYSE.

The Prince of Wales's Answer to the Parliament's Invitation, sent up by Sir Thomas Fairfax.

The same Day the Commons sent up to the Lords the *Letter* from the Prince of *Wales*, which was inclosed in one from the Lord *Hopton*, and both in another *Letter* from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*; all which were read as follows:

For

For the Honourable WILLIAM LENTHALL, *Esq;* SPEAKER *of the Houſe of* COMMONS.

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

Mr. Speaker,

'THE incloſed is the *Anſwer* I received from '*Scilly* to the *Letter* you ſent his Highneſs, 'whoſe own *Anſwers* to both Houſes are ſent up 'by Sir *Joſeph Seymour* °. What is deſired con- 'cerning the Prince's Tutor, I leave wholly to 'your Conſideration, and reſt

Your moſt humble Servant.

THOMAS FAIRFAX.

For Sir THOMAS FAIRFAX, *General.*

SIR,

'HIS Highneſs received a *Letter* from the 'Speakers of both Houſes of Parliament by 'a Trumpeter of yours, which he delivered with 'his own Hand, according as he ſaid his Order 'was. His Highneſs hath ſent his *Anſwer* by this 'Gentleman, Sir *Joſeph Seymour*. I have here 'no Trumpeter to ſend with him, and muſt there- 'fore pray you to excuſe that Form. His High- 'neſs deſires you would give this Gentleman his 'Paſs to go to *London* with this *Letter*, and to re- 'turn to him in the Iſle of *Jerſey*. His Highneſs 'likewiſe deſires you will give your Paſs to his Tu- 'tor, the Biſhop of *Saliſbury*, with his Family and 'Servants, to come to him to *Jerſey*; and ſo I 'reſt,

Your Servant,

Scilly, April 15, 1646.

HOPTON.

To the LORDS and COMMONS aſſembled in the Parliament of *England.*

WE have received your Meſſage of the 30*th of* March, *the* 11*th of this preſent, by which you, being informed of our late Remove into this Iſland*

° In the *Journals* this Gentleman is ſtiled only Mr. *Seymour*; for the Parliament did not admit any Titles or Honours conferr'd by the King after he left *London* in *January* 1641.

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May. *Iſland of* Scilly, *do invite us to come forthwith into your Quarters, and to reſide in ſuch Place, and with ſuch Council and ſuch Attendants about us, as you, the two Houſes, ſhall think fit to appoint.*

We have a great and earneſt Deſire to be amongſt you, if we might have any Aſſurance that it would prove an Expedient towards a bleſſed Peace *and the Compoſure of theſe miſerable Diſtractions; and therefore, when we were compelled to depart from* Cornwall, *we choſe this poor Iſland to reſide in, where we hoped we might have ſecurely attended God's Pleaſure, till we might have been made an Inſtrument towards a happy* Peace; *but the Scarcity of Proviſions being ſuch in this Place, that we have not ſince our coming hither, which is now about ſix Weeks, received one Day's Victual, though we left Servants of our own in our Duchy of* Cornwall *to take Care for our neceſſary Supply, we are again compelled to remove to the Iſland of* Jerſey, *whither we hope God Almighty will direct us; which Place we choſe the rather, as well being Part of the Dominions of our Royal Father, (which as yet is evident to you we have no Purpoſe to quit) as being much nearer to you, and ſo fitter for Correſpondency; and, therefore, that we may the better receive Advice from you, with which we ſhall always comply as far as with our Duty and Piety we may, we deſire you to ſend to us a Safe-Conduct for the Lord* Capel *to come to you, and to receive from you ſuch particular Propoſitions for our Welfare and Subſiſtance as you think fit to make; and that he may then attend our Royal Father and return to us at* Jerſey; *and thereupon we hope, by the Bleſſing of God, you will receive ſuch Satisfaction as ſhall teſtify the great Deſire we have, and ſhall always have, to follow the Counſel and Advice you ſhall give; which will be an unſpeakable Comfort to us.*

Given at our Court in the Iſle of *Scilly*, the 15th of *April*, 1646. CHARLES *P.*

After the Reading of this moving *Letter* from the Prince, the Lords immediately appointed a Com-

they would take this Buſineſs into further Conſideration. An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

Next the Draught of a *Letter* to be ſent to the Prince, in *Anſwer* to that from his Highneſs, was read: After Debate, the Queſtion being put, Whether this *Letter* ſhall be ſent to the Prince without any Addition? it was reſolved in the Negative.

Then the Queſtion being put, Whether it ſhall be referred to the Committee for drawing up of the *Letter* to be ſent to the Prince, to make an Addition to the ſaid *Letter*, concerning the King's Coming into the Quarters of the Parliament, and concerning *Propoſitions* which are preparing to be ſent to the King? it paſſed in the Affirmative.

The Commons had deſired a Conference with the Lords about diſpoſing of the Perſon of the King as both Houſes ſhould think fit, which was agreed to; and the ſame being over,

May 13. The Speaker of the Houſe of Lords reported, That Mr. *Liſle*, at the Conference, ſaid, A Conference concerning the Diſpoſal of the King's Perſon. 'That the Houſe of Commons had taken the *Vote*, wherein they formerly deſired our Concurrence, and the *Anſwer* of the Lords into their ſerious Conſideration; and, upon Debate, had *reſolved* to adhere to their *Vote* as formerly delivered in.

'That in the firſt Place they obſerve, That the Anſwer of the Lords is a bare Negative, and no Reaſons offered to induce them to alter their Opinions.

'Such a negative Anſwer they hold not to be uſual in the Proceedings of Parliament, and they conceived it very inconvenient; for if one Houſe may give any negative Anſwer, without any Reaſons offered, the other Houſe may adhere without any Reaſons given for the ſame; and ſo the Houſes would have no clear Underſtanding of the Grounds of each other's *Reſolutions*.

'The

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

'About Twelve this Day two of the *Scots* Commiſſioners brought us a *Letter*, a Copy whereof 'is here incloſed. The two Commiſſioners pre- 'ſently returned, and, in thisSurprize,we could not, 'at the preſent, think further than to deſire of them 'that his Majeſty might not remove, which they 'approved of; and that we might ſpeedily meet 'the reſt of them at *Faringdon*, which was con- 'ſented unto. We are now going thither accord- 'ingly, and ſhall immediately advertiſe your Lord- 'ſhips of our further Proceedings; and we beſeech 'to know the Pleaſure of the Houſes, with all poſ- 'ſible Speed, how we ſhall direct and guide our- 'ſelves herein.

Your Lordſhip's

From Col. Roſſiter's *Tent, at the Leaguer before* Newark, *the 8th of* May, 1646.

moſt humble Servants,

E. MONTAGUE.
WILL. PIEREPOINT.

The *Letter* referred to in the foregoing was as follows:

For the Right Hon. the COMMISSIONERS *of the Parliament of* England.

Southwell, May 5, 1646.

Right Honourable,

'THE Diſcharging ourſelves of the Duty we 'owe to the Kingdom of *England*, and un- 'to you as Commiſſioners from the ſame, moves 'us to acquaint you of the King's coming into our 'Army this Morning; which has overtaken us 'unexpectedly, filled us with Amazement, and 'made us like Men that dream. We cannot think 'that he ſhould be ſo ill adviſed in his Reſolutions, 'as to have caſt himſelf upon us without a real 'Intention to give full Satisfaction to both King- 'doms in all their juſt and reaſonable Demands, in 'all thoſe Things that concern Religion and Righ- 'teouſneſs. Whatſoever be his Diſpoſition and Re- 'ſolutions, you may be ſure that we ſhall never 'entertain

bearing your Part in ſuch a Demand. They will be very unwilling to be neceſſitated to this without your Lordſhips; yet if your Lordſhips ſhall not think fit to agree with them, they ſhall never fail to do their Part in making this Demand, it being a Thing wherein the Parliament and Kingdom are ſo much intereſted.' An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

The Report being made, the Lords took into Conſideration whether theſe Words, now reported, were the Words ſpoken by Sir *John Evelyn* at this Conference. The Words being read, the Queſtion was put, Whether theſe Words, or Words to this Effect, were ſpoken at the Conference by Sir *John Evelyn?* it was generally agreed to [p].

Next the Queſtion was put, Whether, by theſe Words, it doth not appear to this Houſe, that the Senſe of theſe Words are, That in caſe their Lordſhips do not agree with the Houſe of Commons, that they will do it without them? It was *reſolved* in the Affirmative, and *ordered*, That this Report ſhall be taken into further Conſideration the next Morning. Accordingly,

May 14. The Houſe of Lords went again upon the Buſineſs; and the Queſtion being put, Whether the Words, ſpoken by Sir *John Evelyn*, were againſt the Courſe and Proceedings of Parliament, and that this Houſe doth expect Reparation for the ſame? It was *reſolved* in the Affirmative; and another Conference was *ordered* to be held with the Commons, about ſome Words which fell from a Member of theirs at the laſt. The Lords demand Satisfaction for ſome Words of Sir John Evelyn therein.

May 15. We meet with another *Remonſtrance* from the *Scots* Commiſſioners, about ſtopping of their Meſſenger by Capt. *Maſſey*, in which is a much clearer Repreſentation of the State of the Caſe than in the former.

For

[p] Upon the Report of this Matter in the Houſe of Commons, Sir *John Evelyn* acknowledged that he ſpoke the Words in Queſtion.

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

'ditions of the mutual *Covenant* and *Treaty* be-
'twixt the two Nations; and we deſire that, by
'common Advice, the preſent Opportunity may
'be improved for ſettling of Religion and the Peace
'of both Kingdoms; which, as it hath always
'been, ſo it is now, and ſhall ever be, the earneſt
'Deſire and conſtant Endeavours of

Your Lordſhip's

Very affectionate Friends

Worceſter-Houſe, May 6, 1646.

and humble Servants,

LOUDON. HEN. KENNEDY.
LAUDERDALE. ROBᵗ. BARCLAY.
A. JOHNSTON.

The ſame Day a Conference was held, by Deſire of the Houſe of Commons, at which they produced ſome *Letters* from their Commiſſioners before *Newark*, exactly to the ſame Tenor as the former; except a *Letter* from Major-General *Pointz*, who commanded the *Engliſh* at the Siege, and an Abſtract of a *French Letter*, which we here ſubjoin.

For the Honourable WILLIAM LENTHALL, *Eſq; Speaker of the Houſe of Commons.*

SIR, *May* 5, 1646.

'I Sent you this Day Notice of a Relation of
'the King's Coming to the *Scots* Quarters,
'the Confirmation whereof I conceive to be a Bu-
'ſineſs of that Conſequence, that I poſted away
'my Secretary to aſſure you that he is ſafely ſe-
'cured at *Kelham* by the *Scots*.

'Our Proceſs in the Treaty was in great For-
'wardneſs, but we now rather expect his Maje-
'ſty's Commands for a Surrender than the Proſe-
'cution of a Parley; however, in a few Days I
'ſhall be able to give you Satisfaction therein; in
'the mean time this, and the Bearer, with my
'humble

'humble Service, I desire may be presented to the House from

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

Your most humble Servant,

SIDENHAM POINTZ.

P. S. 'The Bearer will give you our Condition more perfectly if you please to command it.'

Next was read a *Letter* sent from the Agent for the Parliament of *England* at *Paris*.

MINUTE *of a* LETTER *from Monsieur* AUGIER, *from* Paris, *of* $\frac{4}{24}$ May, April, 1646.

'AT last the Prince of *Wales* is at *Jersey*. The Queen his Mother doth send Mr. *Jermyn*, his Brother Captain *Cock*, and some others, to fetch him hither, where he will expect what will be the King his Father's Success.

A Letter from the Parliament's Agent at Paris.

'*Monday* last the said Queen received Intelligence he would go out of *Oxford*, in spite of his Enemies, to join the *Scots*, as being agreed with them. Many do flatter themselves as if the said Prince would be sent into *Scotland* to raise *Montrose*'s Party again, because the King could not do it himself.'

The Commons likewise said, at this Conference, That, upon serious Debate of the foregoing *Letters*, they had passed two *Votes*, *viz.*

1. *Ordered*, by the and Commons in Parliament, 'That it be desired of the *Scots* Commissioners that were resident with their Army before *Newark*, and also of their General there, that the Person of the King might be disposed of to such a Place, within this Kingdom, as the two Houses of Parliament should appoint.

The Commons resolve to send the King to Warwick Castle;

2. *Ordered*, 'That the Place to which the Person of the King shall be disposed of, shall be *War-*

An. 22. Car I. 1646. May.

'they had been with him there; but could not acquaint us with their Reſolutions till this Morning. 'Strict Guards are kept on the *Scots* Side near 'Kelham, and about the Houſe where the King 'now is, and none ſuffered to have Acceſs to his 'Perſon without their Permiſſion: But for Monſieur *Montreville*, in regard he is an Agent for the 'French King, they cannot deny him to ſpeak 'with the King at his Pleaſure; but my Lord-'General and the Committee aſſure us, this Morning, they will be very careful that nothing ſhall 'be done to the Prejudice of the Intereſt of either 'Kingdom, and that they acquainted the Committee of Eſtates in *Scotland* and your Lordſhips 'with the King's Coming into their Quarters, and 'intend to keep him in their Army till Advice 'from them; and further acquainted us, that the 'King told them he would ſignify to the Parliament what his Intentions were.

'We ſhall give your Lordſhips a further Account from Time to Time.

Balderton, May 6, 1646. *Your Lordſhips*

Humble Servants,

E. MONTAGUE. EDW^d. ASCOUGH.
W^m. PIEREPOINT. ANTH. IRBY.
W^m. ARMYN. THO^s. HATCHER.

My Lords,

'THE Treaty for the Surrender of *Newark* is 'this Night concluded, a Copy of the Articles is here incloſed ſent [o]. We beſeech your 'Lordſhips we may receive your ſpeedy Reſolutions for diſpoſing of the *Scots* Army, and have 'your Lordſhips Aſſiſtance to prevail upon the 'Houſes, that ſome Money may be ſpeedily ſent 'to us for them; theſe Parts being exhauſted, and 'very great Inconveniences will not elſe be prevented.

'We

[o] In *Ruſhworth*, Vol. VI. p. 269.

'We humbly desire to know the Command of 'the Houses, or of your Lordships, to their Forces 'here, which will be readily obeyed; and a good 'Account, we are confident, will be given of them 'wheresoever they go, for Fidelity, Courage, and 'good Discipline. An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

'We assure ourselves that the Houses, who gave 'the Glory to God, to whom all Praise is due, for 'their former Success, will appoint a Day of 'Thanksgiving for this his Blessing also.

Balderton, May 6, 1646, Midnight. [*Sign'd as before.*]

After this the Earl of *Manchester* reported a *Letter* which had come from the Committee of *Scotland*, residing with the Army before *Newark*; the Purport of which was to assure the Houses that the King, when he came into their Army, offered the Town and Garrison of *Newark* to be surrendered into the Hands of the *Scots* and *English* Commissioners; but that they made it their Desire to the King, that it might be surrendered into the Hands of the Parliament of *England* only, for the better preserving the good Correspondency between the two Kingdoms, and preventing of Jealousies. The *Letter* itself runs thus:

Right Honourable,

'THE earnest Desire which we have to keep 'a right Understanding between the two 'Kingdoms, moves us to acquaint you with that 'strange Providence wherewith we are now sur- 'prized, together with our Carriage and Desires 'thereupon. The Scots Commissioners Account of his Majesty's coming into their Army.

'The King came into our Army Yesterday in 'so private a Way, that after we had made Search 'for him, upon the Surmises of some Persons who 'pretended to know his Face, yet we could not 'find him out in sundry Houses. And we believe 'your Lordships will think it was Matter of much 'Astonishment to us, seeing we did not expect

An. 22. Car I. 1646. May.

'they had been with him there; but could not acquaint us with their Reſolutions till this Morning. 'Strict Guards are kept on the *Scots* Side near '*Kelham*, and about the Houſe where the King 'now is, and none ſuffered to have Acceſs to his 'Perſon without their Permiſſion: But for Mon'ſieur *Montreville*, in regard he is an Agent for the '*French* King, they cannot deny him to ſpeak 'with the King at his Pleaſure; but my Lord-'General and the Committee aſſure us, this Morn'ing, they will be very careful that nothing ſhall 'be done to the Prejudice of the Intereſt of either 'Kingdom, and that they acquainted the Com'mittee of Eſtates in *Scotland* and your Lordſhips 'with the King's Coming into their Quarters, and 'intend to keep him in their Army till Advice 'from them; and further acquainted us, that the 'King told them he would ſignify to the Parlia'ment what his Intentions were.

'We ſhall give your Lordſhips a further Ac'count from Time to Time.

Balderton, May 6, 1646. *Your Lordſhips*

Humble Servants,

E. MONTAGUE. EDW^d. ASCOUGH.
W^m. PIEREPOINT. ANTH. IRBY.
W^m. ARMYN. THO^s. HATCHER.

My Lords,

'THE Treaty for the Surrender of *Newark* is 'this Night concluded, a Copy of the Ar'ticles is here incloſed ſent [o]. We beſeech your 'Lordſhips we may receive your ſpeedy Reſolu'tions for diſpoſing of the *Scots* Army, and have 'your Lordſhips Aſſiſtance to prevail upon the 'Houſes, that ſome Money may be ſpeedily ſent 'to us for them; theſe Parts being exhauſted, and 'very great Inconveniences will not elſe be pre'vented.

'We

[o] In *Ruſhworth*, Vol. VI. p. 269.

'Counſels and Reſolutions, that we at laſt, after 'a Seed-time of many Afflictions, may reap the 'ſweet Fruits of Truth and Peace: And, in this 'Confidence, we remain

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

Southwell, May 6, 1646. *Your Lordſhips*

Humble Servants,

LEVEN.
BALCARRAS.
DUMFERMLINE.
HUME.
LOTHIAN.
R. FREEBAIRN.
W. GLENDINNING.
THO. CARR.
J. JOHNSTON.

Next was read a *Paper*, to back the former, from the *Scots* Commiſſioners reſiding in *London*; which was to this Purport:

May 8, 1646.

'THE *Letter* from the Committee of Eſtates 'of the Kingdom of *Scotland* reſiding with 'the *Scots* Army, directed to the Commiſſioners of 'both Houſes, and their *Letters* to the Committee 'of both Kingdoms, which we have received this 'Morning, we are confident will give full Satisfac-'tion to the Honourable Houſes, that his Majeſty's 'coming into their Quarters was unexpected; and 'their perſuading of him to give his Surrender of '*Newark* unto the Committee of both Kingdoms 'for the Uſe of the Parliament, will, no doubt, 'be taken by the Houſes as a ſufficient Teſtimony 'of their Faithfulneſs, and Sincerity of their In-'tentions and Reſolutions; which, we are perſua-'ded in our Hearts, are no other than they have 'been from the Beginning of this Cauſe, to the 'proſecuting whereof, according to the *Covenant* 'and *Treaty*, they have, and ever will limit them-'ſelves in all Endeavours.

'The earneſt Deſire we have, according to our 'Commiſſion and the Truſt repoſed in us, to pre-'vent all Miſunderſtandings between theſe King-'doms, ſo happily conjoined, and ſo nearly tied

'by

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

'he would have come into any Place under our 'Power.

'We conceived it not fit to enquire into the 'Cauſes that perſuaded him to come hither, but to 'endeavour that his being here might be improved to the beſt Advantage, for promoting the 'Work of Uniformity, for ſettling of Religion 'and Righteouſneſs, and attaining of *Peace* according to the *League* and *Covenant*, and *Treaty*, by 'the Advice of the Parliaments of both Kingdoms, 'or their Commiſſioners authoriz'd for that Effect.

'Truſting to our Integrity, we do perſuade ourſelves that none will ſo far miſconſtrue us, as 'that we intend to make Uſe of this ſeeming Advantage for promoting any other Ends than are 'expreſſed in the *Covenant*, and have been hitherto 'purſued by us with no leſs Conſcience than Care. 'And yet, for further Satisfaction, we do ingenuouſly declare, that there hath been no Treaty or 'Capitulation betwixt his Majeſty and us, nor any 'in our Names; and that we leave the Ways and 'Means of *Peace* unto the Power and Wiſdom of 'the Parliaments of both Kingdoms: And ſo far 'as concerns us, as we have a Witneſs in Heaven, we are confident to make it appear to the 'World, that there is nothing more in our Deſires 'than, in all our Reſolutions and Proceedings, to 'adhere to the *Covenant* and *Treaty*.

'Our graveſt Thoughts ſhall be taken up in 'ſtudying, and our utmoſt Abilities employed in 'acting, thoſe Things that may beſt advance the 'Public Good and common Happineſs of both 'Kingdoms; wherein, by the Help of the Moſt 'High, we ſhall labour to uſe ſo much Tenderneſs 'and Care, that we hope it ſhall ſoon appear that 'our Actions have been the Iſſue and Reſult of honeſt and ſingle Intentions.

'And, further, we cannot, in a Matter of ſo 'deep Conſequence and common Intereſt, but ſeek 'your Lordſhips Advice; for which Effect we 'have alſo written to the Committee of Eſtates of '*Scotland*, with Intentions to move, by your joint

'Coun-

'Counſels and Reſolutions, that we at laſt, after 'a Seed-time of many Afflictions, may reap the 'ſweet Fruits of Truth and Peace: And, in this 'Confidence, we remain

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

Southwell, May 6, 1646. *Your Lordſhips*

Humble Servants,

LEVEN.
BALCARRAS.
DUMFERMLINE.
HUME.
LOTHIAN.
R. FREEBAIRN.
W. GLENDINNING.
THO. CARR.
J. JOHNSTON.

Next was read a *Paper*, to back the former, from the *Scots* Commiſſioners reſiding in *London*; which was to this Purport:

May 8, 1646.

'THE *Letter* from the Committee of Eſtates 'of the Kingdom of *Scotland* reſiding with 'the *Scots* Army, directed to the Commiſſioners of 'both Houſes, and their *Letters* to the Committee 'of both Kingdoms, which we have received this 'Morning, we are confident will give full Satisfac-'tion to the Honourable Houſes, that his Majeſty's 'coming into their Quarters was unexpected; and 'their perſuading of him to give his Surrender of '*Newark* unto the Committee of both Kingdoms 'for the Uſe of the Parliament, will, no doubt, 'be taken by the Houſes as a ſufficient Teſtimony 'of their Faithfulneſs, and Sincerity of their In-'tentions and Reſolutions; which, we are perſua-'ded in our Hearts, are no other than they have 'been from the Beginning of this Cauſe, to the 'proſecuting whereof, according to the *Covenant* 'and *Treaty*, they have, and ever will limit them-'ſelves in all Endeavours.

'The earneſt Deſire we have, according to our 'Commiſſion and the Truſt repoſed in us, to pre-'vent all Miſunderſtandings between theſe King-'doms, ſo happily conjoined, and ſo nearly tied

'by

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

'by the *Solemn League* and *Covenant*, hath inforced 'us to make known to the Honourable Houſes 'what we hear commonly reported concerning '5000 Horſe and Dragoons to have been Yeſter-'day as far as *Banbury*, upon their March towards '*Newark*; notwithſtanding it is every where known 'that Garriſon was upon a *Treaty*, and is now to 'be ſurrendered To-morrow to the Commiſſioners 'of the Parliament, and none of the *Scots* Forces 'to be placed therein; which being conſidered, 'and that there is no Force of the Enemy's in 'thoſe Parts, we do earneſtly deſire that the Ho-'nourable Houſes will be pleaſed to ſtop their 'March, and to prevent every thing which may 'give juſt Cauſe of Jealouſy, or any ways weaken 'the good Correſpondency, or leſſen the Confi-'dence, that is between the Kingdoms.

'As the Committee of the Army have declared 'that they are free of all Capitulations or Treaties 'with his Majeſty, ſo do we, for our Parts, de-'clare the ſame to the Honourable Houſes and all 'the World; and that his Coming to that Army 'was ſtrange and unexpected to us, whereof we 'never heard till the Letters came to the Houſes 'from their Commiſſioners upon the 6th of this 'Inſtant: And we do ſolemnly proteſt and aſſure, 'That it is our firm and conſtant Reſolution ne-'ver to ſwerve in the leaſt from the *Covenant* and '*Treaty*, but to apply our Thoughts, by joint 'Advice, to do every thing which may procure 'and ſettle an happy and well-grounded *Peace*.'

By Command of the Commiſſioners for the Parliament of Scotland.

JOHN CHIESLEY.

The Houſe of Lords, taking theſe *Papers* into Conſideration, *reſolved*, That the preſent *Letters* from the Commiſſioners of the Parliament, and from the Commiſſioners of the Eſtates of *Scotland* reſiding with the Army before *Newark*, and the *Paper* delivered in this Day by the *Scots* Commiſſioners, be made known to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*;

fax; and that it be ſignified unto him, that this Houſe thinks fit that he ſhould not ſend any Forces to *Newark*: And a Meſſage was ſent to the Houſe of Commons, to deſire a Conference thereupon the next Morning. An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

It was alſo *ordered* that theſe Lords following, *viz.* the Earls of *Northumberland*, *Denbigh*, *Manchester*, and *Lincoln*, Lord Viſcount *Say* and *Sele*, with the Lords, *Roberts*, *Wharton*, and *Willoughby of Parham*, ſhould conſider of the drawing up of a *Letter* to be ſent to the King from both Houſes, to propoſe that all Garriſons may be ſlighted and diſmantled, and all Armies and Forces, both in *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, and all other Forces whatſoever that have any Commiſſion from the King, may be ſpeedily diſbanded; and that the Conſent of the *Scots* Commiſſioners be deſired therein. The Lords reſolve to write to the King, to diſband all his Forces.

But the foregoing *Letters* did not much allay the Jealouſies which had long been, and ſtill increaſed, between the two Nations; eſpecially now that the *Scots* had got the King into their own Hands, and were ſtrong enough to keep him there. As one Inſtance of the *Engliſh* Suſpicions, the *Scots* Commiſſioners ſent a Letter to the Houſe of Lords this Day, *May* 9, complaining, 'That a Gentleman, employed by the other Commiſſioners for *Scotland*, and having their Paſs to them in *London*, was ordered to go back into *Scotland* with their Letters and Paſs; but was ſtopped the Night before by the Guards, or ſome other Perſons, in or about *London*, their Letters opened and taken from him, and himſelf kept up; which was an Injury they could not have expected, but left it to the Wiſdom of the Houſes to conſider how important it was; and to take ſuch Courſe for delivering their Letters, and repairing of this unjuſt Action, as might be a Teſtimony of Affection and Juſtice to their Servants,

Complaint from the Scots Commiſſioners in London, of their Meſſenger being ſtopped by the Guards.

LOUDON. CHAR. ERSKINE.
LAUDERDALE. H. KENNEDY.
A. JOHNSTON. ROBERT BARCLAY.

The

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

The Lords ordered that a ſtrict Examination ſhould be made what Officers were upon Guard the laſt Night, and who ſtopp'd and took the Letters, and make a Report of it to that Houſe.

Two Days after, *May* 11, the Lords met, and a further Account was given to them of this Buſineſs, under the Hand of one Captain *Maſſey*, in theſe Words:

Capt. Maſſey's Reaſons for ſo doing.

'I *Francis Maſſey*, one of the Captains of Col. *Bradley*'s Regiment, having the Command of the Guard at *Shoreditch*, on *Thurſday* Night laſt, being the 7th of this Inſtant *May*, a *Scots* Gentleman was ſtaid at the Paſſage about Nine o'Clock at Night; who being, as he ſaid, going to the *Scots* Army, and ſhewing no Paſs under any Hand known to me, I cauſed him to be ſtaid and ſearched; and finding divers *Letters* about him, which he told me he knew not from whom he had them, upon which two of them were opened, one by myſelf, and the other by one of the Guard, whom I know not; and conceiving the Matter of that *Letter*, which was not writ in Characters, to be prejudicial to the Parliament and Kingdom, as being a Means of having the private Debates of the Houſe of Commons publiſhed, my Conſcience told me that I ought not to let paſs any ſuch *Letters* without the Conſent and Knowledge of the Parliament, which cauſed me to ſtay the Perſon and *Letters* untill the Morning; at which Time I preſented them to the Houſe of Commons, where the *Letters* are now remaining, but the Perſon diſcharged, which was done upon *Friday* laſt, being the 8th of this Inſtant *May*.'

FRANCIS MASSEY.

The Lords ordered a Copy of this Anſwer to be ſent to the Commiſſioners of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, and that Capt. *Maſſey* have Notice to attend their Houſe on the *Tueſday* Morning next; and then they

they would take this Buſineſs into further Conſideration. An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

Next the Draught of a *Letter* to be ſent to the Prince, in *Anſwer* to that from his Highneſs, was read: After Debate, the Queſtion being put, Whether this *Letter* ſhall be ſent to the Prince without any Addition? it was reſolved in the Negative.

Then the Queſtion being put, Whether it ſhall be referred to the Committee for drawing up of the *Letter* to be ſent to the Prince, to make an Addition to the ſaid *Letter*, concerning the King's Coming into the Quarters of the Parliament, and concerning *Propoſitions* which are preparing to be ſent to the King? it paſſed in the Affirmative.

The Commons had deſired a Conference with the Lords about diſpoſing of the Perſon of the King as both Houſes ſhould think fit, which was agreed to; and the ſame being over,

May 13. The Speaker of the Houſe of Lords reported, That Mr. *Liſle*, at the Conference, ſaid, A Conference concerning the Diſpoſal of the King's Perſon.
'That the Houſe of Commons had taken the *Vote*, wherein they formerly deſired our Concurrence, and the *Anſwer* of the Lords into their ſerious Conſideration; and, upon Debate, had *reſolved* to adhere to their *Vote* as formerly delivered in.

'That in the firſt Place they obſerve, That the Anſwer of the Lords is a bare Negative, and no Reaſons offered to induce them to alter their Opinions.

'Such a negative Anſwer they hold not to be uſual in the Proceedings of Parliament, and they conceived it very inconvenient; for if one Houſe may give any negative Anſwer, without any Reaſons offered, the other Houſe may adhere without any Reaſons given for the ſame; and ſo the Houſes would have no clear Underſtanding of the Grounds of each other's *Reſolutions*.

'The

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

'The Reaſons why the Houſe of Commons adhere to their *Vote*, are:

'That it is the undoubted Right of the Parliament of *England*, that the Perſon of the King ſhould not be diſpoſed of whilſt he is in this Kingdom, but by the Parliament of *England*.

'That the Houſe of Commons having thought fit to make this Claim, and ſo to propound it to your Lordſhips, if, upon your Lordſhips Refuſal to concur with them, they ſhould acquieſce, it would hold forth to the World, that both Houſes of Parliament have deſerted their Intereſt in the King, and do not think fit to have him diſpoſed of, by the Parliament, in any Place of this Kingdom.

'It is not honourable for the Parliament of *England* to ſuffer their King to be in the *Scots* Army in this Kingdom, and not to demand their King.

'It is not ſafe for the Parliament of *England* to ſuffer their King, whilſt he maintains War againſt them, to continue in any Army within the Kingdom of *England*, without the Conſent of the Parliament of *England*, leſt his Perſonal Preſence may have an ill Influence upon them.

'The *Scots* Army in this Kingdom is under the Pay of the Parliament of *England*: And whatſoever cometh into their Power within this Kingdom, wherein *England* hath an Intereſt, ought to be rendered up to the Parliament.

'Your Lordſhips are concerned by a higher Intereſt to make this Demand, which is by the *Solemn League* and *Covenant*; this being ſo great and undoubted a Right belonging to the Parliament of *England*.'

'And, upon theſe Reaſons, they adhere to their former *Vote*, and deſire your Lordſhips Concurrence herein.

Next Sir *John Evelyn* ſaid, 'Your Lordſhips have heard the Senſe of the Houſe of Commons, how much they conceive themſelves concerned in Honour to have this *Vote* to be paſſed; therefore they hope your Lordſhips will never depart from bearing

bearing your Part in ſuch a Demand. They will be very unwilling to be neceſſitated to this without your Lordſhips; yet if your Lordſhips ſhall not think fit to agree with them, they ſhall never fail to do their Part in making this Demand, it being a Thing wherein the Parliament and Kingdom are ſo much intereſted.' An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

The Report being made, the Lords took into Conſideration whether theſe Words, now reported, were the Words ſpoken by Sir *John Evelyn* at this Conference. The Words being read, the Queſtion was put, Whether theſe Words, or Words to this Effect, were ſpoken at the Conference by Sir *John Evelyn*? it was generally agreed to [p].

Next the Queſtion was put, Whether, by theſe Words, it doth not appear to this Houſe, that the Senſe of theſe Words are, That in caſe their Lordſhips do not agree with the Houſe of Commons, that they will do it without them? It was *reſolved* in the Affirmative, and *ordered*, That this Report ſhall be taken into further Conſideration the next Morning. Accordingly,

May 14. The Houſe of Lords went again upon the Buſineſs; and the Queſtion being put, Whether the Words, ſpoken by Sir *John Evelyn*, were againſt the Courſe and Proceedings of Parliament, and that this Houſe doth expect Reparation for the ſame? It was *reſolved* in the Affirmative; and another Conference was *ordered* to be held with the Commons, about ſome Words which fell from a Member of theirs at the laſt. The Lords demand Satisfaction for ſome Words of Sir John Evelyn therein.

May 15. We meet with another *Remonſtrance* from the *Scots* Commiſſioners, about ſtopping of their Meſſenger by Capt. *Maſſey*, in which is a much clearer Repreſentation of the State of the Caſe than in the former.

For

[p] Upon the Report of this Matter in the Houſe of Commons, Sir *John Evelyn* acknowledged that he ſpoke the Words in Queſtion.

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

For the Right Hon. the SPEAKER *of the Houſe of* PEERS pro Tempore.

My Lord,

A further Remonſtrance from the Scots Commiſſioners, concerning the ſtopping of their Meſſenger.

'WE did formerly acquaint the Honourable Houſes with a Report that was come to our Ears, concerning the intercepting, at the Guards of the City, a Gentleman employed from the Committee of Eſtates of the Kingdom of *Scotland* hither, and ſent back again by us with Letters to their Lordſhips, and the Committee of Eſtates at the Army; but now, from more certain Knowledge, we do further repreſent,

'That on *Thurſday* laſt, the 7th of this Inſtant *May*, before eight at Night, after he had ſhew'd a Paſs under our Hands, and offered to ſhew another Paſs, ſign'd by the Right Honourable the Committee of the Eſtates of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, he was ſtopped by one Captain *Maſſey* at *Shoreditch*; and notwithſtanding he told his Letters were from us, Captain *Maſſey* cauſed him to be ſearched; giving this Reaſon for it, That he could not be anſwerable if he did not ſee them; and when he had looked upon the Letters, he ſaid again he could not be anſwerable if he did not carry the Gentleman and Letters back again; which he did forthwith, and brought him, as we are informed, to one Colonel *Wilſon*'s Houſe, and from thence to one Mr. *Eſtwick*'s, where he retired himſelf for an Hour and an half at leaſt, and afterwards brought him to the *Star* in *Fleet-ſtreet*, where he was kept in a cloſe Room all the reſt of that Night, attended by two Soldiers; the next Day he was brought to *Weſtminſter*, where he was kept from Eight in the Morning till Seven at Night; and all the Time he could not have ſo much Favour as to ſend a Porter, or write two Lines, to *Worceſter-Houſe*, or to any of his Acquaintance, tho' he ſeveral Times earneſtly requeſted it.

'Moſt of our Letters have been returned unto us undiſcloſed; but one Letter, directed to the Lord

'Lord *Balcarras*, a Member of the Right Ho- An. 22. Car. I.
'nourable the Committee of Eſtates, was opened 1646.
'and is ſtill detained [a]; and, which is moſt ſtrange, May.
'and very unexpected to us, the Letter directed
'on the Back *To the Right Honourable the Com-*
'*mittee of Eſtates*, was ſent to us open; and the
'therein incloſed, which was a Copy of our Letter
'to the Committee of Eſtates in the Army, and to
'which our Letter did particularly refer, is taken
'away and ſtill kept from us.

'When we reflect upon the whole Story of this
'Buſineſs, we ſtand amazed to conſider of it, and
'what the Thoughts of Heart may be upon it in
'the Kingdom of *Scotland*; we being ſolemnly in-
'vited by the Houſes of Parliament to come and re-
'ſide here, and ſo many Promiſes made to us by
'their Commiſſioners of fair and kind Entertain-
'ment; (whereof we acknowledge, till of late, we
'have had good Experience) the Kingdom of *Scot-*
'*land* having ſuffered ſo much at home and abroad,
'by Sea and Land, to the vaſt Expence of much
'Blood and Treaſure, in this Cauſe; there being
'ſo many ſolemn Foundations and mutual Con-
'fidence between the Kingdoms; and we ourſelves
'having, to the utmoſt of our Power, ſince the
'firſt Hour of our coming hither to this Day, en-
'deavoured a fair Correſpondency and right Un-
'derſtanding

[a] This Letter was dated from *Worceſter-Houſe*, *May* 7, 1646, and ſigned by *John Chieſley*, Secretary to the *Scots* Commiſſioners. The next Day it was read in the Houſe of Commons; who, after the reading thereof, ordered a Meſſage to be ſent to thoſe Commiſſioners, to deſire them to ſecure the Perſon of the ſaid *John Chieſley*, to anſwer ſuch Things as ſhould be objected againſt him of high Concernment. Amongſt theſe *Letters* (ſome of which were laid aſide without reading, and others read) was a *Paper* without Superſcription or Subſcription, and great Part of it in Characters or Cyphers. And a Motion being made for the Decyphering thereof, it was carried in the Negative, by 151 againſt 118. Mr. *Holles* and Sir *Walter Erle* Tellers for the former; Sir *Arthur Heſlerig* and Sir *John Evelyn* of *Wilts*, for the latter. Mr. *Holles*, in his *Memoirs*, ſpeaking of this Affair of ſeizing and opening the *Scots* Commiſſioners Letters, calls it 'The higheſt Affront, the greateſt Violation of the 'Public Faith, and the greateſt Scandal to all Princes, States, and 'even Societies of Men, &c.'

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

'derſtanding between the Nations, whereof the 'Honourable Houſes has given us ample Teſti-'mony; we are exceedingly ſurprized, when we 'compare this with the former intercepting and 'opening of our Letters, (often complained of at 'the Committee of both Kingdoms, and not re-'dreſſed) and other Affronts done unto us, which 'we forbear to mention at this Time.

'We need not tell the Honourable Houſes how 'inviolable the Privileges and Freedom of Legates 'and Commiſſioners, their Attendants and Meſ-'ſengers, are kept by all Nations, and what ſad 'Conſequences have followed upon the Violation 'of thoſe Laws; nor ſhall we take upon us to de-'clare, but leave it to the Honourable Houſes to 'conſider, how far this doth entrench upon the Law 'of Nations, and upon our own Security and Safe-'ty; how prejudicial it is to the Ends for which 'we were called hither, and how far it doth diſ-'able us from doing any Service here to the King-'dom of *Scotland*, whom we repreſent, if our In-'telligences and Advices to them, or their Inſtruc-'tions and Directions to us, ſhall be diſcovered and 'divulged to the World.

'And we do the more inſiſt upon this Buſi-'neſs, in that another Meſſenger, diſpatched by us 'ſince, upon the eighth of this Inſtant, having a 'Paſs under our Hands, was ſearched by ſome of 'Col. *Poyntz* and Col. *Roſſiter*'s Forces for Let-'ters: This, with other Grounds we have, gives 'us Cauſe to ſuſpect that, our Reſidence here be-'ing ſo well known to all the Officers about *Lon-'don*, and our Paſſes never queſtioned hitherto by 'any of them, Capt. *Maſſey*, alone, durſt never 'have undertaken this Buſineſs to break open our 'Letters, directed on the Back *To the Committee 'of Eſtates in* Scotland, without the Direction, 'Aſſiſtance, and Inſtigation of others.

'We do therefore, in the Name of the King-'dom of *Scotland*, deſire that a ſtrict Enquiry may 'be had therein; and not only Capt. *Maſſey*, but 'Col. *Wilſon*, Mr. *Eſtwick*, and all others who

'can

'can be diſcovered to have had any Hand, or to be 'anywiſe acceſſary to the intercepting and break- 'ing up of our Letters, may be examined; that 'Reparation may be made unto us, and the Fact 'diſclaimed and diſcovered; that we may receive 'the Aſſurance of the ſafe Tranſport and Convey- 'ance of our Letters for the future, and the Paſ- 'ſage of our Meſſengers to the *Scots* Army and the 'Kingdom of *Scotland*, and back again, by Sea or 'Land, without Interruption; that all our Jealou- 'ſies and Fears of that Kind may be removed, and 'that a right Underſtanding and fair Correſpon- 'dency may be ſtill preſerved between theſe King- 'doms: All which we do earneſtly deſire and ex- 'pect from the Wiſdom of the Honourable Houſes, 'and remain

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

Your affectionate Friends and Servants,

LOUDON.

Worceſter-Houſe, May 13, 1646.

C. ERSKIN. A. JOHNSTON.
H. KENNEDY. R. BARCLAY.

After reading this *Remonſtrance*, the Lords ordered that Col. *Wilſon*, Capt. *Maſſey*, and *Stephen Eſtwick*, ſhould have Notice to attend their Houſe the next Morning. Accordingly,

May 16. On a further Examination into this Affair, Capt. *Maſſey* was committed, by the Lords, Priſoner to the *Fleet*, during Pleaſure, for opening the Letters of the *Scots* Commiſſioners, and not obſerving his Orders and Directions. The Lords alſo appointed a Committee of their Houſe to inquire yet further into this Buſineſs; but Capt. *Maſſey* was, ſome few Days after, releaſed by Order of the Commons without Payment of Fees.——Lord *Holles* writes [b], The Reaſon they alledged for diſcharging the Captain was, 'That the Lords had broke their Privileges in impriſoning one who was under Examination of their Committee (for they had alſo referred the Buſineſs to a Committee): But, in

Whereupon Captain Maſſey is committed to the Fleet by the Lords;

But diſcharged by the Commons.

[b] *Memoirs* p. 56.

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May. in Truth, not to do the Kingdom of *Scotland* any Right in punishing the Offender, but to affront it the more in protecting him.'—His Lordship's Assertion will be fully justified in the Sequel.

May 19. The Lords, at a Conference between the two Houses, having charged Sir *John Evelyn* with the Words related before, the Commons, at another Conference held this Day, urged the following *Reasons* in Vindication of their Member; whom they had *voted* guiltless of saying or doing any thing but his Duty in this Affair.

The latter's Reasons in Justification of Sir John Evelyn.

In Answer to their Lordships, the House of Commons doth admit, 1. 'That Sir *John Evelyn*, 'a Member of their House, did speak those Words, 'or Words to that Effect, in Discharge of his 'Duty, and of what he had in Command from 'this House to deliver unto their Lordships at a 'a Conference on *Wednesday* last: But do not admit that the Subject of that Conference were those 'two *Votes* recited by their Lordships at the Conference on *Saturday* last, but only the former of 'those two *Votes*; wherein the House of Commons 'desired their Lordships Concurrence, That the 'Commissioners of the Parliament of *Scotland*, 'and the General of the *Scots* Army, should be 'desired that the Person of the King might be disposed of to such a Place within this Kingdom as 'the two Houses of Parliament should appoint: 'For which, at the same Conference, they gave 'divers Reasons to their Lordships.

2. 'That the House of Commons is of Opinion, that the Words spoken by Sir *John Evelyn* do not import that Sense which their Lordships conceive they do; and must needs account 'it a great Unhappiness that at this Time, when 'as (according to the Expressions and Expectations 'of our common Enemies) nothing in Appearance 'can destroy us but Differences amongst ourselves, 'that such Exceptions should be taken, and Reparations expected for Words, and those of a 'doubtful Interpretation, which their Lordships

'only

'only conceive to import a Senſe which, admitting An. 22. Car. I.
'they did import, they are not contrary to the 1646.
'Courſe and Proceedings of Parliament; and the May.
'like have been uſed ſeveral Times this Parlia-
'ment, without any Exceptions taken thereunto
'by their Lordſhips: And the Houſe of Commons
'hope that their Lordſhips did not intend by
'their Inference upon thoſe Words, even in the
'Senſe they took the ſame, ſo to bind up this Houſe
'to one Way of proceeding, as that, in no Caſe
'whatſoever, tho' never ſo extraordinary, tho' ne-
'ver ſo much importing the Honour and Intereſt
'of the Kingdom, the Commons of *England* might
'not do their Duty for the Good and Safety of the
'Kingdom in ſuch a Way as they may, if they can-
'not do it in ſuch a Way as they would and moſt
'deſire.

3. 'That which the Houſe of Commons have
'deſired your Lordſhips Concurrence in at this
'Time, and which they have ſeconded with many
'*Reaſons*, whereunto they have received no *An-*
'*ſwer*, is, in their Opinion, ſo undoubted a Right
'of the Parliament and Kingdom of *England*, and
'ſo highly concerneth them in Honour and Inte-
'reſt, and ſo much conduceth to the ſpeedy ſet-
'tling of a happy and well-grounded *Peace*, ſo
'much deſired by all, that they cannot think but
'that their Lordſhips, upon the Conſideration of
'their *Reaſons*, will join with them in this De-
'mand; and that they will not ſuffer any Buſineſs
'by the bye, to divert or delay their Reſolutions
'therein; whereby the Practices and Expectations
'of our Enemies will be diſappointed, who might
'juſtly hope that there would be no Concurrence
'between the Houſes in any thing, if it ſhould
'not be in this, of ſo undoubted Right, and of ſo
'great Importance to the Kingdom, that the Per-
'ſon of the King being in the Hands and Diſpo-
'ſing of an Army of another Nation within this
'Kingdom, and in the Pay thereof, ſhould be diſ-
'poſed of to ſuch a Place within this Kingdom as

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

'both Houſes of the Parliament of *England* ſhall 'appoint.'

With theſe *Reaſons*, we ſuppoſe, the Lords were obliged to reſt ſatisfied, for we meet with no more of this Buſineſs in the *Journals* of either Houſe.

About this Time it was that the *Scots* Army marched from *Newark* homewards, and carried the King with them; and they had brought his Majeſty as far as *Newcaſtle*, before any public Intelligence was given to the Parliament where he was conveyed. However,

May 21. The Lords received a *Letter* from the Earl of *Lauderdale*, one of the *Scots* Commiſſioners, to this Effect:

The Scots Commiſſioners Vindication of their Proceedings, upon the King's Coming into their Army.

'That, for the preventing of all falſe Informa-'tions, they thought fit to acquaint the Honour-'able Houſes with a *Proclamation* publiſhed by his 'Excellency the Earl of *Leven* at *Durham*: That 'his Majeſty came into *Newcaſtle* without any So-'lemnity; and that none of the *Scots* Nation are 'admitted to come into that Garriſon, without a 'Warrant from the Committee of Eſtates of that 'Kingdom; nor none of this Nation, unleſs they 'have a Warrant from both Houſes of Parliament, 'their Commiſſioners, or the Magiſtrates of *New-'caſtle*: That the Committee of Eſtates of the 'Kingdom of *Scotland*, reſiding at *Edinburgh*, 'upon Notice of his Majeſty's Coming to their 'Army, forthwith emitted a *Proclamation*, inhi-'biting all his Subjects, of whatſoever Quality or 'Degree, to go out of the Kingdom without their 'Warrant, under the Pain of being purſued as 'Public Enemies, as will appear by a Copy here 'incloſed. They had alſo ſent ſome of their 'Number to aſſiſt the Committee of their Army 'with Directions, that they proceed with the joint 'Advice and Conſent of the Commiſſioners of both 'Houſes, according to the *Covenant* and *Treaty*. 'But that they now earneſtly entreat his Majeſty

'to

'to grant the joint Deſires of both Kingdoms, An. 22. Car. I.
'when they ſhall be preſented unto him; and, in 1646.
'the mean time, that he grant no Titles of Honour, May.
'Penſions, or Places, to any of the Subjects of
'*Scotland*; and, in every Thing elſe, to ſtudy a
'fair Correſpondency between the two Kingdoms.'
Dated from *Worceſter-Houſe*, *May* 20, and ſign'd *Lauderdale*.

Next follow Copies of all the *Proclamations*, *&c.* mentioned in the above *Letter*, which we ſhall omit, as not much to our Purpoſe.

May 25. A *Letter* was read in the Houſe of Lords, which came from the King himſelf, dated the 18th of this Month from *Newcaſtle* [a], where he then was; the *Scots* having, by a quick March, conveyed him thither. From thence, therefore, his Majeſty addreſſed himſelf to the Parliament in the following Manner:

CHARLES *R.* Newcaſtle, May 18, 1646.

His Majeſty's Letter to the Parliament of England,

HIS Majeſty having underſtood from both his Houſes of Parliament, That it was not ſafe for him to come to London *(whither he had purpoſed to repair, if ſo he might, by their Advice, to do whatſoever may be beſt for the Good and Peace of both Kingdoms) untill he ſhall firſt give his Conſent to ſuch* Propoſitions *as were to be preſented to him from them; and being certainly informed that the Armies were marching ſo faſt up to* Oxford, *as made that no fit Place for treating, did reſolve to withdraw himſelf hither, only to ſecure his own Perſon, and with no Intention to continue this War any longer, or to make any Diviſion between his two Kingdoms; but to give ſuch Contentment to both,* [and ſo to preſerve himſelf for the Good of both]

[a] In *Royſton*'s Edition of the King's Works, p. 595, this *Letter* is dated from *Southwell*, and the Paſſage in the *Roman* Character within Crotchets is omitted. Mr. *Ruſhworth*, Vol. VI. p. 274, has fallen into the ſame Error.

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May. 'both Houſes of the Parliament of *England* ſhall 'appoint.'

With theſe *Reaſons*, we ſuppoſe, the Lords were obliged to reſt ſatisfied, for we meet with no more of this Buſineſs in the *Journals* of either Houſe.

About this Time it was that the *Scots* Army marched from *Newark* homewards, and carried the King with them; and they had brought his Majeſty as far as *Newcaſtle*, before any public Intelligence was given to the Parliament where he was conveyed. However,

May 21. The Lords received a *Letter* from the Earl of *Lauderdale*, one of the *Scots* Commiſſioners, to this Effect:

The Scots Commiſſioners Vindication of their Proceedings, upon the King's Coming into their Army.

'That, for the preventing of all falſe Informa-'tions, they thought fit to acquaint the Honour-'able Houſes with a *Proclamation* publiſhed by his 'Excellency the Earl of *Leven* at *Durham*: That 'his Majeſty came into *Newcaſtle* without any So-'lemnity; and that none of the *Scots* Nation are 'admitted to come into that Garriſon, without a 'Warrant from the Committee of Eſtates of that 'Kingdom; nor none of this Nation, unleſs they 'have a Warrant from both Houſes of Parliament, 'their Commiſſioners, or the Magiſtrates of *New-'caſtle*: That the Committee of Eſtates of the 'Kingdom of *Scotland*, reſiding at *Edinburgh*, 'upon Notice of his Majeſty's Coming to their 'Army, forthwith emitted a *Proclamation*, inhi-'biting all his Subjects, of whatſoever Quality or 'Degree, to go out of the Kingdom without their 'Warrant, under the Pain of being purſued as 'Public Enemies, as will appear by a Copy here 'incloſed. They had alſo ſent ſome of their 'Number to aſſiſt the Committee of their Army 'with Directions, that they proceed with the joint 'Advice and Conſent of the Commiſſioners of both 'Houſes, according to the *Covenant* and *Treaty*. 'But that they now earneſtly entreat his Majeſty

'to

the Public Debts, by diſbanding of all Armies, and whatſoever ſhall be judged conducible to that End; that ſo all Hinderances being removed, he may return to his Parliament with mutual Comfort. An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

P. S. *His Majeſty being deſirous to ſhun the further Effuſion of Blood, and to evidence his real Intentions to Peace, is willing that his Forces in and about* Oxford *be diſbanded, and the Fortifications of the City diſmantled, they receiving honourable Conditions; which being granted to the Town and Forces there, his Majeſty will give the like Order to the reſt of the Garriſons.*

CHARLES *R.*

The following *Letter*, of the ſame Date of the former, from the King, directed to Sir *Thomas Glemham*, Governor of *Oxford*, was alſo read.

CHARLES *R.*

Truſty and Well-beloved, we greet you well,

BEing deſirous to ſtop the further Effuſion of Blood of our Subjects, and yet reſpecting the faithful Services of all that are in our City of Oxford, *which have full faithfully ſerved and hazarded their Lives for us, we have thought good to command you to quit that City, and to diſband the Forces under your Command there, you receiving honourable Conditions for you and them.* And to Sir Thomas Glemham to ſurrender Oxford.

Given at *Newcaſtle* the 18th of *May* 1646.

Next was read the King's *Letter* to the Parliament of *Scotland:*

CHARLES R.

Right truſty and well-beloved Couſins and Counſellors, right truſty and right well-beloved Couſins, truſty and well-beloved Counſellors, and truſty and well-beloved, we greet you well.

AFTER ſo long and ſad an Interruption of the happy Underſtanding betwixt us and our good Subjects of our Kingdom of Scotland *(which hath exceedingly* Another to the Parliament of Scotland.

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

as, by the Bleſſing of God, he might ſee a happy and well-grounded Peace, *thereby to bring Proſperity to theſe Kingdoms, anſwerable to the beſt Times of his Progenitors.*

And ſince the ſettling of Religion ought to be the chiefeſt Care of all Councils, his Majeſty moſt earneſtly and heartily recommends to his two Houſes of Parliament, all the Ways and Means poſſible for ſpeedy finiſhing this pious and neceſſary Work; and particularly that they take the Advice of the Divines of both Kingdoms, aſſembled at Weſtminſter.

Likewiſe concerning the Militia of England; *for ſecuring his People againſt all Pretenſions of Danger, his Majeſty is pleaſed to have it ſettled as was offered at the* Treaty *of* Uxbridge; *all the Perſons being to be named for that Truſt by the two Houſes of the Parliament of* England *for the Space of ſeven Years; and, after the Expiration of that Term, that it be regulated as ſhall be agreed upon by his Majeſty and his two Houſes of Parliament.*

And the like for the Kingdom of Scotland.

Concerning the Wars in Ireland; *his Majeſty will do whatſoever is poſſible for him to give full Satisfaction therein.*

And if theſe be not ſatisfactory, his Majeſty then deſires that all ſuch of the Propoſitions *as are already agreed upon by both Kingdoms, may be ſpeedily ſent unto him; his Majeſty being reſolved to comply with his Parliament in every Thing that ſhall be for the Happineſs of his Subjects, and for the removing of all unhappy Differences, which have produced ſo many ſad Effects.*

His Majeſty having made theſe Offers, he will neither queſtion the thankful Acceptation of them; nor doth he doubt but that his two Kingdoms will be careful to maintain him in his Honour, and in his juſt and lawful Rights; which is the only Way to to make a happy Compoſure of theſe unnatural Diviſions: And likewiſe will think upon a ſolid Way of conſerving the Peace between the two Kingdoms for Time to come; and will take a ſpeedy Courſe for eaſing and quieting his afflicted People, by ſatisfying the

Places, hoping none will believe but that this is our voluntary and cordial Reſolution, and proceeds from no other Grounds than our deep Senſe of the bleeding Condition of our Kingdoms; and that our real Intentions are, with the Bleſſing of God and his favourable Aſſiſtance, to join with our Parliament in ſettling Religion here in Purity (after the Advice of the Divines of both Kingdoms aſſembled at Weſtminſter) *and our Subjects of both Kingdoms in Freedom and Safety.*

So expecting your Counſels and Advices in every Thing wherein we ſhall be concerned, we bid you very heartily Farewell.

From *Newcaſtle*, *May* 19, 1646.

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

A *Letter* from the *Scots* Commiſſioners reſiding in *London*, along with ſome other *Letters* from their Commiſſioners in the *North* were alſo read [b].

For the Right Honourable the SPEAKER *of the Houſe of* PEERS *pro Tempore. To be communicated to both Houſes of Parliament.*

Several Letters from the Scots Commiſſioners in relation to their Army, and their Conduct towards the King.

Right Honourable, *May* 25, 1646.

'WE are deſired, by the Committee of Eſtates of the Kingdom of *Scotland* reſiding with the *Scots* Army, to communicate to the Honourable Houſes the *Letters* and *Papers* herewith preſented; wherein it will appear how careful they have been in exhorting his Majeſty to give Satisfaction to the joint Deſires of both Kingdoms, without meddling in any *Propoſitions* of *Peace*. They have alſo renewed their Deſires for Advice from hence, and do earneſtly intreat that Commiſſioners may be ſent from both Houſes to join with them, and to be Witneſſes of all their Actions; wherein they endeavour nothing more, than that they may be ſuch as may give equal Satisfaction to both the Kingdoms.

'We

[b] Some of the following *Papers* are copied from the *Lords Journals*, and the reſt are taken from a *Pamphlet* publiſhed by Order of the *Scots* Commiſſioners. (*London*, printed for *Laurence Chapman*, *June* 9, 1646.) None of them, excepting that relating to Mr *Aſhburnham*'s Eſcape, are in *Ruſhworth*.

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

'We are further desired to acquaint their Lordships with the Particulars of a *Letter* written by 'Colonel *Poyntz*, to Lieutenant-General *David* '*Lesley*; wherein he doth require, That if he had 'any Forces about *Ripon*, he retire them to some 'other Place; and if he had appointed any more 'to come thither, that he recall his Orders; all 'which he advised him speedily to perform, as he 'would evidence to the World, that the Intention 'of the Coming of the *Scots* Army into this Kingdom was to pursue the common Enemy, and not 'to be troublesome, or incroach upon their Friends.

'To this Lieutenant-General *Lesley* returned 'a civil *Answer*, shewing him, That his Commands should be obeyed; and accordingly did 'forthwith withdraw his Forces from those Parts, 'being desirous, according to the Directions given 'unto him, to avoid all Occasions of Difference 'and Contest: Upon Consideration whereof, it is 'their earnest Desire, That as Directions are given by them to all the Officers of the *Scots* Army, 'so the Honourable Houses would be pleased to 'give Order to the Commanders of their Forces in 'those Parts to forbear all provoking Expressions, 'Speeches, or Actions, which may give just Cause 'of Offence.

'And for preventing all Disorders and Inconveniences, they do earnestly intreat, That Directions may be speedily sent to the Committee at '*York*, to appoint them Quarters, that a considerable Supply of Money may be sent to them now, 'after so much Want and so long Suffering: Which 'Desires being so reasonable and so often renewed, 'we are persuaded the Honourable Houses will take 'them into their serious Consideration, and return 'a speedy and satisfactory *Answer*. We remain

Your Lordship's affectionate
Friends and humble Servants,

LAUDERDALE.
A. JOHNSTON. CHARLES ERSKINE.
H. KENNEDY. ROBERT BARCLAY.

In-

Incloſed in the foregoing *Letter* was a *Paper*, intitled *The true State of the Proceedings of the Committee of the Eſtates of* Scotland, *reſiding with their Army, concerning Mr.* John Aſhburnham, *&c.* An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

May 25, 1646.

'THE Committee of Eſtates with the *Scots* 'Army having received a *Vote* of the Ho-'nourable Houſe of Commons, incloſed in a *Letter* 'from the Commiſſioners of both Houſes, de-'manding the Perſons of Mr. *John Aſhburnham*, 'and all others that came with the King into the '*Scots* Army before *Newark*, to be delivered up, 'did ſeriouſly take into Deliberation how they 'might return a ſatisfactory *Anſwer* to the Deſire 'of the Houſe of Commons; wherein they found 'themſelves preſſed with no ſmall Difficulties ari-'ſing from the Conſideration of the *Vote*, which 'did require Mr. *John Aſhburnham* and others to 'be delivered up as Delinquents, upon this Nar-'rative and Reaſon, *That they came into the* Scots '*Army before* Newark *with his Majeſty*, there be-'ing no other Cauſe of Delinquency made known 'unto the Committee of Eſtates; and no more 'being expreſſed concerning Mr. *John Aſhburn-'ham*, than other Perſons who were Guides to his 'Majeſty in his Way thither.

'It appears unto them that they were no more 'obliged to deliver up Mr. *John Aſhburnham*, his 'Majeſty's ordinary Servant, and others, only for 'their attending the King to the *Scots* Army, than 'the Parliament of *England* ſhould have been 'obliged, in the like Caſe, to deliver up any Sub-'ject of *Scotland* for attending his Majeſty if he 'had gone into Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army, or 'come to *London*. And it did very much weigh 'with their Lordſhips, that the delivering up of 'theſe Perſons, meerly for their coming with his 'Majeſty into the *Scots* Army, would import, *That 'they did acknowledge it to be unlawful for them-'ſelves to receive his Majeſty, coming unexpectedly, 'without, any Invitation into their Army*, ſince he

'could

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May. ‘both Houſes of the Parliament of *England* ſhall ‘appoint.’

With theſe *Reaſons*, we ſuppoſe, the Lords were obliged to reſt ſatisfied, for we meet with no more of this Buſineſs in the *Journals* of either Houſe.

About this Time it was that the *Scots* Army marched from *Newark* homewards, and carried the King with them; and they had brought his Majeſty as far as *Newcaſtle*, before any public Intelligence was given to the Parliament where he was conveyed. However,

May 21. The Lords received a *Letter* from the Earl of *Lauderdale*, one of the *Scots* Commiſſioners, to this Effect:

The Scots Commiſſioners Vindication of their Proceedings, upon the King's Coming into their Army.

‘That, for the preventing of all falſe Informa‘tions, they thought fit to acquaint the Honour‘able Houſes with a *Proclamation* publiſhed by his ‘Excellency the Earl of *Leven* at *Durham*: That ‘his Majeſty came into *Newcaſtle* without any So‘lemnity; and that none of the *Scots* Nation are ‘admitted to come into that Garriſon, without a ‘Warrant from the Committee of Eſtates of that ‘Kingdom; nor none of this Nation, unleſs they ‘have a Warrant from both Houſes of Parliament, ‘their Commiſſioners, or the Magiſtrates of *New‘caſtle*: That the Committee of Eſtates of the ‘Kingdom of *Scotland*, reſiding at *Edinburgh*, ‘upon Notice of his Majeſty's Coming to their ‘Army, forthwith emitted a *Proclamation*, inhi‘biting all his Subjects, of whatſoever Quality or ‘Degree, to go out of the Kingdom without their ‘Warrant, under the Pain of being purſued as ‘Public Enemies, as will appear by a Copy here ‘incloſed. They had alſo ſent ſome of their ‘Number to aſſiſt the Committee of their Army ‘with Directions, that they proceed with the joint ‘Advice and Conſent of the Commiſſioners of both ‘Houſes, according to the *Covenant* and *Treaty*. ‘But that they now earneſtly entreat his Majeſty

‘to

'to grant the joint Desires of both Kingdoms, 'when they shall be presented unto him; and, in 'the mean time, that he grant no Titles of Honour, 'Pensions, or Places, to any of the Subjects of '*Scotland*; and, in every Thing else, to study a 'fair Correspondency between the two Kingdoms.' Dated from *Worcester-House*, *May* 20, and sign'd *Lauderdale*.

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

Next follow Copies of all the *Proclamations*, &c. mentioned in the above *Letter*, which we shall omit, as not much to our Purpose.

May 25. A *Letter* was read in the House of Lords, which came from the King himself, dated the 18th of this Month from *Newcastle* [a], where he then was; the *Scots* having, by a quick March, conveyed him thither. From thence, therefore, his Majesty addressed himself to the Parliament in the following Manner:

CHARLES *R.* Newcastle, May 18, 1646.

His Majesty's Letter to the Parliament of England,

HIS Majesty having understood from both his Houses of Parliament, That it was not safe for him to come to London *(whither he had purposed to repair, if so he might, by their Advice, to do whatsoever may be best for the Good and Peace of both Kingdoms) untill he shall first give his Consent to such* Propositions *as were to be presented to him from them; and being certainly informed that the Armies were marching so fast up to* Oxford, *as made that no fit Place for treating, did resolve to withdraw himself hither, only to secure his own Person, and with no Intention to continue this War any longer, or to make any Division between his two Kingdoms; but to give such Contentment to both,* [and so to preserve himself for the Good of both]

[a] In *Royston*'s Edition of the King's Works, p. 595, this *Letter* is dated from *Southwell*, and the Passage in the *Roman* Character within Crotchets is omitted. Mr. *Rushworth*, Vol. VI. p. 274, has fallen into the same Error.

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

as, by the Bleſſing of God, he might ſee a happy and well-grounded Peace, *thereby to bring Proſperity to theſe Kingdoms, anſwerable to the beſt Times of his Progenitors.*

And ſince the ſettling of Religion ought to be the chiefeſt Care of all Councils, his Majeſty moſt earneſtly and heartily recommends to his two Houſes of Parliament, all the Ways and Means poſſible for ſpeedy finiſhing this pious and neceſſary Work; and particularly that they take the Advice of the Divines of both Kingdoms, aſſembled at Weſtminſter.

Likewiſe concerning the Militia of England; *for ſecuring his People againſt all Pretenſions of Danger, his Majeſty is pleaſed to have it ſettled as was offered at the* Treaty *of* Uxbridge; *all the Perſons being to be named for that Truſt by the two Houſes of the Parliament of* England *for the Space of ſeven Years; and, after the Expiration of that Term, that it be regulated as ſhall be agreed upon by his Majeſty and his two Houſes of Parliament.*

And the like for the Kingdom of Scotland.

Concerning the Wars in Ireland; *his Majeſty will do whatſoever is poſſible for him to give full Satisfaction therein.*

And if theſe be not ſatisfactory, his Majeſty then deſires that all ſuch of the Propoſitions *as are already agreed upon by both Kingdoms, may be ſpeedily ſent unto him; his Majeſty being reſolved to comply with his Parliament in every Thing that ſhall be for the Happineſs of his Subjects, and for the removing of all unhappy Differences, which have produced ſo many ſad Effects.*

His Majeſty having made theſe Offers, he will neither queſtion the thankful Acceptation of them; nor doth he doubt but that his two Kingdoms will be careful to maintain him in his Honour, and in his juſt and lawful Rights; which is the only Way to to make a happy Compoſure of theſe unnatural Diviſions: And likewiſe will think upon a ſolid Way of conſerving the Peace between the two Kingdoms for Time to come; and will take a ſpeedy Courſe for eaſing and quieting his afflicted People, by ſatisfying the

the Public Debts, by diſbanding of all Armies, and whatſoever ſhall be judged conducible to that End; that ſo all Hinderances being removed, he may return to his Parliament with mutual Comfort. An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

P. S. *His Majeſty being deſirous to ſhun the further Effuſion of Blood, and to evidence his real Intentions to Peace, is willing that his Forces in and about* Oxford *be diſbanded, and the Fortifications of the City diſmantled, they receiving honourable Conditions; which being granted to the Town and Forces there, his Majeſty will give the like Order to the reſt of the Garriſons.*

CHARLES *R.*

The following *Letter*, of the ſame Date of the former, from the King, directed to Sir *Thomas Glemham*, Governor of *Oxford*, was alſo read.

CHARLES *R.*

Truſty and Well-beloved, we greet you well,

BEing deſirous to ſtop the further Effuſion of Blood of our Subjects, and yet reſpecting the faithfull Services of all that are in our City of Oxford, *which have full faithfully ſerved and hazarded their Lives for us, we have thought good to command you to quit that City, and to diſband the Forces under your Command there, you receiving honourable Conditions for you and them.* And to Sir Thomas Glemham to ſurrender Oxford.

Given at *Newcaſtle* the 18th of *May* 1646.

Next was read the King's *Letter* to the Parliament of *Scotland:*

CHARLES R.

Right truſty and well-beloved Couſins and Counſellors, right truſty and right well-beloved Couſins, truſty and well-beloved Counſellors, and truſty and well-beloved, we greet you well.

AFTER ſo long and ſad an Interruption of the happy Underſtanding betwixt us and our good Subjects of our Kingdom of Scotland *(which hath exceedingly* Another to the Parliament of Scotland.

An. 22. Car. 1. 1646. May. *exceedingly afflicted us) and leſt the ſad Effects thereof may have alienated the Affections of many of that Kingdom from us; and preferring nothing to the Love of our Subjects on which our Safety and Greatneſs moſt depends, and without which we propoſe not to ourſelves any Happineſs, we have thought fit to labour to diſpoſſeſs them of all Prejudices, rather by ſhewing them our preſent Reſolutions, than by remembering them of our former Differences, having come hither with a full and abſolute Intention to give all juſt Satisfaction to the joint Deſires of both our Kingdoms; and with no Thought either to continue this unnatural War any longer, or to make a Diviſion betwixt the Kingdoms, but to comply with our Parliaments and thoſe entruſted by them in every Thing, for ſettling of Truth and Peace.*

Your Commiſſioners have offered to us divers Papers *in your Name, expreſſing your loyal Intentions towards us, for which we cannot but return you hearty Thanks, and ſhall ſtudy to apply ourſelves totally to the Counſels and Advices of our Parliaments.*

We have already ſent a Meſſage *to the two Houſes of our Parliament of* England, *and your Commiſſioners at* London, *which we hope will give Satisfaction.*

We have likewiſe written to all ſuch within our Kingdom of Scotland, *as have any Commiſſion from us, to lay down Arms, diſband their Forces, and render their Garriſons; and have written to our Agents and Miniſters abroad, for recalling all Commiſſions iſſued forth by our Authority to any at Sea, againſt any of our Subjects of either Kingdom; and have ſent Letters to the Governor of our City of* Oxford, *to quit that Garriſon upon honourable Conditions, and diſband our Forces there; which being granted to him, we have reſolved preſently to give the like Order to all our other Garriſons and Forces within this Kingdom.*

And that the Truth of theſe our Royal Intentions may be made known to all our good Subjects of Scotland, *we deſire a* Proclamation *may be printed and publiſhed, together with this* Letter, *at all convenient Places,*

Incloſed in the foregoing *Letter* was a *Paper*, intitled *The true State of the Proceedings of the Committee of the Eſtates of* Scotland, *reſiding with their Army, concerning Mr.* John Aſhburnham, *&c.* An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

May 25, 1646.

'THE Committee of Eſtates with the *Scots* 'Army having received a *Vote* of the Ho- 'nourable Houſe of Commons, incloſed in a *Letter* 'from the Commiſſioners of both Houſes, de- 'manding the Perſons of Mr. *John Aſhburnham*, 'and all others that came with the King into the '*Scots* Army before *Newark*, to be delivered up, 'did ſeriouſly take into Deliberation how they 'might return a ſatisfactory *Anſwer* to the Deſire 'of the Houſe of Commons; wherein they found 'themſelves preſſed with no ſmall Difficulties ari- 'ſing from the Conſideration of the *Vote*, which 'did require Mr. *John Aſhburnham* and others to 'be delivered up as Delinquents, upon this Nar- 'rative and Reaſon, *That they came into the* Scots '*Army before* Newark *with his Majeſty*, there be- 'ing no other Cauſe of Delinquency made known 'unto the Committee of Eſtates; and no more 'being expreſſed concerning Mr. *John Aſhburn- 'ham*, than other Perſons who were Guides to his 'Majeſty in his Way thither.

'It appears unto them that they were no more 'obliged to deliver up Mr. *John Aſhburnham*, his 'Majeſty's ordinary Servant, and others, only for 'their attending the King to the *Scots* Army, than 'the Parliament of *England* ſhould have been 'obliged, in the like Caſe, to deliver up any Sub- 'ject of *Scotland* for attending his Majeſty if he 'had gone into Sir *Thomas Fairfax*'s Army, or 'come to *London*. And it did very much weigh 'with their Lordſhips, that the delivering up of 'theſe Perſons, meerly for their coming with his 'Majeſty into the *Scots* Army, would import, *That 'they did acknowledge it to be unlawful for them- 'ſelves to receive his Majeſty, coming unexpectedly, 'without, any Invitation into their Army*, ſince he

'could

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

'We are further desired to acquaint their Lordships with the Particulars of a *Letter* written by Colonel *Poyntz*, to Lieutenant-General *David Lesley*; wherein he doth require, That if he had any Forces about *Ripon*, he retire them to some other Place; and if he had appointed any more to come thither, that he recall his Orders; all which he advised him speedily to perform, as he would evidence to the World, that the Intention of the Coming of the *Scots* Army into this Kingdom was to pursue the common Enemy, and not to be troublesome, or incroach upon their Friends.

'To this Lieutenant-General *Lesley* returned a civil *Answer*, shewing him, That his Commands should be obeyed; and accordingly did forthwith withdraw his Forces from those Parts, being desirous, according to the Directions given unto him, to avoid all Occasions of Difference and Contest: Upon Consideration whereof, it is their earnest Desire, That as Directions are given by them to all the Officers of the *Scots* Army, so the Honourable Houses would be pleased to give Order to the Commanders of their Forces in those Parts to forbear all provoking Expressions, Speeches, or Actions, which may give just Cause of Offence.

'And for preventing all Disorders and Inconveniences, they do earnestly intreat, That Directions may be speedily sent to the Committee at *York*, to appoint them Quarters, that a considerable Supply of Money may be sent to them now, after so much Want and so long Suffering: Which Desires being so reasonable and so often renewed, we are persuaded the Honourable Houses will take them into their serious Consideration, and return a speedy and satisfactory *Answer*. We remain

Your Lordship's affectionate
Friends and humble Servants,

LAUDERDALE.
A. JOHNSTON. CHARLES ERSKINE.
H. KENNEDY. ROBERT BARCLAY.

In-

'Place; being unwilling that the Forces of the two 'Kingdoms ſhould engage upon a Miſtake; and 'ſo ſoon as they came to *Boroughbridge*, they re- 'newed their Deſires to the Commiſſioners of Par- 'liament for a Conference about this Buſineſs; to 'which the Commiſſioners, by reaſon of their other 'Occaſions, did not agree. An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

'In all which the Committee of Eſtates conceive 'that they have uſed their beſt Endeavours to give 'Satisfaction to the Deſire of the Honourable Houſe 'of Commons; eſpecially ſeeing, upon the very 'firſt Notice they had of Mr. *Aſhburnham*'s and 'Mr. *Hudſon*'s Endeavour to eſcape, they ſent 'forth, on all Hands, Orders to apprehend them; 'and ſuch Diligence was uſed as Mr. *Hudſon* 'was apprehended, and is now in *Newcaſtle*, in 'the Cuſtody of the Deputy-Mayor: And as a 'worthy and noble Lord, the Lord *Balcarras*, 'lately come hither, hath, by Order of the Com- 'mittee, made known unto us, his Lordſhip and all 'the reſt of that Honourable Committee can de- 'clare upon their Honour, That, directly nor indi- 'rectly, they were no ways acceſſary to Mr. *Aſh- 'burnham*'s Eſcape, nor had any Knowledge there- 'of, whatſoever may be ſuggeſted to the contrary. 'All which being conſidered, together with the '*Letters* and *Papers* to be preſented this Day to 'the Houſe from the Committee of both King- 'doms, we are confident that Honourable Houſe 'will reſt ſatisfied with their Carriage in this Par- 'ticular, and with their other Proceedings.'

Another *Letter* was read, addreſſed to the Speaker of the Houſe of Peers, from the *Scots* Commiſſioners at *Newcaſtle*; in which were incloſed Copies of ſeveral *Papers* delivered by them to the King.

Newcaſtle, *May* 19, 1646.

Right Honourable,

'BY our laſt to you, of the 6th of *May*, we 'gave your Lordſhips an Account of the 'Manner of his Majeſty's Coming into our Army, 'and

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

'could not come without one Servant or other to 'attend him: But if Mr. *John Aſhburnham*, or 'any other that came with his Majeſty, had been 'declared by the Parliament to be Incendiaries, 'Malignants, or evil Inſtruments, by hindering 'the Reformation of Religion, dividing the King 'from his People, or one of the Kingdoms from 'another, or making any Factions or Parties a-'mong the People, contrary to the *Solemn League* 'and *Covenant*; then it was their Reſolution, and 'they were ready therein to give Satisfaction to 'the Honourable Houſes.

'Upon theſe and other Grounds they did deſire 'to confer with the Commiſſioners of both Houſes, 'to the end they might either give or receive Sa-'tisfaction; and accordingly wrote unto them for 'this Purpoſe, leaving unto them to appoint the 'Place of meeting: It was alſo conſidered what 'ſhould be done in the Interim, till, upon Confe-'rence and mutual Conſultation with the Com-'miſſioners of Parliament, the Matter ſhould be 'determined: And though for the Coming of theſe 'Perſons with the King to the *Scots* Army, (no 'other Cauſe of Offence being known, or Crime 'objected againſt them) the Committee of Eſtates 'could not, in Honour and Juſtice, nor without 'Reflection upon themſelves for receiving his Ma-'jeſty, put a Reſtraint upon them; yet leſt the 'Buſineſs ſhould be divulged, and upon Apprehen-'ſion of the Iſſue thereof any of them ſhould make 'an Eſcape, the Committee thought fit, and did 'accordingly injoin Secrecy in the whole Matter.

'While they were expecting an *Anſwer* from 'the Commiſſioners of both Houſes, they received 'Advertiſement that 5000 Horſe and Dragoons 'were upon their March *Northward* towards them, 'no Enemy being in thoſe Parts; and that two 'Meſſengers ſent from us to them were intercept-'ed and ſearched: Whereupon they judged it ne-'ceſſary, and did write to the Commiſſioners of 'Parliament, to delay the intended Meeting till 'the Army ſhould come to a more convenient

'Place;

'Place; being unwilling that the Forces of the two 'Kingdoms ſhould engage upon a Miſtake; and 'ſo ſoon as they came to *Boroughbridge*, they re- 'newed their Deſires to the Commiſſioners of Par- 'liament for a Conference about this Buſineſs; to 'which the Commiſſioners, by reaſon of their other 'Occaſions, did not agree. An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

'In all which the Committee of Eſtates conceive 'that they have uſed their beſt Endeavours to give 'Satisfaction to the Deſire of the Honourable Houſe 'of Commons; eſpecially ſeeing, upon the very 'firſt Notice they had of Mr. *Aſhburnham*'s and 'Mr. *Hudſon*'s Endeavour to eſcape, they ſent 'forth, on all Hands, Orders to apprehend them; 'and ſuch Diligence was uſed as Mr. *Hudſon* 'was apprehended, and is now in *Newcaſtle*, in 'the Cuſtody of the Deputy-Mayor: And as a 'worthy and noble Lord, the Lord *Balcarras*, 'lately come hither, hath, by Order of the Com- 'mittee, made known unto us, his Lordſhip and all 'the reſt of that Honourable Committee can de- 'clare upon their Honour, That, directly nor indi- 'rectly, they were no ways acceſſary to Mr. *Aſh- 'burnham*'s Eſcape, nor had any Knowledge there- 'of, whatſoever may be ſuggeſted to the contrary. 'All which being conſidered, together with the '*Letters* and *Papers* to be preſented this Day to 'the Houſe from the Committee of both King- 'doms, we are confident that Honourable Houſe 'will reſt ſatisfied with their Carriage in this Par- 'ticular, and with their other Proceedings.'

Another *Letter* was read, addreſſed to the Speaker of the Houſe of Peers, from the *Scots* Commiſſioners at *Newcaſtle*; in which were incloſed Copies of ſeveral *Papers* delivered by them to the King.

Newcaſtle, *May* 19, 1646.

Right Honourable,

'BY our laſt to you, of the 6th of *May*, we 'gave your Lordſhips an Account of the 'Manner of his Majeſty's Coming into our Army, 'and

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

'and did crave your Advice what was to be done 'for the Public Good and mutual Happineſs of both 'Kingdoms; and though as yet we have had no 'Anſwer returned, we eſteem it incumbent upon 'us, in purſuance of the Ends contained in the '*Solemn League* and *Covenant*, which have been, 'and ever ſhall be, the Scope of our Intentions, 'to give your Lordſhips a further Account of what 'is paſſed betwixt his Majeſty and us, that you 'may know the true Poſture of Affairs here.

'We did acquaint the Committee of Eſtates at '*Edinburgh* with the King's unexpected Coming 'to us, who did ſend up ſome of their Members to 'aſſiſt us in our Deſires to his Majeſty. All our 'Labours and Endeavours have been, that he 'would have been pleaſed to ſend ſuch a ſatisfacto-'ry Meſſage to the Parliament of *England*, and 'our Commiſſioners at *London*, as might be a hap-'py Entrance to the ſettling of Religion and a 'well-grounded *Peace*; and, for this Effect, thoſe 'who were intruſted by the Committee of Eſtates, 'by our Advice, gave in ſeveral *Papers* to his 'Majeſty, repreſenting the Reſolutions of the 'Kingdom of *Scotland*; whereof we have ſent to 'our Commiſſioners juſt Copies, who will ſhew 'the ſame to your Lordſhips, and give you a fur-'ther Account of all that is paſſed.

'We earneſtly deſire that the Parliament of '*England* may be pleaſed to ſend ſome Commiſ-'ſioners from them to be Witneſſes of our Actions, 'and to give us Concurrence and Aſſiſtance of 'what may fall in our Way here; and, in the 'mean Time, that the Parliament will cauſe to 'make timely Proviſions for our Army, from *Lon-'don*, and give Orders for their Quarters in ſuch 'Places as may be moſt convenient for their Army.'

Signed by the Warrant and at the Command of the Commiſſioners for the Parliament of Scotland.

LOTHIAN.

The

The *Papers* referred to in the foregoing *Letter*. An. 22. Car. I. 1646.

Newcaſtle, May 13, 1646. May.

May it pleaſe your Majeſty,

Remonſtrances preſented by them to his Majeſty, at Newcaſtle

'THE Committee of Eſtates of your Majeſty's 'native Kingdom of *Scotland*, hearing of 'your Repair to the Army before *Newark*, have 'commanded us to attend your Majeſty here at '*Newcaſtle*, and repreſent to your Majeſty the 'conſtant Affection that our Kingdom ever had, 'and yet doth bear, unto your Majeſty, notwith-'ſtanding that their Proceedings have been miſre-'preſented to you, and miſunderſtood by you. Tho' 'they never had any Thoughts but ſuch as might 'tend to the Advancement of the true Proteſtant 'Religion, the Preſerving of your Majeſty's juſt 'Power and Greatneſs, and the Freedom and Li-'berty of your Subjects, with a happy Union and 'Underſtanding between the Kingdoms under 'your Majeſty's Government, as is expreſſed in 'our *Solemn League* and *Covenant*.

'And now ſeeing your Majeſty has thought fit to 'come unto our Forces here in *England*, we hope 'you come with Intentions and full Reſolutions to 'give all full Satisfaction to the joint Deſires of both 'your Kingdoms, for ſettling of Truth and Peace; 'and if your Majeſty comes with theſe real Inten-'tions, you may be confident that, next to the 'Glory of God, and the Preſervation of our Oaths 'in the *Covenant* and *Treaties* with our Brethren of '*England*, from which, with God's Aſſiſtance, we 'will not ſwerve, nothing ſhall be more dear to 'them than to preſerve your Majeſty and your 'Poſterity in their juſt Power and Greatneſs.'

CALLENDER. BALMERINO.
LANERK. A. HEPBURNE.

Newcaſtle, May 14, 1646.

May it pleaſe your Majeſty,

'WHereas your Majeſty, in the Cloſe of 'your Diſcourſe, demanded that only 'thoſe Servants, whom your Majeſty ſhould name,

'might

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

'might have Liberty to attend your Majesty, and 'that you would be served by none others; what 'we did in appointing Servants to wait on your 'Majesty, was done out of our earnest Desire to 'have your Majesty well served, in Absence of your 'Majesty's other faithful and unsuspected Servants; 'and shall be very willing that your Majesty should 'name any to wait upon you, who have not been 'in actual Service against your Majesty's King-'doms of *Scotland* and *England*, or have appeared 'as Enemies to either of them.'

Newcastle, May 15, 1646.

May it please your Majesty,

'HAving, at our first Audience, represented 'our Hopes and Confidence that your Ma-'jesty came into the Army with real Intention and 'full Resolution to settle Truth and Peace in your 'Majesty's Kingdoms, we shall again renew our 'Desires that your Majesty would be pleased spee-'dily to go about the readiest Ways and Means to 'effectuate the same, as well in *England* as in '*Scotland*, which your Subjects do expect from 'you, and exceedingly long for; and if your Ma-'jesty shall delay the present performing thereof, 'we will be necessitated, for our own Exonera-'tion, to acquaint the Committee of both King-'doms at *London*, that a Course may be taken, by 'a joint Advice of both Kingdoms, for attaining 'the just Ends expressed in the *Solemn League* and '*Covenant*.

'We are further commanded to present to your 'Majesty, how useful we conceive it would be for 'your Service, that your Majesty would be pleased 'to restrain yourself from conferring Titles of Ho-'nour, bestowing Places about your Person, grant-'ing Pensions, or any Manner of Gifts whatso-'soever, to any of your Subjects of *Scotland*, for 'some Time.'

The Lords, after reading all the foregoing *Papers*, ordered that they should be communicated to the

the Houſe of Commons at a Conference; and one was deſired to be held preſently. In the mean Time their Lordſhips took into Conſideration what was to be ſaid to the Commons at this Conference, in relation to the King's laſt *Meſſage* and the other Affairs; and, at laſt, agreed, That the Senſe of the Houſe, which was to be delivered at the next Conference, was this, 'That the Lords conceive theſe *Letters* of the King to be of higher Concernment to this Kingdom, and to bring greater Satisfaction, than any Offers or Overtures of *Peace* formerly made by his Majeſty, becauſe it diſcovers a greater Change in his Majeſty's Thoughts and Opinions of the Proceedings of his Parliaments of both Kingdoms; which lays a ſure Foundation for our future Hopes of recovering a happy *Peace* to theſe three Kingdoms, which have long lain under this bloody and unnatural War. Their Lordſhips know that the aſſured Enjoyment of this *Peace* muſt be the King's acting according to his own Profeſſion, which cannot be till the *Propoſitions* be ſent to him from both Kingdoms; therefore deſire not to omit ſo fair an Opportunity, but that they may, with all poſſible Speed, perfect the *Propoſitions* intended to be ſent to the King by the two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*.

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

All which are ordered to be communicated to the Commons.

'That the Members of both Houſes, that are of the Committee of both Kingdoms, do communicate the King's *Letters* to the *Scots* Commiſſioners, to let them know the good Reſentment that the Houſes have of the Care and Expreſſions the Eſtates of the Kingdom of *Scotland* have made, of purſuing the timeous and good Underſtanding of the two Kingdoms, according to the *League* and *Covenant*; and to aſſure them again, that the two Houſes will take Care to preſerve the ſame according to the *Covenant* and *Treaty*; to deſire that there may ſome Courſe be thought of, how the King's Commands to Sir *Thomas Glemham*, concerning the Surrender of *Oxford*, may be ſent to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and by him to Sir *Thomas Glemham*; and to let them know that their Lord-

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

ſhips think fit, that a Committee of nine Lords be appointed to meet a proportionable Number of the Houſe of Commons, to conſider of honourable Conditions to be offered to the City of *Oxford*, (for the ſparing of the ſhedding of innocent Blood) and to be ſent to Sir *Thomas Glemham* for the Surrender thereof, and to report the ſame to this Houſe [a].

'That their Lordſhips think it fit that a *Letter* be written by the Houſes to the Eſtates of *Scotland*, to expreſs how well the Houſes take their declaring their Affections to the Union of both Kingdoms, and to deſire their Concurrence herein; and that it be referred to the Lords and Commons, that are of the Committee of both Kingdoms, to prepare a *Letter*, and offer the ſame to both Houſes.'

May 26. This Day a *Remonſtrance* and *Petition* from the City of *London* was preſented to the Lords by Alderman *Foot*, a famous Orator of the City's at that Time, and who had often appeared before them on the like Occaſion. He was accompanied now by divers other Aldermen, and many Common Council Men; and ſince this *Remonſtrance* is an Abſtract of the full Hiſtory of theſe Times, as to Religion and Politics, and is not printed in *Ruſhworth*, we ſhall inſert it, without making any further Apology for the Length of it.

To the Right Honourable the LORDS *aſſembled in the High Court of Parliament,*

A Petition from the City of London to the Lords for ſuppreſſing the Independents, for a good Correſpondence with the Scots, &c.

The HUMBLE REMONSTRANCE *and* PETITION *of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons, of the City of* London, *in Common Council aſſembled.*

'OUR Duty, in the firſt Place, doth lead us to begin all our Addreſſes, as we moſt heartily and humbly do theſe, with all due and humble

[a] The Commons deferred the Conſideration of this Propoſal for ſome Days, and on the 29th of this Month refuſed their Concurrence; on a Diviſion, 145 againſt 103. The Tellers for concurring with the Lords, Sir *John Holland* and Sir *William Lewis*; againſt it, Sir *John Evelyn* and Sir *Arthur Heſilrig*.

'humble Acknowledgment of the great Labours 'and Endeavours which your Lordſhips have, 'theſe many Years, employed in Reformation 'of the Church and Common-Wealth, and in the 'Preſervation of both, with the humble Tender of 'our conſtant Devotion to ſerve the Parliament, 'according to our *Covenant* made before Almighty 'God. An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

'In the next Place we do moſt humbly crave 'Pardon, altho' we do preſume again to return unto 'your Lordſhips; and humbly, yet plainly, lay open 'the Sorrows and Fears of our Hearts, even in this 'Seaſon when God hath bleſſed your Armies with 'the greateſt Succeſſes, and that Man might per-'ſuade himſelf that the War is almoſt at an End:

'For, firſt, when we remember that it hath 'been long ſince declared to be far from any Pur-'poſe or Deſire to let looſe the Golden Reins of 'Diſcipline and Government in the Church, or to 'leave private Perſons or particular Congregations 'to take up what Form of Divine Service they 'pleaſe; when we look upon what both Houſes 'have reſolved againſt *Browniſm* and *Anabaptiſm*, 'properly ſo called; when we meditate upon our '*Proteſtation* and *Covenant*; and, laſtly, when we 'peruſe the *Directory*, and other *Ordinances* for '*Preſbyterial* Government; and yet find private 'and ſeparate Congregations daily erected in divers 'Parts of the City and elſewhere, and commonly 'frequented; and *Anabaptiſm*, *Browniſm*, and 'almoſt all Manner of Schiſms, Hereſies, and 'Blaſphemies boldly vented and maintained, by 'ſuch as, to the Point of Church-Government, 'profeſs themſelves to be *Independent*, we cannot 'but be aſtoniſhed at the Swarms of Sectaries 'which diſcover themſelves every where; who, 'if, by their Endeavours, they ſhould get into 'Places of Profit and Truſt in Martial and Civil 'Affairs, it might tend much to the Diſturbance 'of the Public Peace, both of the Church and 'Common-Wealth.

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

'We also cannot but call to Mind what Vows 'we have made to God in the same *Covenant*, as well 'as our former *Protestations* to preserve the Rights 'and Privileges of the Parliament, and the Liber-'ties of the Kingdoms, and to preserve and defend 'the King's Majesty's Person and Authority in 'the Preservation and Defence of the true Reli-'gion and Liberties of the Kingdoms; that the 'World may bear Witness with our Consciences 'of our Loyalty, and that we have no Thoughts 'or Intentions to diminish his Majesty's just Power 'and Greatness; and do rest in the Assurance we 'have received in the many former *Declarations* of 'both Houses concerning their Intentions towards 'his Majesty, his Royal Posterity, and the Peace of 'this Kingdom; which we doubt not but your 'Lordships will pursue with all speedy Dispatch of '*Propositions* to his Majesty, now whilst God doth 'so mercifully and miraculously go along with our 'Armies in all the Parts of the Kingdom.

'We may not, in the next Place, forget our 'Brethren of *Scotland*; how, first, they were in-'vited to engage with this Kingdom in God's 'Cause, when yet they were at Peace at home; 'in what *Covenant* this Nation is mutually linked 'with them; at what Time, in relation both to the 'weak Condition of our Forces then, and the Sea-'son of the Year, they adventured upon an Ene-'my warmly lodged, and well armed and prepa-'red; what they have since suffered for this Cause 'in their own Kingdom; how successful ever 'since God hath made our Forces in suppressing 'the Common Enemies of both Nations; and 'what present Hopes we have of a well settled '*Peace* while we continue in this mutual Amity; 'and then cannot but lament the many Jealousies 'which the Enemies of our Peace, Union, and 'good Government do now strive to beget betwixt 'both Nations; and we tremble at the sad Effects 'thereof, if not timely prevented by the Wisdom 'of the Parliaments of both Kingdoms.

'We

'We cannot also omit humbly to represent unto 'your Lordships Consideration, how many Citi- 'zens have already suffered, and how many more 'will be undone, if your Lordships shall still make 'use of that antient Privilege to protect yourselves, 'the Assistants of this Honourable House, and the 'Servants of both, and others, from being pro- 'ceeded against in any Course of Law for Debt; 'which now, because this Parliament hath already 'sat so long, and is likely, by reason of the 'Unsettledness of Affairs, to sit much longer, 'would especially require some Expedient for Re- 'lief of so many as, otherwise, must daily suffer 'under this Privilege. An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

'And now that the Kingdom is almost reduced, 'by which Means the Revenues of the Kingdom 'will be unburthened, and the Customs and Ex- 'cise increase, and the Public Charge of the King- 'dom decrease; now that Delinquents do daily 'come in and compound; and now that the Enemy 'have but few Holds left, we hope that the great and 'extraordinary Taxes and Burthens on this City, 'and their Trade, shall be, for the future, abated; 'that the Debts owing to the City and Citizens 'of *London*, either by particular Assurances of Par- 'liament, or upon the Public Faith of the King- 'dom, be taken Care for and discharged, as well 'as those assigned upon the Excise; and may not 'be diverted from the Uses appointed by former '*Acts* and *Ordinances*.

'And we humbly crave Leave to present, to the 'Consideration of this Honourable House, the 'Committee of *Haberdasher's Hall*, as being one 'of the greatest Grievances of this City; and 'which, so long as it is continued, doth hinder 'the Concourse of People thereunto, and tendeth 'much to the Destruction of the Trade and Inha- 'bitants thereof:

'And now also we doubt not but God will give 'the Parliament some better Means and Oppor- 'tunities of Relief of our bleeding Brethren in *Ire-*

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

'*land*, and the ſuppreſſing of thoſe horrid Rebels, 'and reducing of that Kingdom; wherein, beſides 'the public and common Intereſt, we are particu-'larly concerned.

'Laſtly, We ſhould have much to ſay for this 'City, if we could imagine that its Fidelity, and 'conſtant Services and Devotion to the Parlia-'ment, could either be queſtioned or forgotten; 'that little we ſhall expreſs on the Part of the 'City is, not to repeat how zealous we have been 'in the Cauſe of God and this Parliament; how 'we have ſpilt our Blood, and ſpent and laid out 'ourſelves and our Eſtates in Maintenance there-'of; how many public Acknowledgments we have 'by us of the favourable Acceptances of them, and 'Promiſes to leave Teſtimonies thereof to all fu-'ture Ages; but only to beſeech your Lordſhips 'to conſider how much our Hearts may juſtly be 'dejected, now that God hath followed your En-'deavours and our Prayers with ſo many Succeſſes, 'and brought the War to a probable Period, as to 'the Senſe of Man; that the Enemies of our Peace 'ſhould ſtrive now to ſow Jealouſies between the 'Parliament and this City, as hath been too evi-'dent of late; and, particularly, ſhould ſo far pre-'vail, as to be able to render the chief Magiſtrate 'of this City, the Lord Mayor, ſuſpected; unto 'whom we cannot but give this juſt Teſtimony, 'that he, in his Place, hath faithfully behaved 'himſelf, and carefully diſcharged his Office. [b]

'We could add much more of the daily Invec-'tives againſt us from the Pulpit, and other Places, 'where the Boutefeus of theſe Sectaries are admit-'ted; the ſcurrilous and ſeditious Pamphlets daily 'broached in and againſt the City; and the great 'Contempt of, and Diſcouragement to, the Mi-'niſters of the Goſpel, who adhere to the *Preſby-'terial* Government: But we ſhall conclude with 'this brief and humble Repreſentation of our Peti-'tions and Deſires to your Lordſhips, in the Name 'of the whole City:

1. 'That

[b] Alderman *Adams*.

1. 'That ſome ſpeedy and ſtrict Courſe may be 'taken for the ſuppreſſing all private and ſeparate 'Congregations. An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

2. 'That all Anabaptiſts, Browniſts, Schiſma-'ticks, Hereticks, Blaſphemers, and all ſuch Sec-'taries as conform not to the public Diſcipline 'eſtabliſhed, or to be eſtabliſhed, by Parliament, 'may be fully declared againſt; and ſome effectual 'Courſe ſettled for proceeding againſt ſuch Per-'ſons.

3. 'That as we are all Subjects of one King-'dom, ſo all may be equally required to yield 'Obedience unto the Government ſet forth, or to 'be ſet forth, by the Parliament.

4. 'That no Perſon diſaffected to the *Preſby-'terial* Government, ſet forth, or to be ſet forth, 'by Parliament, may be employed in any Place of 'public Truſt.

5. 'That your Lordſhips would pleaſe to haſten '*Propoſitions* to his Majeſty for ſettling a ſafe and 'well-grounded *Peace* amongſt us, after ſo long 'and unnatural a War.

6. 'That your Lordſhips, according to the *Co-'venant* and *Treaties*, will pleaſe to ſtudy all Means 'to preſerve the Union betwixt the two Nations 'of *England* and *Scotland*, and to remove all Jea-'louſies which may endanger our mutual Agree-'ment.

7. 'That your Lordſhips would pleaſe to con-'ſider of ſome Means, whereby the Privileges 'which the Members of this Honourable Houſe 'and their Aſſiſtants, and the Servants of both, 'and others, enjoy, by being protected and ex-'empted from being proceeded againſt for their 'Debts, may be ſo qualified, as that the Subject 'may be able to recover his own in ſome due 'Time.

8. 'That all public Revenues and Receipts 'may be employed for public Uſes, that ſo the 'Taxes of the City may be abated.

9. 'That the Eſtates and Compoſitions of De-'linquents may, according to the Engagements 'by

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

'by *Ordinance* of Parliament, be applied to diſ-
'charge the great Sums owing to this City and
'Citizens.

10. 'That the *Plymouth* Duty may be taken
'off the Trade, eſpecially now that the *Weſt* is
'reduced.

11. 'That the Committee at *Haberdaſhers-*
'*Hall* may be preſently diſſolved, or at leaſt ſo li-
'mited and regulated, as that the City may have
'no Cauſe of Complaint.

12. 'That the reducing the Kingdom of *Ire-*
'*land* may be taken into Conſideration, before the
'good Party there be too far waſted and diſcou-
'raged.

13. 'That the Lord Mayor of this City may be
'fully vindicated.

14. And *laſtly*, and above all, That your Lord-
'ſhips will pleaſe not to look upon any Expreſ-
'ſions of this our *Remonſtrance* and *Petition*, as
'charging any thing upon your Lordſhips, or as
'intended to intrench upon any Privilege of this
'Honourable Houſe; but favourably to accept
'thereof, and ſo to interpret the ſame as, from a
'ſingle and humble Heart, it is ſincerely (without
'any bye Ends, or to comply with any Party what-
'ſoever) intended and breathed forth from the ſad
'Hearts of the Petitioners, who are overwhelmed
'with many Fears on all Sides; and who call God,
'the Searcher of all Hearts, to witneſs that, ac-
'cording to their *Covenant* and Duty, their Zeal,
'Devotion, and Obedience is as fervent and pro-
'ſtrate as ever to ſerve the Parliament with their
'Lives and Eſtates, againſt all the Enemies of our
'Peace, and to conjoin the City more and more
'to the Parliament, and to maintain the Union of
'both Nations againſt all Oppoſers whatſoever.

'All which we humbly ſubmit unto the Wiſdom
'of this Honourable Houſe.'

MITCHELL.

After preſenting the foregoing *Petition*, Mr. *Foot* ſaid he was commanded by the Lord Mayor, Alder-

Aldermen, and Common Council-Men of the City of *London*, to acquaint the Houſe with a Copy of a *Letter* that the King ſent lately to the Lord Mayor; and it being opened only Yeſterday, they think it fit to preſent the ſame to the Knowledge of their Lordſhips; which *Letter* was read: An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

For our Right Truſty and Well-beloved the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council-Men of our City of *London*.

Newcaſtle, May 19, 1646.

CHARLES *R.*

Right Truſty and Well-beloved, we greet you well.

And a Letter from the King to that City.

HAVING expreſſed our Reſolutions to the two Houſes of our Parliament of England, *and the Committee of Eſtates of our Parliament of* Scotland, *to give all juſt Satisfaction to the joint Deſires of both Kingdoms, we have likewiſe now thought fit to aſſure the two chief Cities of both our Kingdoms, that nothing is more grievous to us than the Troubles and Diſtractions of our People; and that nothing on Earth is more deſired by us, than that, in Religion and Peace, with all the comfortable Fruits of both, they may henceforth live under us in all Godlineſs and Honeſty; and this Profeſſion we make for no other End, but that you may know immediately from ourſelves our Integrity and full Reſolution to comply with our Parliaments in every Thing for ſettling Truth and Peace, and our Deſire to have all Things ſpeedily concluded which ſhall be found requiſite for that End; that our Return to that our antient City may be to the Satisfaction of our Parliament, the Good-liking of you and all our good People, and to our own greater Joy and Comfort. We bid you heartily farewell.*

The Company being withdrawn, the Lords appointed the Earls of *Northumberland*, *Eſſex*, *Mancheſter* and *Lincoln*, Viſcount *Say* and *Sele*, with the Lords *Roberts* and *Willoughby*, to conſider what *Anſwer* ſhould be returned to the Lord Mayor and Com-

An. 22. Car. 1. 1646. May. Common Council upon this *Remonſtrance* and *Petition*; and to preſent the ſame to the Houſe.

Then their Lordſhips adjourned during Pleaſure, and the Committee withdrew. The Houſe being reſumed, the Earl of *Mancheſter* reported what the Committee had drawn up in *Anſwer* to the *Remonſtrance* and *Petition* of the City; which was read; and, after Debate, it was put to the Queſtion, Whether the *Paper* now read ſhould be delivered as the Senſe of this Houſe now at the Bar, to the Perſons that brought the *Petition* and *Remonſtrance* from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council-Men of the City of *London?* and it was reſolved in the Affirmative.

A *Memorandum* is entered in the *Journals*, that the following Lords, before the putting of the Queſtion, deſired Leave of the Houſe to enter their Diſſent and Proteſtation, if this Queſtion ſhould be carried againſt their *Vote*; which was granted, and they ſign'd accordingly.

NORTHUMBERLAND.	KENT.
PEMBROKE *and* MONTGOMERY.	WHARTON.
SAY *and* SELE.	GREY.
DENBIGH.	HOWARD.
SALISBURY.	MONTAGUE.

The Aldermen and Common Council being called in, the Speaker read the foregoing *Paper* to them *in hæc Verba:*

An Anſwer of Thanks from the Lords to the foregoing Petition,

'THE Lords are very ſenſible of the great Fidelity and conſtant Services of the Lord 'Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of the 'City of *London* to this preſent Parliament, which 'they ſhall never forget. They acknowledge their 'Zeal, expreſſed upon all Occaſions, in the Cauſe 'of God and this Parliament; and how readily 'they have ſpilt their Blood, and ſpent and laid 'out themſelves and their Eſtates in the Mainte'nance thereof: They are very well ſatisfied with 'your Expreſſions and Care to ſettle the true Re'formed Proteſtant Religion according to the *Co-*

'*venant*

'*venant*, and with your Deſires to have all He- An. 22. Car. I.
'reſy, Schiſm, and Blaſphemies ſuppreſſed; as 1646.
'alſo with your Reſpect to preſerve the Rights and May.
'Privileges of Parliament, the Liberties of the
'Kingdoms, and to preſerve and defend his Ma-
'jeſty's Perſon and Authority in the Preſervation
'of the true Religion and Liberties of the King-
'doms, his Royal Poſterity and the Peace of the
'Kingdoms; as alſo for your Deſires for the Con-
'tinuance of that Union between us and our Bre-
'thren of *Scotland*, of whoſe Services and Suffer-
'ings we ſhall not only hold a grateful Memory,
'but, upon all Occaſions, give a Retaliation:
'Unto all which we hold ourſelves, equally with
'you, obliged by our *Solemn League* and *Covenant*.

'As to the Perſon of the Lord Mayor, the Lords
'hold a high Eſteem of him, according to his Me-
'rit, and have commanded me to let you know,
'that nothing hath paſſed this Houſe, at any Time,
'in prejudice of him; and when the Particulars,
'wherein he finds himſelf aggrieved, ſhall be made
'known unto them, they ſhall be ready, in a Par-
'liamentary Way, to do him Right.

'The Lords will take the other Particulars of
'your *Petition* into ſerious and ſpeedy Conſidera-
'tion; and have commanded me to give you hear-
'ty Thanks for the real Teſtimonies of Duty and
'good Affections, which not only by your Words
'but by your Actions you have conſtantly mani-
'feſted unto them.'

Then it was *reſolved*, That this *Remonſtrance* and *Petition* of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of the City of *London* ſhall be printed and publiſhed, and likewiſe the foregoing *Anſwer* of this Houſe to the ſame. But upon this Queſtion's being carried, the following Lords entered their Diſſent and Proteſtation againſt it. Both which are ordered to be printed.

NORTHUMBERLAND.
PEMBROKE *and* MONTGOMERY.
GREY.
DENBIGH.
SAY *and* SELE.
HOWARD.
MONTAGUE.
WHARTON.
KENT.
SALISBURY.

Al-

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. May.

Although this *Petition* was ſo well received by the Lords, yet, as Mr. *Whitlocke* obſerves[c], many in the Houſe of Commons expreſſed great Offence at it when it came before them, that the City ſhould take upon them to preſcribe to the Parliament what they were to do: And as it was look'd upon to be wholly a Deſign of the *Preſbyterian* Party, it was not liked, and received but this cold Anſwer to it, 'That it would be taken into Conſideration 'when Time ſhall be convenient.' And

The ſaid Petition very coldly received by the Commons.

It appears from the *Journals*, that even this Anſwer was not obtained without great Oppoſition; the Numbers on the previous Queſtion being 148 againſt 113; and, on the main Queſtion, 151 againſt 108.

General *Ludlow*[d] calls this *Petition* an inſolent Addreſs from the Mayor and Common Council of the City of *London*: And the Anſwer of the Commons he ſtiles a poſitive *Declaration*, that they reſolved to preſerve their Authority entire to themſelves; for that there was a Party in the Houſe of the ſame Temper with the Addreſſers, who earneſtly endeavoured to break the Army as the principal Obſtacle to their Deſigns, *&c.*

Nothing elſe occurring worth our Notice, we ſhall end the Tranſactions of this Month with another *Letter* from the *Scots* Commiſſioners reſiding in *London*, concerning Want of Pay for their Army:

For the Honourable WILLIAM LENTHALL, *Eſq*; *Speaker of the Houſe of Commons.*

SIR, *May* 30, 1646.

A Remonſtrance from the Scots Commiſſioners reſiding in London, of the Want of Pay for their Army.

IF the ſending Supplies to the *Scots* Army, and the giving Order for their Quarters, were a Matter of ſmall Conſequence, or could, without very great Prejudice, ſuffer a Delay, we would be very loath ſo frequently to trouble the Ho-'nourable

[c] *Memorials*, p. 212. [d] *Memoirs*, Vol. I. p. 179, 180.

'nourable Houſes about that Particular: But 'when we conſider the exceeding great Wants of 'that Army, and the inſupportable Burthen that 'lies upon the Counties where they do now reſide, 'by reaſon no Monies are paid to the Army, where-'with they may diſcharge their Quarters; (from 'whence many dangerous Inconveniences and ſad 'Evils muſt needs follow, as may appear by the '*Letters* from the Committee at *York*, if not very 'ſpeedily prevented) we do find a Neceſſity laid 'upon us ſtill to importune the Honourable Houſes 'for ſending a conſiderable Supply of Money to 'that Army; and in the mean Time to give Or-'der for their Quarters, that all Differences which 'may ariſe between them and the Country, or the 'Parliament's Forces, may be avoided, and all 'fair Correſpondence may be mutually cheriſhed 'and entertained.

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

'Theſe Things we have earneſtly preſſed at the 'Committee of both Kingdoms, and do now again 'renew to both Houſes for our further Exonera-'tion; wherein, as we have uſed our beſt Endea-'vours to prevent the Evils that are like to enſue, ſo 'we cannot but promiſe to ourſelves, that the Ho-'nourable Houſes will take the ſame into their wiſe 'Conſideration, and ſpeedily return a ſatisfactory 'Anſwer to

Your affectionate Friends and Servants,

LAUDERDALE.
A. JOHNSTON. CHARLES ERSKINE.
H. KENNEDY. ROBERT BARCLAY.

June. The Beginning of this Month was almoſt wholly taken up by both Houſes, in debating the ſeveral *Propoſitions* for *Peace*; which were not yet finiſhed, notwithſtanding they had been ſo many Months about them. But the Particulars of all theſe, being very long, we ſhall poſtpone till they were all connected and framed together, in order to their being preſented to the King.

In

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

In the mean Time the *Scots* Commiſſioners, reſiding in *London*, loſt no Opportunity of preſenting the Wants of their Army to the Parliament; and renewed their Complaints in the following *Letters*, which they incloſed in a Cover addreſſed to the Speaker of the Houſe of Lords *pro Tempore*, dated, from *Worceſter-Houſe*, *June* 4, 1646.

But firſt a *Letter* from the Committee of Eſtates at *Newcaſtle* to the Commiſſioners reſiding in *London*:

Right Honourable,

Another on the ſame Subject, from thoſe at Newcaſtle;

'THere being nothing more in our Deſires than 'to preſerve a right Underſtanding, and pre-'vent every Thing that may tend to the Weaken-'ing of the happy Union between the Nations, 'we have thought it neceſſary again to ſhew your 'Lordſhips that our Army is exceedingly ſtraiten-'ed in that Corner of the County of *York* where-'in they are now quarter'd, by the near approach-'ing of the Parliament's Forces; which doth not 'only bring great Hardſhips upon our Army, thro' 'the Want of Accommodations and neceſſary En-'tertainment, but alſo forceth an unjuſt Burden to 'be laid upon that Part which ſhould be aſſiſted 'by the reſt of the Country, and may occaſion 'ſundry Inconveniences betwixt our Forces and 'thoſe of the Parliament.

'The Conſideration whereof makes us, with all 'Earneſtneſs, to deſire your Lordſhips to deal ef-'fectually with the Parliament, that the Money ſo 'often preſſed for, may be ſpeedily provided, and 'ſent to ſupply that extream Neceſſity of the Ar-'my, and they thereby be enabled to give ſome 'Satisfaction to the Country, for eaſing them of 'part of that Burden which they now bear; and 'that you would deſire that Order may be given 'to the Forces of the Parliament to forbear to 'preſs upon our Quarters, that we may enlarge the 'ſame, that the little Part of the Country which 'bears the Burden of all be not utterly waſted, and 'the Armies ſtarved; being hopeful, if no Sup-

'ply

'ply be ſent to the Army, and we forced to en- An. 22. Car. I. 1646.
'large our Quarters for avoiding thoſe Evils, and
'to make the Burden of this Part of the Country June.
'to be lightened, it will be rightly underſtood, and
'that we have no further Ends therein but to pre-
'ſerve the Army and Country from Ruin. So ex-
'pecting your Diligence herein, we remain

Newcaſtle, May 28, 1646. *Your Lordſhips*

Affectionate Friends,

LEVEN, LANERK,
LOUDON, BALMERINO.

Next a *Letter* from the *Scots* Commiſſioners reſiding in *London*, in Support of the foregoing:

Right Honourable, June 3, 1646.

'WE have very frequently repreſented to And a third from their Committee at London.
'the Honourable Houſes the extreme
'Neceſſities of the *Scots* Army, and the dangerous
'Effects which were like to follow, if ſome more
'effectual Courſe be not taken for their neceſſary
'Proviſions, whereby the Counties might be eaſed,
'and they not be burthenſome to thoſe Places where
'they did or do quarter. We have alſo earneſtly
'deſired, That ſuch Complaints, that were or
'ſhould for the future be ſent up hither concern-
'ing any Diſorders in that Army, or Abuſes com-
'mitted by any Perſon or Perſons therein, might
'be made known unto us, or to the Committee
'of Eſtates upon the Place; promiſing that, upon
'Intimation given, and Proof made of the Offence,
'the Offenders ſhould be condignly and exem-
'plarily puniſhed.

'As by theſe and all other poſſible Means and
'Ways, we have diligently and faithfully endea-
'voured to prevent Miſunderſtandings and Dif-
'ferences between the Kingdoms; ſo (from the
'Conſcience of the *Solemn League* and *Covenant*,
'and of the particular Truſt put upon us; from
'the

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

'the Senſe of the preſſing and ſtill unremedied 'Sufferings of our Army, our Ears being alſo filled 'with the Noiſe of Complaints and Informations 'come againſt them, which ſome do not only eaſily 'believe, and readily entertain, but with much 'Art ſpread and aggravate; and, finally, that we 'may, for our own Exoneration in point of Duty, 'leave no Means uneſſayed which may heal the 'preſent, and prevent all future Jealouſies) we 'cannot chooſe, at this Seaſon, but expreſs that 'which lieth much upon our Spirits, and which, 'being timely animadverted unto by the Wiſdom 'of both Houſes, may produce good Effects to 'their and our Comfort.

'As we are conſcious to the Sincerity of our 'own Intentions and Endeavours to preſerve a firm 'Peace and Union between the Kingdoms, and 'to bring the War to a happy and ſpeedy Concluſion; ſo upon our certain Knowledge we can 'ſay, That the Parliament of the Kingdom of '*Scotland*, and, in the Intervals of Parliament, 'the Committee of Eſtates at home and with the 'Army in this Kingdom, have proceeded, and do 'proceed, upon the ſame Principles, and toward 'the ſame Ends; of which, ſo far as concerneth 'the Committee with the Army, the Commiſſioners of both Houſes have often upon the Place 'given ample Teſtimony; which we doubt not 'they have done here alſo, as they freely declared 'they would do. Neither hath that Kingdom (to 'our beſt Knowledge) failed in the Performance 'of any Article of the *Treaty* with this Kingdom, 'which was to be performed on their Part, although Provocations have not been wanting; ſo 'that we are exceedingly amazed to hear ſuch 'Noiſe of a Breach expected between the Kingdoms, which if it ſhould fall forth (as the Lord 'forbid) we are confident it neither hath nor ſhall 'have any Cauſe or Riſe from our Nation. And 'we are no leſs confident, That a Curſe from 'Heaven ſhall be upon thoſe Perſons, who, for 'their

'their own Ends and Intereſts, coloured with 'falſe though ſpecious Pretences, are or ſhall be 'plotting and acting all they can to hinder a Peace 'and to continue a War; and when, through 'God's Goodneſs, the common Enemies of the Re-'ligion and juſt Liberties of both Kingdoms are 'in ſo great a Meaſure broken, leſt this ſhould 'make an End of the War, do, or ſhall apply 'themſelves to ſow Diſcord amongſt Brethren, to 'make diviſive Motions, and to create and increaſe 'Differences between the Kingdoms; and, for 'that End, are extremely vigilant to catch, and 'actively to improve, the ſmalleſt Occaſions, taken 'ſometimes from groundleſs and falſe Reports, 'ſometimes from the Miſcarriages of ſome few 'private Perſons, pinched with Want and pro-'voked with Reproaches. An. 22. Car. I 1646. June.

'We ſhall heartily wiſh that He, in whoſe 'Sight all Things are naked and manifeſt, may 'diſcover and reſiſt all ſecret Enemies of Truth 'and Peace, whoever they be; and we truſt that 'God will ſo direct the Honourable Houſes of Par-'liament, that they will never comply with, nor 'connive at, the Counſels and Ways of any Party, 'which, for their own Advantages, would not ſpare 'to let in that Flood of Miſeries upon this Iſland, 'which cannot but follow upon the Engagement 'of the Kingdoms in a War.

'We do alſo expect from the Juſtice and Wiſ-'dom of the Parliament, That the Brotherly Way, 'formerly uſed for a good Correſpondence between 'the Kingdoms, may be remembred and reſumed; 'and particularly that, according to the *Vote* of 'both Houſes the 17th of *October*, 1644, in Re-'ference to our *Paper* of the 14th of *September*, '1644, what Doubts or Objections ſhall ariſe in 'either Houſe, upon Conſideration of any Thing 'propounded concerning the *Scots* Armies in *En-'gland* or *Ireland*, the ſame be recommitted to a 'Committee of both Houſes, that after Debate 'with us, and full Underſtanding of our Meaning, 'the Reſults thereof may be reported.

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

'If now the Honourable Houſes are or ſhall be 'unſatisfied concerning any in the *Scots* Army, we 'do faithfully promiſe and engage ourſelves in the 'Name of that Army, that real and ſpeedy Satiſ-'faction ſhall be given when it ſhall be deſired; 'and the Delinquents, when they ſhall be made 'known, ſeverely puniſhed; and if they be ſuch 'as have ſerved in Arms againſt the Parliament, 'ſhall be removed out of the Army: In which 'Particular the Committee with the Army did 'lately give an Evidence of their Willingeſs, up-'on Occaſion of a Motion offered from ſome of 'themſelves to ſome of the Commiſſioners of the 'Parliament, that a *Paper* might be delivered to 'the Committee of Eſtates from the ſaid Commiſ-'ſioners of Parliament, deſiring ſuch as had been 'in Arms againſt the Parliament, to be removed 'out of that Army.

'After this a *Paper* was delivered from the 'Commiſſioners of Parliament, propoſing, That 'ſuch Subjects of the Crown of *England* as have 'ſerved the Enemy, and have not conformed to 'the *Ordinance* of Parliament, might be removed 'out of that Army. The Committee of Eſtates 'did return a moſt ſatisfactory *Anſwer*, condeſcend-'ing heartily to the *Propoſition*, and deſiring from 'the ſaid Commiſſioners a Liſt of the Names of 'ſuch Perſons, that they might inſtantly be diſ-'charged; promiſing alſo they themſelves ſhould 'diligently enquire after them, and make it ap-'pear how cordially they love and honour the 'Parliament of this Kingdom; all which is more 'fully expreſſed in the *Papers* themſelves. There-'after, about the Time of the Removal of our 'Army from *Newark*, the Commiſſioners of Par-'liament, according to ſuch Informations as they 'had, delivered in a Liſt of the Perſons, wherein 'there were named divers of our Army upon a 'Miſtake, they being of the ſame Name with 'ſome that had ſerved againſt the Parliament; 'but themſelves (to the perfect Knowledge of the 'Committee) having never ſerved againſt the Par-'liament;

'liament; yea, having come in with that Army at their Entry into this Kingdom. And as to any others in that Liſt, the Committee returned this Anſwer, That, according to the former Engagement in their *Anſwer* of the 17th of *April*, ſuch Perſons ſhould be removed out of the Army. An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

'Their Willingneſs to execute Juſtice hath been manifeſted in the Caſe of other Offenders, as well as thoſe who have been in Arms againſt the Parliament. Upon ſome Complaints againſt the Reformadoes that were in that Army, by Order of the Committee of Eſtates they were forthwith diſcharged and removed out of the Army. And upon ſome Diſorders committed by others, a Council of War was called, and the Perſons guilty condemned and executed. It is true, the Commiſſioners of the two Houſes delivered a *Proteſtation* againſt that Way of Proceeding by a Council of War of the Officers of the ſame Regiment to whom the Delinquents did belong, but it was after the Council of War had met, and the Perſons were ſentenced. And concerning that Way of Procedure, we deſire it may be conſidered, That it is the conſtant Way of the Military Diſcipline of *Scotland*, as it is in *Germany* and many other Places of the World, and which every Regiment claimeth as their proper Privilege. Some others have been lately put to death, and what more can be required at their Hands?

'As to the Complaints of the Country of their great Burdens: It is no wonder, ſeeing one Corner thereof ſuſtaineth the Burden of the Maintenance of that Army, when it ſhould be equally laid upon the whole Kingdom: For Remedy whereof, the Army, and we in their Name, have, with much Importunity, deſired Means from the Parliament to relieve them, or to ſupply themſelves; and they are moſt willing to allow in their Accounts, what they receive in their Quarters; and have often deſired Commiſſioners to

An. 22. Car. 1. 1646. June.

'be ſent down to concur with them to adjuſt the 'Particular; and if they knew of any other Way 'to keep themſelves from diſbanding or ſtarving, 'but by taking of Quarters in the Country when 'no Money is provided for them, they would moſt 'heartily embrace it.

'When we ſhall know any other particular 'Complaints concerning Diſorders in that Army, 'then we ſhall be ready to give ſpeedy, juſt, and 'ſatisfactory *Anſwers*. This we can ſay for the 'preſent, That although Warrants have been iſ-'ſued out to invite the Country to preſent their 'Complaints concerning Diſorders committed in 'our Army; (the like not being done concerning 'Diſorders amongſt the *Engliſh* Forces) yet upon 'the Knowledge and Proof of any Offence ſo 'complained of, Juſtice was done, which is the 'moſt that can be required: Although, likewiſe 'all the Time our Army was before *Newark*, our 'Foot Soldiers had only one Penny Halfpenny *per* 'Diem in Money and Proviſions; whereas the 'Engliſh Soldiers, employed in the ſame Service 'with them, had Eight-pence *per Diem*, and 'Twelve-pence every third Day when they did 'work. And although ſtrict Diſcipline, and Ju-'ſtice againſt all Abuſes, uſeth not to be expected 'from an Army which receiveth ſo little of their 'Pay, yet there hath been more Strictneſs in pu-'niſhing Offenders in that Army, than amongſt 'thoſe who were much better paid.

'We deſire not to aſperſe any, but only to 'vindicate the Reputation of our own Army, and 'to move the Honourable Houſes to take ſome 'more real and effectual Courſe for ſupplying their 'Wants; and that they may be pleaſed, for pre-'venting of further Differences, and for the greater 'Eaſe of the Country, to give Order to the 'Committee at *York* for the quartering of the 'Engliſh Forces and ours in the moſt convenient 'Places; as likewiſe for ſending to ours a con-'ſiderable Proportion of Money to diſcharge their 'Quarters and relieve their extreme Neceſſities.

'It

'It is not light, but grievous, to us, to hear of any Diſorders at all committed by any Perſon in that Army, (how great ſoever the Neceſſities be unto which they are reduced) or that our Army ſhould be any longer burthenſome to this Kingdom. And we do, in the Name of that Kingdom and Army, declare and aſſure, That as they came into this Kingdom upon an earneſt Invitation from both Houſes of Parliament, and for the Ends expreſſed in the *Covenant* and *Treaty*, and *Declaration* of both Kingdoms, (the Cloſe whereof doth expreſs the Reſolution of both to have Truth and Peace ſettled upon a firm Foundation before their laying down of Arms) ſo their Continuance neither is, nor ſhall be, made uſe of to the leaſt Encroachment upon the Government of this Kingdom, nor to any other Ends beſides thoſe expreſſed in the *Covenant* and *Treaty*; and how ſoon ſoever *Religion* and *Peace* ſhall be ſettled accordingly, our Army and Garriſons ſhall forthwith remove out of this Kingdom.

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

'Theſe Things we ſhall wiſh may be ſpeedily done, and that the *Propoſitions* for a ſafe and well-grounded *Peace* (which did for a very ſhort Time remain in our Hands) may now, after ſo long Expectation, be ſent to the King; that, upon his Royal Conſent to the Deſires of his People for ſettling and ſecuring of *Religion* and *Peace*, his Majeſty may return to his Parliament here; all Armies may be diſbanded; the heavy Preſſures of the Subjects ended; and the Kingdoms may remain in a firm Peace and Union to all Poſterity, according to the *Solemn League* and *Covenant*.'

All the Notice we can find that the Parliament took of this long *Remonſtrance* was, that on the 6th the Houſe of Commons, at a Conference, delivered to the Lords the following *Votes* for their Concurrence, which were agreed to by them.

Both Houſes reſolve that they have no farther Uſe for the Scots Army.

1. 'That the Houſe of Commons do declare, That this Kingdom hath no farther Uſe for the

An. 22. Car. 1. 1646. June.

Continuance of the *Scots* Army within the Kingdom of *England*.

2. 'That the Sum of 100,000*l.* be forthwith provided for the *Scots* Army; 50,000*l.* thereof to be paid unto them upon the Delivery of all the Garrisons except *Berwick*, which is to be ordered and disposed of according to the *Treaty*; and the other 50,000*l.* when they shall be in the Kingdom of *Scotland*.

3. 'That this House doth again desire, that the *Scots* Commissioners will send to the House the Accounts of the Arrears of their Army; and doth declare that, upon the adjusting of the Accounts, they shall be satisfied that which shall be due to them according to the *Treaty*.'

The Scots Commissioners Vindication of their Conduct, on presenting to the Lords the King's Letter to the Marquis of Ormond;

June 8. The *Scots* Commissioners sent another *Letter* to the Lords, with one inclosed from the King to the Marquis of *Ormond*, in *Ireland*, of a very strange Tenour; both which sufficiently explain themselves.

For the Right Honourable the SPEAKER *of the House of Peers* pro Tempore.

Right Honourable,

'THIS inclosed *Paper* having very lately come to our Hands; which, although it had not 'so much as Colour enough to deceive, yet, nevertheless, as Major-General *Monro*, in Testimony of 'his Integrity, did communicate the Thing to the 'Commissioners of Parliament in *Ulster*; so we, for 'preventing Mistakes, (many Copies of the same 'Thing being spread among the People) have 'thought good to communicate the same to the 'Honourable Houses, with our Sense upon it; that, 'by their Wisdom and reciprocal Care, a right 'Understanding in all Things may still be preserved between the Kingdoms. Whether any such 'Letter was signed by the King at *Oxford*, or 'whether it was invented of purpose to support a 'declining Party, we do not know; what may con-

'cern

'cern the King in it we leave to himſelf, who as 'he hath, ſince the Date of that *Paper*, expreſſed 'contrary Intentions and Reſolutions in his *Meſ-* 'ſages to both Kingdoms, ſo he can beſt tell what 'he wrote at that Time; we are only to ſpeak to 'the Matter of the *Paper* which cometh from the 'Hand of Secretary *Nicholas*, unto whoſe Infor- 'mations what Credit ought to be given, the 'Houſes very well know. An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

'It doth conſiſt with our perfect Knowledge, and 'we declare it with as much Confidence as ever 'we did or can do any thing, that the Matter of 'the *Paper*, ſo far as concerneth any Aſſurance or 'Capitulation for joining of Forces, or for Com- 'bining againſt the Houſes of Parliament, or any 'other private or public Agreement whatſoever, 'between the King upon the one Part, and the 'Kingdom of *Scotland*, their Army, or any in 'their Name, and having Power from them, upon 'the other Part, is a moſt damnable Untruth.

'We ſhall not need to expreſs how improbable 'it is, if there had been any ſuch Agreement, that 'the King about the ſame Time ſhould have ſent 'a *Meſſage* to both Houſes, offering to come to '*London*, and to follow their Advice in all Things, 'without offering any Satisfaction to the King- 'dom of *Scotland*; and that, before he received the '*Anſwer* of the Houſes, he ſhould write ſuch a *Let-* 'ter to *Ireland*, and give Orders to make it known 'not only to his Privy Council, but to his other 'Subjects of that Kingdom:

'Nor will we inſiſt how improbable it is that 'the King ſhould make this known to the Mar- 'quis of *Ormond*, and neglect to acquaint the late 'Earl of *Montroſe*, who had been much more 'concerned, and who would, no doubt, if he had 'known any ſuch Thing, have communicated the 'ſame to Major-General *Middleton*; and prevent- 'ed the defeating of himſelf, his Aſſociates and 'Forces, about the Middle of *May*, after the King 'was with the *Scots* Army:

'Nor

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

'Nor how unlikely it is that he who is, for the 'Time, Commander in Chief for the *Scots* Forces 'in *Ireland*, ſhould be for the Space of ſeven or 'eight Weeks totally ignorant of any ſuch Agree-'ment; or, if he had known of any ſuch, that 'he ſhould not have communicated it to the Com-'miſſioners of the Parliament, and immediately 'marched himſelf to the Field againſt the Enemy:

'Nor ſhall we need to call to Mind the Expreſ-'ſions in the Lord *Digby*'s intercepted Letters, 'which gave our Nation the Character of ſuch as 'could not be gained to that Side; no not after all 'Applications uſed. There are other more ſure 'and more public Teſtimonies ſince the Date of 'that lying *Paper*, which makes the Falſhood of 'it more than palpable; as if Divine Providence 'had purpoſely ordered all the late Actions of the 'Kingdom of *Scotland* and of their Forces, both 'before and ſince the 13th of *April*, to be ſo many 'real Confutations of that groundleſs Invention; 'we mean ſeveral late Fights with the Rebels un-'der the late Earl of *Montroſe*, and *Alaſter Mac-'donald*; the Delivery of *Newark*; the reſtrain-'ing and debarring of Delinquents and Malignants 'from the King's Perſon and from our Army; the 'late public Declarations of the Church and State 'of *Scotland* in the Beginning of *April*; as like-'wiſe of the General and Committee with the 'Army, agreed upon about the End of *April*, and 'publiſhed the 15th of *May*, in *Scotland*, againſt a 'Band of the Earl of *Seaforth* and his Aſſociates; 'as for other Reaſons, ſo eſpecially for this, that 'the ſaid Band did tend to the weakening of the 'Confidence and Union between the two King-'doms, firmly joined and mutually engaged 'for Aſſiſtance to each other in this Cauſe, as may 'appear more fully by the *Declaration* herewith 'preſented:

'Nor can we paſs over the *Paper* delivered to 'the King, by the Committee of Eſtates, the 15th 'of *May* laſt. That if his Majeſty ſhould delay to 'go about the readieſt Ways and Means to ſatisfy

'both

'both his Kingdoms, they would be neceſſitated, An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.
'for their own Exoneration, to acquaint the Com-
'mittee of both Kingdoms at *London*; that a Courſe
'might be taken by joint Advice of both King-
'doms, for attaining the juſt Ends expreſſed in the
'*Solemn League* and *Covenant*.

'We ſhall ſay no more of this Particular. God
'hath his own Time to make manifeſt who have
'dealt ſincerely and who falſly; and as our Na-
'tion did refuſe to join with the Enemy's Forces
'when they were ſtrongeſt, and did join with our
'Brethren of *England* in their weakeſt and moſt
'neceſſitous Condition; ſo we ſhall never look for
'a Bleſſing from God upon either Nation longer
'than they continue faithful to God and to each
'other, according to the *Covenant* and *Treaty*.
'And we do confidently expect, from the Wiſdom
'and Juſtice of the Honourable Houſes, that this
'and ſuch like *Papers* ſhall find no more Credit
'here than *Papers* and *Declarations* againſt them-
'ſelves did formerly find in *Scotland*; and that
'*Declarations* and *public Papers* from the Kingdom
'of *Scotland*, or their Committees or Commiſſion-
'ers, ſhall have ſuch Acceptation with both Houſes
'as they deſire *Declarations* from themſelves, or
'*Papers* from any in their Name, may have with
'their Brethren of *Scotland*. Nor do we doubt
'but God will diſſipate all theſe Clouds of Calum-
'nies, and Miſunderſtandings endeavoured there-
'by, and will give ſuch a Frame of Spirit to both
'Nations, as may continue them in a brotherly
'Accord and mutual Confidence for the Good of
'both this and of the ſucceeding Generations;
'which hath been, is, and ſhall be, moſt earneſtly
'wiſhed and faithfully endeavoured by

Your very affectionate Friends
and humble Servants,

Worceſter-Houſe, June 8, 1646.

LAUDERDALE.
A. JOHNSTON. H. KENNEDY.
C. ERSKINE. R. BARCLAY.

P. S.

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

P. S. 'We have ſent your Lordſhips here incloſed an *Order* of the Committee of Eſtates at the Army, which will evidence their Care to remove out of that Army all ſuch againſt whom any juſt Complaints have been made by the Country.'

The King's *Letter* to the Marquis of *Ormond*, Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*, incloſed in the foregoing.

CHARLES *R.*

Right Truſty and intirely beloved Couſin and Counſellor, we greet you well,

Which ſets forth his Majeſty's Reaſons for going into the Scots Army.

HAving uſed all poſſible and honourable Means by ſending many gracious Meſſages *to the two Houſes of Parliament, wherein we have offered them all they have heretofore deſired; and deſired from them nothing but what they themſelves, ſince theſe unhappy Wars, have offered to procure our perſonal Treaty with them for a ſafe and well-grounded* Peace; *and having, inſtead of a dutiful and peaceful Return to our ſaid* Meſſages, *received either no Anſwer at all, or ſuch as argues nothing will ſatisfy them but the Ruin, not only of us, our Poſterity, and Friends, but even of Monarchy itſelf:*

And having lately received very good Security that we, and all that do or ſhall adhere to us, ſhall be ſafe in our Perſons, Honours, and Conſciences, in the Scots *Army; and that they ſhall really and effectually join with us, and with ſuch as will come in unto us, and join with them for our Preſervation, and ſhall employ their Armies and Forces to aſſiſt us to the procuring of an happy and well-grounded* Peace, *for the Good of us and our Kingdoms, in the Recovery of our juſt Rights: We have reſolved to put ourſelves to the Hazard of paſſing into the* Scots *Army, now lying before* Newark; *and if it ſhall pleaſe God that we come ſafe thither, we are reſolved to uſe our beſt Endeavours, with their Aſſiſt-*

Assistance, and with the Conjunction of the Forces under the Marquis of Montrose, *and such of our well-affected Subjects of* England *as shall rise for us, to procure, if it may be, an honourable and speedy* Peace *with those who have hitherto refused to give Ear to any Means tending thereunto: Of which our Resolution we held it necessary to give you this Advertisement, as well to satisfy you, our Council, and all our loyal Subjects with you, to whom we will that you communicate these our* Letters, *that failing in our earnest and sincere Endeavours, by* Treaty, *to put an End to the Miseries of these our Kingdoms, we esteemed ourself obliged to leave no probable Expedient unattempted, to preserve our Crown and Friends from the Usurpation and Tyranny of those whose Actions declare so manifestly their Design to overthrow the Laws and happy established Government of this Kingdom.* An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

And now we have made known unto you our Resolution, we recommend to your special Care the disposing and managing of our Affairs on that Side, as you shall conceive most for our Honour and Service; being confident the Course we have taken, tho' with some Hazard to our Person, will have a good Influence on that our Kingdom, and defer, if not altogether prevent, the Rebels transporting of Forces from them into that Kingdom.

And we desire you to satisfy all our well-affected Subjects on that Side, of our Princely Care of them; whereof they shall receive the Effect as soon as God shall enable us. We desire you to use some Means to let us and our Council at Oxon *hear frequently from you, and of your Actions and Condition there. And so God prosper your loyal Endeavours.*

Given at our Court at *Oxon* the 13th of *April*, 1646.

By his Majesty's Command,

EDWARD NICHOLAS.

This

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

This *Letter* from the King was ſent, by the Marquis of *Ormond*, to Major-General *Monro*, under the following Cover:

SIR,

'HAving this Morning received a Diſpatch 'from his Majeſty [f], and Command to im-'part it not only to his Council, but to all his 'Loyal Subjects, I am confident you have ſo good 'Title to a Knowledge thereof, that I have held 'it my Part inſtantly to diſpatch it unto you by 'an Expreſs; and ſo, Sir, wiſhing you all Hap-'pineſs, I reſt

Your aſſured humble Servant,

Dublin-Caſtle, May 21, 1646.

ORMOND.

After the reading of theſe *Letters*, the Lords ordered them to be printed [g], and their Speaker to draw up an *Anſwer* to that from the *Scots* Commiſſioners, which being done and read, was agreed to in theſe Words:

Weſtminſter, June 8, 1646.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

The Lords return Thanks to the Scots Commiſſioners thereupon.

'THE Lords having received your Lordſhips 'Letter this Morning, mentioning a *Letter* 'dated at *Oxford*, *April* 13 [h], 1646, have com-'manded me to let you know, that no ſuch Paper, 'nor any Thing elſe, gives them Occaſion to queſ-'tion the Fidelity and Conſtancy of the *Scots* Nation 'unto this Cauſe. And they reſt well ſatisfied 'with your Lordſhips Reſpects, and Care to pre-'vent all Jealouſies that may ariſe; and ſhall like-'wiſe employ their Endeavours to preſerve a mu-'tual Correſpondency and a good Agreement be-'tween the two Kingdoms.'

But

[f] By an Indorſement on the King's *Letter* it appeared to have been ſent by Mr. *Walſingham*, a Servant of the Lord *Digby*. *Commons Journals.*

[g] Theſe are taken from the Edition printed, by their Lordſhips Order, for *John Wright*, at the *King*'s *Head*, in the *Old Bailey*, *June* 9, 1646.

[h] In the Edition of the Times, in *Royſton*'s Edition of the *King*'s *Works*, and in *Ruſhworth*'s *Collections*, this *Letter* is dated the *thirteenth* of *April*; But in the *Commons Journals* the *third*.

But the Commons were much more briſk and active on the reading of the foregoing *Letters*; for this Day the Queſtion being put, Whether it appears by this *Letter* from the King to the Marquis of *Ormond*, dated as above, that the King went into the *Scots* Army with a Deſign to ſet Diviſion between the two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*, and to continue the War againſt the *Engliſh* Parliament? it paſſed in the Affirmative.

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

Reſolution of the Commons on the ſame Occaſion.

June 10. A Book was brought into the Houſe of Lords, which they adjudged to be a ſcandalous Pamphlet, written againſt the common Law of *England*, and the Practice thereof, by Lieutenant-Colonel *John Lilburne*; and he was ordered to appear before that Houſe to anſwer the ſame.

June 11. The ſaid *Lilburne* appeared at the Bar of the Houſe of *Lords*, but, inſtead of anſwering any Queſtions, he delivered a *Paper*, intitled, *The Proteſtation, Plea, and Defence of Lieutenant-Colonel* John Lilburne, *given to the Lords at their Bar*, June 11, 1646; *with his Appeal to his competent and proper Judges the Commons of* England, *aſſembled in Parliament.*

Proceedings of the Houſe of Lords againſt Col. Lilburne.

Upon this the Lords *ordered*, That the ſaid Lieutenant-Colonel *John Lilburne* ſhould ſtand committed to the Priſon of *Newgate*, during Pleaſure, for bringing into this Houſe a ſcandalous and contemptuous Paper; and that the Keeper of *Newgate* ſhould put him into ſafe Cuſtody.

The ſame Day the following *Anſwer* to the Commiſſioners of *Scotland*, touching the State of the Accounts and Arrears of Money due to their Armies and Kingdom, was agreed to by the Commons, who ordered it to be ſent to the *Scots* Committee reſiding in *London*, in a Letter from their Speaker, without aſking the Concurrence of the other Houſe.

The Commons require the Scots Commiſſioners to give in an Account of what Arrears are due to them.

'WE the Commons of *England*, in Parlia-
'ment aſſembled, having declared to your
'Lordſhips, that there is no farther Uſe of conti-
'nuing

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

'nuing the *Scots* Army in the Kingdom of *England*; and that we would provide 100,000 *l.* 'for the *Scots* Army; 50,000 *l.* thereof to be paid 'upon the Delivery up of all the Garriſons, except *Berwick*, which is to be ordered and diſpoſed of according to the *Treaty*; and the other '50,000 *l.* when they ſhall be in the Kingdom of *Scotland*; we have, in purſuance thereof, appointed a Committee for the providing of the ſaid Sum, 'which we ſhall take Care to ſee paid accordingly:

'But whereas by a Letter from the Parliament 'of *Scotland*, of the third of *February*, 1646, according to the Style of that Kingdom, they do 'demand of the Houſes of Parliament of *England* 'to make Payment, before the third of *May* next, 'of the Sums of Money duly owing by them to 'that Kingdom, and their Armies in *England* and '*Ireland*, according to the *Treaties* between the 'two Kingdoms, the Account whereof will be given in by their Commiſſioners: This Houſe (although the Parliament of *England* was not engaged to pay all the Money due to *Scotland* by a 'Day) to the end they might apply themſelves to 'ſuch Courſes as might give the Parliament of '*Scotland* all poſſible Satisfaction, did, upon the '26th Day of the ſaid *Feburary*, deſire of your 'Lordſhips, that the Account might be delivered 'in to them accordingly, which they have ever 'ſince expected: But although the Money, by the 'Parliament of *Scotland*, was poſitively demanded 'by the third of *May* laſt, yet from that third of '*February* untill the twentieth of *May* laſt this 'Houſe never heard any Word concerning the 'ſaid Account, although again deſired:

'And whereas in the laſt Letter your Lordſhips preſs, that both Houſes would appoint Commiſſioners to join with the Commiſſioners of the 'Parliament of *Scotland*, to clear and adjuſt the 'Accounts, and remove all Differences concerning the ſame, as a Way unto which they are 'obliged by the ninth Article of the *Treaty* be-

'tween

'tween the Kingdoms; this Houſe conceiveth that 'ninth Article to refer only to Matters of Differ- 'ence that ſhall happen to ariſe between the Sub- 'jects of the two Nations, which are to be de- 'termined by the mutual Advice and Conſent 'of both Kingdoms, or their Committees; and 'cannot properly be applied to the Matter of Ac- 'count, or at leaſt cannot be made Uſe of till an 'Account be firſt made upon which Differences 'do ariſe: For although the clearing and adjuſting 'thoſe Accounts may poſſibly, in Time, be 'thought neceſſary to be referred to Committees 'of both Nations, and that Commiſſioners may 'be appointed, under the Great Seal, for the Ends 'and Purpoſes deſired by our Commiſſioners in *Oc- 'tober* laſt; yet, untill we may underſtand what 'is demanded of us by the Kingdom of *Scotland*, 'both in relation to that Kingdom and their Ar- 'mies, we hold it contrary to the Courſe of all 'Proceedings, to refer to Committees what the 'Houſe is not poſſeſſed of, or to go about to ſur- 'charge or diſcount untill we ſee what will be de- 'manded as due, and what acknowledged to have 'been received upon the State of your Account:

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

'Wherefore we again moſt earneſtly deſire your 'Lordſhips, that we may from you underſtand 'what the Sums are that are demanded by the 'Kingdom of *Scotland* as due, not only to their Ar- 'mies but to the Kingdom, in all Relations what- 'ſoever; that we may take ſuch ſpeedy Courſe for 'the Satisfaction thereof, as your Lordſhips and 'all the World may ſee the Clearneſs and Juſtneſs 'of our Intentions towards you, and may remove 'all Jealouſies and Miſunderſtandings between 'the two Nations.'

June 15. A *Letter* from the King was this Day preſented to the Lords by their Speaker, the Earl of *Mancheſter*, to whom it was addreſs'd, with a Command from his Majeſty to communicate it to both Houſes, and to the *Scots* Commiſſioners.

New-

An. 22. Car. I. 1646.

June.

Newcaſtle, June 10, 1646.

CHARLES *R.*

The King's Letter to the Parliament, deſiring them to haſten the Propoſitions of Peace.

HIS Majeſty looking with Grief of Heart upon the ſad Sufferings of his People in his three Kingdoms for ſome Years paſt, and being affected with their Diſtreſſes and unquiet Condition, through the Diſtractions about Religion, the keeping of Forces on Foot in the Field and Garriſons, the not ſatisfying of Public Debts, and the Fears of the further Effuſion of Blood by the Continuance of an unnatural War in any of theſe Kingdoms, or by rending and dividing theſe Kingdoms, ſo happily united; and having ſent a gracious Meſſage unto both Houſes of Parliament, and the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of Scotland, *expreſſing the neceſſary Cauſes of his coming from* Oxford *unto the* Scots *Army, (without any Intention to make a Diviſion where he is in Freedom and right Capacity to ſettle a true Peace) and containing ſuch Offers as he conceived would have been accepted, with a general Clauſe of complying with their Deſires: And being impatient of Delays, and not acquainted with the Particulars which may give Contentment to them, his Majeſty doth earneſtly deſire that the Propoſitions of Peace ſo often promiſed, and ſo much expected, may be ſpeedily ſent unto him, that, upon Conſideration of them, he may apply himſelf to give ſuch Satisfaction as may be the Foundation of a firm Peace. And for the better and more ſpeedy attaining thereunto, his Majeſty doth further propound, That he may come to* London *with Safety, Freedom, and Honour, where he reſolves to comply with his Houſes of Parliament in every thing which may be moſt for the Good of his Subjects, and perfect what remains for ſettling both Kingdoms and People in an happy Condition; being likewiſe moſt confident that they, according to their reiterated Declarations and ſolemn Proteſtations, will be zealous in the Maintenance of his Honour and juſt and lawful Rights. And as his Majeſty deſires the Houſes of Parliament to diſburthen the King-*

Kingdom of all Forces and Garriſons in their Power, except ſuch as, before theſe unhappy Times, have been maintained for the neceſſary Defence and Safety of this Kingdom, ſo he is willing forthwith to diſband all his Forces and Garriſons within the ſame, as the incloſed Order herewith ſent will evidence: And if, upon theſe Offers, his Majeſty ſhall have ſuch Satisfaction as he may be confident a firm Peace ſhall enſue thereon, his Majeſty will then give Order for his Son, the Prince's preſent Return.

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

A *Letter* from the King to the Governors of his Garriſons was alſo read.

To our Truſty and Well-beloved Sir *Thomas Glemham*, Sir *Thomas Tildeſley*, Col. *H. Waſhington*, Col. *Thomas Blagge*, Governors of our Cities and Towns of *Oxford*, *Litchfield*, *Worceſter*, and *Wallingford*, and all other Commanders of any Towns, Caſtles, and Forts in our Kingdom of *England*.

CHARLES *R.* Newcaſtle, June 10, 1646.

His Order for ſurrendering all his Garriſons.

HAving reſolved to comply with the Deſires of our Parliament in every Thing which may be for the Good of our Subjects, and leave no Means uneſſay'd for removing all Differences amongſt us; therefore we have thought fit, the more to evidence the Reality of our Intentions of ſettling an happy and firm Peace, *to require you, upon honourable Terms, to quit thoſe Towns, Caſtles, and Forts intruſted to you by us, and to diſband all the Forces under your ſeveral Commands.*

And another to the Marquis of *Ormond*.

CHARLES *R.* Newcaſtle, June 11, 1646.

Right Truſty and Entirely-beloved Couſin and Counſellor, we greet you well.

Another, forbidding the Marquis of Ormond to treat any further with the Iriſh Rebels.

HAving long, with much Grief, looked upon the ſad Condition our Kingdom of Ireland *hath been in theſe divers Years thro' the wicked and deſperate*

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June. *ſperate Rebellion there, and the bloody Effects that have enſued thereupon; for the ſettling whereof we would have wholly applied ourſelves, if the Difference between us and our Subjects here had not diverted and withdrawn us; and not having been able (for that reſpect) to reduce them by Force, we were neceſſitated, for the preſent Safety of our Proteſtant Subjects there, to give you Power and Authority to treat with them upon ſuch pious, honourable, and ſafe Grounds, as the Good of that our Kingdom did then require: But for many Reaſons, too long for a Letter, we think fit to require you to proceed no further in Treaty with the Rebels, nor to engage us upon any Conditions with them after Sight hereof. And having formerly found ſuch real Proofs of your ready Obedience to our Commands, we doubt not of your Care in this, wherein our Service and the Good of our Proteſtant Subjects in* Ireland *is ſo much concerned.*

Letters and Papers to and from the Scots Commiſſioners, relating to the Propoſitions of Peace, the State of their Army, and the King's Compliance with the Parliament.

Next the Earl of *Mancheſter* ſignified to the Lords, that the *Scots* Commiſſioners had delivered to him ſeveral *Letters*, and *Papers* incloſed therein; all which were opened and read as follows:

And, firſt, a *Letter* from the Committee of Eſtates of *Scotland*, then reſiding with their Army at *Newcaſtle*.

For the Right Honourable the LORDS *and* COMMONS *of the Parliament of* England *aſſembled at* Weſtminſter.

Newcaſtle, June 10, 1646.

Right Honourable,

'NOT only our Conſciences bear Witneſs to ourſelves, but our Actions are a real and public Teſtimony to all Men who have mark'd our Ways, ſince our coming into this Kingdom, how earneſt our Deſires, how conſtant our Endeavours, have been to preſerve the Union of the two Kingdoms, as a principal Means of Happineſs to both, and for this End what our

Affections

'Affections and Care have been to obſerve and 'perform the whole Articles of the *Covenant* and '*Treaties* betwixt the two Kingdoms; yet thus 'much we may truly ſay, That at no Time ſince 'the Beginning of our Engagements in this Cauſe, 'have we, with more Sincerity and Faithfulneſs, 'endeavoured to improve our Opportunities for 'the Public, than now of late, ſince his Ma'jeſty's unexpected Coming into our Army, by 'our earneſt and inceſſant Dealing with him to 'ſend ſuch *Meſſages* to his Parliament as may give 'them full Satisfaction, and be a ſure Ground of 'Peace to his Kingdoms and of Happineſs to him'ſelf: And although we have not as yet ſo far 'prevailed againſt ſuch Principles as, by Educa'tion, Length of Time, and the Counſel and 'Company of ſuch as have been formerly brought 'up with him, have been deeply rooted in his 'Mind, as to obtain the utmoſt of our Deſires; 'yet have we not quite loſt our Labour, nor are 'we without Hope but that, in a ſhort Time, he 'may be moved to give Satisfaction unto his 'People; which, when it cometh, will be a Mat'ter of rejoicing to all that love the ſettling of Re'ligion and Peace: And we do earneſtly intreat, 'and confidently expect, that the Houſes of Par'liament will, in their Wiſdom, and from their 'Love of Peace, be pleaſed, with the Concurrence 'of the Commiſſioners from the Parliament of '*Scotland*, ſpeedily to ſend ſuch *Propoſitions* and 'Demands to be granted by his Majeſty, as are 'neceſſary for the curing the preſent Diſtempers, 'the ſettling of Religion, Peace, and the Safety 'of his Majeſty's Perſon and Authority, concern'ing the conſerving the Union of theſe Kingdoms; 'which being ſent, we ſhall, upon his Majeſty's '*Anſwer*, clearly and diſtinctly know how to pro'ceed in this intended Pacification, and to ſatisfy 'the Deſires of the Parliament and our own in 'diſbanding our Forces, delivering up the Garri'ſons poſſeſſed by us, and return home, after all 'our Sufferings, with the ſame Chearfulneſs and

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

'Affection that we had when we came into thi
'Kingdom. And we reſolve ſhortly to ſend ſome
'from us to give your Lordſhips further Informa-
'tion of our Proceedings here, that, by mutual
'and joint Advice, ſuch Things as may ſerve for
'the Good of both Kingdoms may be brought to
'a ſpeedy and happy Iſſue; which is the earneſt
'Deſire of

Your Lordſhips humble Servants,

LEVEN.	CALLENDER.
LOUDON.	DUMFERMLINE.
LANERK.	A. HEPBURN.
ARGYLE.	RO. FREEBAIRN.
CRAWFORD *and* LINDSAY.	D. HOME.
	J. SCHAW.
LOTHIAN.	W. GLENDINNING.

Next a *Letter* from the *Scots* Commiſſioners in *London.*

To the Right Honourable the SPEAKER *of the Houſe of Peers* pro Tempore, *to be communicated to the two Houſes of Parliament.*

Right Honourable,

'WE have frequently, and for a long Time,
'repreſented to the Honourable Houſes
'our earneſt Deſires of a happy and ſpeedy *Peace*;
'of which we are ſo ſtudious, that we cannot
'ceaſe from expreſſing the ſame Deſires on all
'Opportunities; and the rather at this Time, be-
'cauſe of the ſad Stroke lately fallen upon our Bre-
'thren in *Ireland*; whoſe former and preſent Suf-
'ferings, under which they groan, do, of them-
'ſelves, call ſo loud that we doubt not the Houſes,
'in their Wiſdom, Care, and Commiſeration, will
'timely and effectually apply themſelves to the
'compoſing of all Differences, and the ſpeedy ſet-
'tling a happy *Peace* in this Iſland, whereby they
'may be enabled to ſend further Aid and Succour
'unto that Kingdom, for proſecuting of the War,
'and reducing of the Rebels to Obedience; and,
'for

'for the ſame Ends, ſpeedily to ſend Proviſions to 'the *Scots* Army there, who, for many Months, 'have received nothing, notwithſtanding their 'Faithfulneſs and great Sufferings in the public 'Service. Another Occaſion now miniſtred unto 'us is, from the preſſing and unſupplied Neceſſities 'of our Army in the *North* of this Kingdom, who 'are extremely ſtraitened in their Quarters and 'Proviſions; for remedying whereof the Lord-'General and Committee of Eſtates with the Army 'did write unto the Committee of *York*, and to 'Colonel-General *Poyntz*; who, in their *Anſwers*, 'have declared no Unwillingneſs, but they are 'not enabled by any Power from the Parliament 'to afford them the deſired Aſſiſtance and Satisfac-'tion towards the Enlargement of their Quarters, 'or bettering of their Proviſions, as will more fully 'appear by the *Letters* themſelves herewith pre-'ſented: We do, therefore, yet again earneſtly 'deſire that the Honourable Houſes will be pleaſed 'to give Orders to the Committee at *York*, for 'the convenient quartering of the *Scots* Army, and 'accommodating them with neceſſary Proviſions; 'that the Burthens of the Country, occaſioned, to 'our great Grief, by the failing of the due and 'orderly Courſe for providing for that Army, may 'be eaſed; to which End we do alſo renew our 'former Deſire, for ſending them from hence a 'conſiderable Sum of Money towards the Diſ-'charge of their Quarters.

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

'We muſt further make known, that as the 'Committee of *York* and Colonel-General *Poyntz*, 'in their *Letters* of the 4th of this Inſtant *June*, 'do fairly and ingenuouſly give Teſtimony to the 'faithful and careful Endeavours of the Committee 'of Eſtates, for preventing Miſunderſtanding and 'for preſerving Peace and Amity betwixt the 'Kingdoms, in which they were pleaſed, in their '*Letter*, to give for Inſtance the Order of the 'Committee of Eſtates for preventing the further 'Entertainment of ſuch as ſhould give Occaſion 'of Offence, and for diſbanding the Regiment of

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

'Major-General *Vander-Eſch*; which, as the 'Meſſenger ſent hither doth aſſure us, is already 'put in Execution, and none of them are ſuffered 'to be received into other Regiments. And as 'that Honourable Committee, in their *Paper* of 'the 8th of this Inſtant, preſented to the King, '(which we do herewith communicate) and in their 'own *Letter* to the Honourable Houſe, have ex-'preſſed their firm Reſolutions not to ſuffer them-'ſelves to be divided from their Brethren of *En-'gland*, with whom they are united by the *Solemn 'League* and *Covenant*; but to preſerve that happy 'Union, and to obſerve the Articles of the *Cove-'nant* and *Treaties* between the Kingdoms; ſo, 'upon the moſt particular and aſſured Knowledge 'which we have of their faithful Zeal and unani-'mous Endeavours, we do faithfully and conſtantly 'ſay, That if both Houſes had been Witneſſes of 'their privy Conſultations, as before, ſo eſpecially 'ſince his Majeſty did unexpectedly come amongſt 'them, it had been inſtead of many Demonſtra-'tions to remove Jealouſies between the Nations, 'and to breed a more fit Confidence of their Sin-'cerity and Integrity towards this Nation: We 'therefore, joining and co-operating with them 'for the ſaid good Ends, do, with all Earneſtneſs, 'deſire the expediting of the *Propoſitions* to be ſent 'to his Majeſty, that, by the Bleſſing of God upon 'the joint Deſires, Councils, and Endeavours of 'both Kingdoms, *Religion* and *Peace* may be with 'all poſſible Speed ſettled, all Diſtempers and Dif-'ferences healed, all Armies in both Kingdoms diſ-'banded, the Country eaſed, our diſtreſſed Bre-'thren in *Ireland* relieved, and a firm *Peace* and '*Union* in that Iſland continued to the Generations 'following; than which nothing can be more 'earneſtly deſired or endeavoured by

Worceſter-Houſe, June 15, 1646.

Your Lordſhips humble Servants,
LAUDERDALE.
A. JOHNSTON. CH. ERESKIN.
RO. BARCLAY. H. KENNEDY.

P. S.

P. S. 'We do again earneſtly deſire that the 'Honourable Houſes will ſend a Committee to 'join with the Committee of Eſtates, who may be 'Witneſſes of all their Proceedings, and co-ope- 'rate with them for the Good of the public Ser- 'vice there. An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

Copy of a *Letter* from the Committee at *York*, to the *Scots* Commiſſioners at *Newcaſtle*.

May it pleaſe your Honours,

'WE find, by your Lordſhips *Letters* of the 'ıſt of *June*, you are not pleaſed to give 'any Hopes of the removing of your Forces out of 'this County, which we have been often Suitors 'for, in regard of their Diſability to bear the 'Charge of both Armies; and we cannot forbear to 'renew the ſame Suit ſtill. Inſtead whereof your 'Honours are pleaſed to continue to deſire our 'Aſſiſtance in the quartering of, and providing for, 'the Army here; to which, my Lords, we muſt 'deal ingenuouſly. As we had not Power in that 'Particular heretofore, ſo neither, at this preſent, 'have we in that or any other public Employment, 'by reaſon the *Ordinance* by which we acted ex- 'pired the laſt of *May*, and we have as yet recei- 'ved no Intimation from the Parliament of their 'Pleaſure for the Continuance of it.

'We oftentimes applied ourſelves to the Houſe 'for their ſpeedy Courſe for the Proviſion of your 'Army in ſome equal Way, and do expect a Re- 'turn daily; till then, eſpecially in the Condition 'we now are in, we hope your Lordſhips will not 'expect any further Anſwer from us herein; and 'that your Lordſhips will reſt ſatisfied in the Re- 'ality of our Deſires and Care to do the utmoſt 'of our Power that may ſpeak our Conſtancy to 'our *Covenant*, and our Zeal to prevent Miſtakes 'that may any way weaken the happy mutual 'Amity between the two Nations: And truly, 'my Lords, we cannot but, with many honour- 'able Reſpects, take Notice of your Lordſhips

'Care

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

'Care therein, and of that Honourable Inſtance 'your Lordſhips have given us in your Order for 'diſbanding of Col. *Vander-Eſch*'s Regiment; in 'Execution whereof we conceive your Lordſhips 'will do yourſelves and the Cauſe much Right.

'My Lords, ſo ſoon as we ſhall have any Re-'turn from the Parliament, we ſhall readily give 'your Lordſhips a further Account; in the mean 'Time ſhall deſire to be accounted, as we are,

York, June 4, 1646. *Your Lordſhips humble Servants,*

GEO. MARWOOD. DAR. WENTWORTH.
THO. ST. NICHOLAS. WM. GOODWYN.
JOHN FARRER. TH. BOURCHIER.
RO. WYMORE. GEO. TROTTER.
JOHN MICKLETHWAITE.

Copy of a *Letter* from Colonel-General *Pointz* to the *Scots* Commiſſioners.

Right Honourable,

'I Received your *Letter* of the firſt of *June* in-'ſtant, and as I perceive your Lordſhips do 'ſuſpend your Reſolutions concerning the more 'Northerly quartering of your Army, till you have 'a Return from the Committee of both Kingdoms; 'ſo I hope your Lordſhips will not think of any 'Thing further from me, in a Buſineſs of ſo great 'Concernment to this poor Country, till I ſhall 'likewiſe have the Pleaſure to hear from thoſe a-'bove, whoſe Commands and Directions your 'Lordſhips will apprehend I am engaged to ſerve.

'My Lords, I ſhould highly injure your Lord-'ſhips and myſelf alſo, if, upon all Occaſions, I did 'not acknowledge your Lordſhips great Care and 'prudent Circumſpection to carry on the Public 'Affairs, in which both Nations have a reciprocal 'Intereſt, ſo as the happy Union may be preſerved, 'and the Ends which are mutually driven at in the '*National League* may be beſt atchieved; and I 'hope

'hope your Lordſhips will not take any Complaints 'I have repreſented, as tho' I had the leaſt Intention to reflect upon your Lordſhips Particulars: 'And truly, my Lords, I do, with many humble 'Thanks, acknowledge it a great Favour to myſelf, 'and a convincing Evidence to the World, with 'what Wiſdom your Lordſhips have conducted 'yourſelves, and as a freſh Inſtance of your Lordſhips Deſire to prevent every Occaſion of Diſtaſte, 'in that your Lordſhips have given Orders for the 'Diſbanding of Major-General *Vander-Eſch*'s Regiment, and for the preventing of the future Entertainment of ſuch as give Occaſion of Offence; 'the effecting of both which will be certainly of 'very great Conſequence, and of very honourable 'Interpretation. An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

'For my own particular, as I ſhall ever deem it 'my Honour and Happineſs, in any Civil Relation, 'to be inſtrumental to the Public Good; ſo none 'ſhall be more ready to manifeſt what a large 'Share thereof he doth account is lapped up in 'being eſteemed, as he is,

My Lords,

York, June 4, 1646. *Your Lordſhips humble Servant,*

SIDENHAM POINTZ.

The *Scots* Commiſſioners *Anſwer* to the Committee at *York*.

Noble Gentlemen,

'WE do perceive by your *Letters* of the 4th 'Inſtant, That the *Ordinance* of Parliament, by which you acted in all public Employments, expired the laſt of *May*; ſo that you are 'not furniſhed with Authority to afford us any 'Aſſiſtance in the quartering and providing for 'our Army, which we ſhall forbear therefore to 'preſs any further; not doubting but when you 'are better enabled, and your Power enlarged,

'you

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

'you will continue your public Care to do every 'Thing that may be for the Good of the Army, 'and preſerving the mutual Amity and Union of 'the two Kingdoms, which we ſhall ſtudy to con- 'firm by all Ways and Means that are in our 'Power, having alſo ſeriouſly recommended the 'ſame to Lieutenant-General *Leſley*; whom we 'deſired to repair to us about the executing of 'that Order for diſbanding Major-General *Vander- 'Eſch*'s Regiment, and that he would likewiſe take 'ſpecial Care to prevent all Miſtakes that might 'beget any Miſunderſtanding betwixt us. So we 'remain

Your moſt humble Servants,

LEVEN,	LANERK,
ARGYLE,	DUMFERMLINE,
CRAWFORD *and* LINDSAY,	D. HOME,
	A. HEPBURN,
LOTHIAN,	THO. KERR,
LOUDON,	WM. GLENDINING,
CALLENDER,	R. FREEBAIRN.

Copies of two *Papers* delivered to the King at *Newcaſtle*: The firſt ſigned by the Committee of Eſtates of *Scotland*: The other not only by all that Committee, but alſo by the General Officers of the *Scots* Army.

May it pleaſe your Majeſty, *June* 2, 1646.

'WE humbly repreſent to your Majeſty, 'That we conceive that it will much 'contribute to the Good of your Service, and the 'better procuring a right Underſtanding and well- 'grounded *Peace*, if your Majeſty were pleaſed 'to give Order that the Prince's Highneſs go 'not beyond Sea; but that he may ſtay within this 'Kingdom, ſo as he may reſide therein with Ho- 'nour and Safety, for preventing the Dangers 'which may be to his Perſon and Religion, and 'the Jealouſies and Inconveniences which may 'enſue

'enſue upon his Highneſs's going out of this King- An. 22. Car. I.
'dom in this Juncture and Time of Affairs. 1646.

June.

May it pleaſe your Majeſty, *June* 8, 1646.

'WHereas, upon Conſideration of the pre-
'ſent Condition of Affairs, and Senſe of
'our Duty, we did, in all Humility and Faithful-
'neſs, adviſe and beſeech your Majeſty, that you
'would be pleaſed to ſend ſuch a *Meſſage* to both
'Houſes of Parliament and Commiſſioners of *Scot-*
'*land*, as might be a Ground for ſettling *Religion*
'and *Peace* according to the *Solemn League* and
'*Covenant*, it is ſtill our earneſt Deſires that your
'Majeſty would be graciouſly pleaſed to ſend ſuch
'a *Meſſage*, for the further Satisfaction of your
'Parliaments, and preventing of imminent Dan-
'gers which may enſue upon the Delay thereof;
'which if your Majeſty ſhall not (out of your
'Wiſdom and Compaſſion of the ſad Condition of
'your Kingdoms) be pleaſed to grant, we ſhall be
'conſtrained preſently to take ſuch a Courſe as
'that, by mutual Advice and Reſolutions of both
'Kingdoms, they may be ſaved from Breach and
'the dangerous Sequels thereof.

The *Scots* Commiſſioners *Anſwer* to Colonel-General *Pointz*.

Newcaſtle, *June* 10, 1646.

Right Honourable,

'WE received yours of the 4th inſtant, ſhew-
'ing that you could not ſatisfy the Deſires
'of our former *Letter*, nor afford us any Satisfac-
'tion towards the Enlargement of our Quarters,
'untill their Pleaſure were known whoſe Direc-
'tions you are to obſerve.

'And ſeeing you are not furniſhed with Autho-
'rity on that Behalf, we ſhall not further preſs it
'untill you be authorized and enabled, not doubt-
'ing you will manifeſt the Continuance of that
'Friendſhip whereof we have always had the Ex-
'perience; in the mean Time we cannot but be
'very ſenſible of your Expreſſions and Acknow-
'ledgment

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

'ledgement of your Care and Faithfulneſs in our 'public Employments, and ſhall endeavour ſo to 'behave ourſelves in purſuing the Ends of our '*Covenant*, that all our Ways and Actions may 'ſpeak Conſtancy and Zeal to preſerve the happy 'Amity and Union of both Kingdoms, and to 'prevent every Thing, to the utmoſt of our Power, 'that may tend to the Infringement of that Union; 'in Aſſurance whereof we reſt

Your moſt humble Servants,

LEVEN,	DUMFERMLINE,
ARGYLE,	LOTHIAN,
LOUDON,	A. HEPBURN,
CRAWFORD *and* LINDSAY,	D. HOME,
LANERK,	R. FREEBAIRN,
CALLENDER,	J. KERR.

All which are communicated to the Commons at a Conference.

All the foregoing *Letters* and *Papers* were ordered to be communicated to the Houſe of Commons at a Conference, and a *Letter* of Thanks to be written to the Committee of Eſtates in *Scotland*.

The Reaſon of this Conference was to deliver the foregoing *Letters*, *&c.* to the Commons, and to remind them that the Lords had formerly communicated to them the King's *Letter* of the 18th of *May* laſt, and did deſire it might alſo go into the Hands of the *Scots* Commiſſioners, according to the Direction on it: But that they found it had lain ever ſince in their Cuſtody; therefore the Lords did deſire that both of them might be communicated to the *Scots* Commiſſioners by thoſe Members of each Houſe as were of the Committee of both Kingdoms: Alſo that the King's laſt *Warrant* might be ſent to Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, to be forwarded by him to all the Governors of his Majeſty's Garriſons and Forces.

June 17. The Earl of *Warwick* acquainted the Lords, That the Commiſſioners of the Admiralty had

had received an Account that one of their Ships had intercepted a *Letter* from the King to the Prince of *Wales*, in the Iſle of *Jerſey*. It was taken from a Maſter of a Veſſel going to that Place, which the Lords made no Scruple to open and read, though it was all written and directed with the King's own Hand [a]. An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

For my Son the PRINCE.

CHARLES,

THIS is rather to tell you where I am, and that I am well, than, at this Time, to direct you any Thing; having written fully to your Mother what I would have you do, whom I command you to obey in every Thing, except in Religion, concerning which I am confident ſhe will never trouble you; and ſee that you go no where without her's or my particular Directions. Let me hear often from you, and ſo God bleſs you. An intercepted Letter from the King to the Prince of Wales.

Your Loving Father,

Newcaſtle, June 2, 1646. CHARLES *R.*

P. S. *If* Jack Aſhburnham *comes where you are, command him to wait upon you as he was wont, untill I ſhall ſend for him, if your Mother and you be together; if not, he muſt wait on her.*

Along with this *Letter* came the King's Paſs for the Maſter of the Veſſel, ſign'd by the Earl of *Lanerk*, both which were ordered to be ſent to the Commons and to the *Scots* Commiſſioners; but we do not find that any Uſe was made of them.

June 23. The *Scots* Commiſſioners ſent a *Paper* this Day to the Lords to inform them, That the Marquis of *Argyle* was lately arrived from *Scotland*, and had ſomewhat to communicate to both Houſes by

[a] This *Letter*, which is copied from the *Lords Journals*, is printed in the *King's Works*, but not in any other *Collections* of theſe Times,

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

by Command; they desired, therefore, that a Time and Place might be appointed for that Purpose.

On which Message the Lords ordered, That a Committee of twenty of their House, and a proportionable Number of the Commons, should meet the Marquis, in the *Painted-Chamber*, on the 25th Inst. at Two in the Afternoon, and that such other Lords as pleased might be present.

Further Proceedings in the Case of Col. Lilburne.

This Day also Col. *Lilburne* was, by Order, brought to the Bar of the House of Lords; and being directed to kneel there as a Delinquent, he refused it. After which the Houses proceeded to read a Pamphlet, said to be wrote by the said *Lilburne*, called *The Freeman's Freedom vindicated.* It was then ordered that Col. *John Lilburne*, for his Contempt to the House, and being questioned for two scandalous, seditious, and most dangerous Pamphlets, tending to raise Sedition, and to subvert the Fundamental Laws and Government of this Kingdom, and also containing scandalous Matter against this House, and some Members of the same, shall be remanded back to *Newgate*; and not permitted to have Pen, Ink, nor Paper, nor any Access to him in any Kind, but only his Keeper, untill this Court shall further order. But

The Commons seem'd as if they intended to take the Colonel's Part, and justify his Appeal to them as his proper Judges; for some Days after this, on the Petition of his Wife presented to that House, in behalf of her Husband, (then close Prisoner in the infamous Prison of *Newgate*, with his *Appeal* and all his other Papers) after two Divisions on the Question, it was carried and *resolved*, That the *Petition* and Papers of Lieutenant-Colonel *John Lilburne* should be committed to the Committee formerly appointed to consider of the Privileges of the Commoners of *England.* But it is probable they dropp'd this Cause afterwards, for we do not meet with any Report made about it.

June

June 26. The Earl of *Manchester* made a Report this Day to the Lords of what passed the Day before in the *Painted Chamber*; where he said the Marquis of *Argyle* delivered himself to the Committee of Lords and Commons in the following Speech: An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

The Marquis of Argyle's Speech at a Committee of both Houses.

'THough I have had the Honour to be named by the Kingdom of *Scotland* in all the Commissions which had Relation to this Kingdom since the Beginning of this War, yet I had never the Happiness to be with your Lordships till now; wherein I reverence God's Providence, that he hath brought me hither at such an Opportunity, when I may boldly say, it is in the Power of the two Kingdoms, yea, I may say in your Lordships Power, to make us both happy, if you make good Use of this Occasion, by settling of Religion, and the Peace and Union of these Kingdoms. The Work of Reformation in these Kingdoms is so great a Work, as no Age nor History can parallel since Christ's Days; for no one Nation had ever such a Reformation set forth unto them, much less three Kingdoms: So that this Generation may truly think themselves happy if they can be instrumental in it. And as the Work is very great, so it cannot be expected but it must have great and powerful Enemies, not only Flesh and Blood, which hate to be reformed, but *Principalities and Powers, the Rulers of the Darkness of this World, and Spiritual Wickednesses in high Places.* As the Dangers are great, we must look the better to our Duties; and the best Way to perform these, is to keep us by the Rules which are to be found in our *National Covenant*, principally the Word of God, and, in its own Place, the Example of the best Reformed Churches; and, in our Way, we must beware of some Rocks, which are Temptations, both upon the Right and Left Hand, so that we must hold the middle Path. Upon the one Part we should take heed

not

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

'not to ſettle lawleſs Liberty in Religion, where-
'by, inſtead of Uniformity, we ſhould ſet up a
'thouſand Hereſies and Schiſms, which is directly
'contrary and deſtructive to our *Covenant*. Upon
'the other Part we are to look that we perſecute
'not Piety and peaceable Men, who cannot, thro'
'Scruple of Conſcience, come up in all Things to
'the common Rule: But that they may have ſuch
'a Forbearance as may be according to the Word
'of God, may conſiſt with the *Covenant*, and not
'be deſtructive to the Rule itſelf, nor to the Peace
'of the Church and Kingdom; wherein I will in-
'ſiſt no further, either to wrong your Lordſhips
'Patience or Judgments, who, I doubt not, will
'be very careful to do every thing according to our
'*Covenant*.

'As to the other Point, concerning the Peace
'and Union of theſe Kingdoms; I know it is that
'which all profeſs they deſire; I hope it is what all
'do aim at: Sure I am, it is that which all Men
'ought to ſtudy and endeavour. And I think it
'not amiſs to remember your Lordſhips of ſome
'former Experiences, as an Argument to move us
'to be wiſe for the future. If the Kingdom of
'*England*, in the Year of God 1640, then ſitting
'in Parliament, had concurred, as they were de-
'ſired, againſt the Kingdom of *Scotland*, no Que-
'ſtion we had been brought to many Difficulties,
'which, bleſſed be God, was, by the Wiſdom of
'the Honourable Houſes, prevented: So, like-
'wiſe, when this Kingdom was in Difficulties, if
'the Kingdom of *Scotland* had not willingly, yea
'chearfully, ſacrificed their Peace to concur with
'this Kingdom, your Lordſhips all know what
'might have been the Danger: Therefore let us
'hold faſt that Union which is ſo happily eſtabliſh-
'ed betwixt us; and let nothing make us again
'two, who are ſo many Ways one; all of one
'Language, in one Iſland, all under one King,
'one in Religion, yea one in *Covenant*; ſo that,
'in effect, we differ in nothing but in Name,
'(as Brethren do) which I wiſh were alſo re-
'moved,

'moved, that we might be altogether one, if the two Kingdoms ſhall think fit: For I dare ſay, not the greateſt Kingdom in the Earth can prejudice both, ſo much as one of them may do the other. An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

'I will forbear at this Time to ſpeak of the many Jealouſies I hear are ſuggeſted, for as I do not love them, ſo I delight not to mention them: Only one I cannot forbear to ſpeak of, as if the Kingdom of *Scotland* were too much affected with the King's Intereſt. I will not deny but the Kingdom of *Scotland*, by reaſon of the Reign of many Kings, his Progenitors, over them, hath a natural Affection to his Majeſty, whereby they wiſh he may be rather reformed than ruined: Yet Experience may tell their perſonal Regard to him hath never made them forget that common Rule, *The Safety of the People is the ſupreme Law:* So likewiſe their Love to Monarchy makes them very deſirous that it may be rather regulated than deſtroyed; which I hope I need not to mention further to your Lordſhips, who, I truſt, are of the ſame Mind.

'I know likewiſe there are many Jealouſies and unjuſt Aſperſions caſt upon the *Scots* Armies in *England* and *Ireland:* I can, if it were needful, preſently produce Heads of a Declaration intended by the Army in *England* for vindicating themſelves from ſuch Injuries, and ſhewing the Clearneſs of their Reſolutions and Integrity, both in the Cauſe and towards this Kingdom; wherein their Undertakings and Coming in at ſuch a Seaſon of the Year, their hard Sufferings and conſtant Endeavours ſince, may be ſufficient Teſtimonies: Therefore I am the more bold to deſire your Lordſhips, That ſo long as they ſtay in *England*, which I wiſh may be for a ſhort Time, they may be ſupplied with ſome Monies, and their Quarters enlarged; leſt their lying in too narrow Quarters make the Burthen inſupportable to that exhauſted Corner of the Country where they now remain, and ſo beget Outcries againſt

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

'them, when they are not enabled to discharge their 'Quarters, as other Armies within the Kingdom.

'As for the Army in *Ireland*; I have been an 'Eye-Witness to their Sufferings, and so may 'speak of it likewise upon certain Knowledge, that 'never Men have suffered greater Hardships, who 'might have been provided for; they have lived 'many Times upon a few Beans, measured out to 'them by Number, and never had any other Drink 'but Water; and when they were in some better 'Condition, they had but an *Irish* Peck of rough 'Oats for a whole Week; and now, at their best 'Condition, when they are quartered upon the 'Country (which is able to entertain them only 'for a very short Time) they have only an *Irish* 'Peck of Oatmeal, or a Shilling in ten Days both 'for Meat and Drink. Therefore, according to 'the many Desires given in to the Honourable 'Houses for that End, I humbly intreat that your 'Lordships will take Care to provide for them, so 'long as it is thought fit that they remain in that 'Kingdom.

'For a renewed Testimony of our earnest De- 'sires to comply with the Honourable Houses for 'settling the Peace of these Kingdoms, so much 'longed for, we do return unto your Lordships 'the *Propositions* of *Peace* (which we received on '*Tuesday* last) with our Consent thereunto, wish- 'ing they may be hasted to his Majesty, who hath 'so often called for them. And I likewise offer to 'your Lordships the Copy of his Majesty's Letter 'to my Lord of *Ormond*, discharging him from any 'further meddling in any Treaty with the Rebels 'in *Ireland*[a], I hope in order to his Majesty's fur- 'ther condescending to the settling of that *Propo- 'sition* concerning *Ireland*, and the rest of the *Pro- 'positions* now to be sent unto him.

'Another *Paper* there is, which concerns the 'supplying of the *Scots* Armies in *England* and *Ire- 'land*, and the perfecting of the Accounts between 'the Kingdoms, together with a Letter from Ge- 'neral-

[a] See before, p. 449.

'neral-Major *Monroe*, to the Committee of Eſtates of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, concerning the State of Affairs in *Ireland*. All which, when your Lordſhips have conſidered, I truſt ye will take ſuch Courſe therein as may ſatisfy our juſt Deſires, may put an End to our preſent Troubles, and ſettle theſe Kingdoms in a happy Peace.'

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

The Paper *wherein the Commiſſioners for the Kingdom of* Scotland *conſent to the* Propoſitions *of* Peace.

June 25, 1646.

The Scots Commiſſioners Aſſent to the Propoſitions of Peace.

'IT is above a Twelvemonth ſithence we did earneſtly preſs the ſending of *Propoſitions* to the King for a ſafe and well-grounded *Peace*. In Anſwer whereunto, the Honourable Houſes were pleaſed to acquaint us, That they had reſolved *Propoſitions* ſhould be ſent to his Majeſty, but did intend to make ſome Alterations in the former *Propoſitions*; and, after eight or nine Months Deliberation, we received from the Honourable Houſes ſome of thoſe *Propoſitions:* And though we did find therein very material Additions, Alterations, and Omiſſions, which, for their great Importance, and the Intereſt of the Kingdom of *Scotland* therein, might very well have required the Delay of an *Anſwer* untill the Eſtates of that Kingdom had been conſulted; yet ſo unwilling were we to retard the Means of *Peace*, that, in a Fortnight's Time, we returned an *Anſwer* upon the whole *Propoſitions:* And the Houſes of Parliament not reſting ſatisfied therewith, in leſs than ten Days we prepared a further *Anſwer*; wherein we did very much comply with the Deſires of the Honourable Houſes, eſpecially in the Matter of the ſettling of the *Militia* of *England* and *Ireland*; and in other Things did ſhew our Readineſs to hear or propoſe ſuch Expedients as might determine our Differences: So that, in a whole Year's Time, the *Propoſitions* have not remained in our Hands the Space of four Weeks, which we only mention to clear our Proceedings from

An. 22. Car I. 1646. June.

'Miſtakes and Aſperſions: And the Houſes having now, after two Months farther Deliberation, 'delivered unto us, upon the 23d of this Inſtant '*June*, all the *Propoſitions* they intend to ſend to 'the King at this Time, we do, without any De'lay, return ſuch an Anſwer and Reſolution there'upon, as will be, to the preſent and future Gene'rations, one undeniable Teſtimony, beſides ma'ny others, of the Integrity and Faithfulneſs of the 'Kingdom of *Scotland* in their *Solemn League* and '*Covenant*, of their Love to Peace, and earneſt 'Deſire to ſatisfy their Brethren of *England* in 'thoſe Things which concern the Good and Go'vernment of this Kingdom: Being further reſol'ved, touching the Kingdom of *Scotland*, That as 'nothing of ſingle or ſole Concernment to that 'Nation did engage them in this War, ſo nothing 'of that Nature ſhall continue the ſame.

'Although theſe *Propoſitions* now to be ſent do 'much differ from the *Propoſitions* formerly agreed 'upon by the Parliaments of both Kingdoms; and 'the moſt material Additions, Omiſſions, and Al'terations, are in ſuch Particulars as concern the 'joint Intereſt and mutual Confidence and Con'junction of both Kingdoms, which were, as we 'conceive, much better provided for and ſtrength'ened by the former *Propoſitions* than by theſe; 'although the particular *Propoſitions*, preſented by 'us concerning the Kingdom of *Scotland*, are not 'yet agreed unto by the Houſes of Parliament, as 'was offered in their *Paper* of the 10th of *April*; 'although divers *Propoſitions* of joint Concernment 'be now ſuperſeded, and the ſending of them de'layed to a more convenient Time, as is expreſ'ſed in the *Votes* of both Houſes of the 26th of '*March*; and although (which is to us more than 'all the reſt) thoſe *Ordinances* of Parliament, unto 'which the *fifth* and *ſixth Propoſitions* do relate, '(and were therefore communicated unto us upon 'our Deſire to ſee what the Houſes had already a'greed upon concerning Religion) do not contain 'the Eſtabliſhment of ſuch a Reformation of Re'ligion

'ligion and Uniformity as was expected, and was 'the chief End of our Engagement in this War. An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

'And as all these *Ordinances* put together come 'short of what we wished, so there are some Parti- 'culars which we conceive to be inconsistent with 'the Word of God, and the Example of the best 'Reformed Churches; and therefore cannot, in 'our Consciences, consent unto them; which Par- 'ticulars were expressed to both Houses in the *Re- 'monstrance* of the Commissioners of the Church 'of *Scotland*, of the Date *March* 26, 1646. Yet, 'nevertheless, we do so earnestly desire, and so 'highly value, the easing of the heavy Pressures un- 'der which both Kingdoms groan, and the bring- 'ing of this bloody lasting War to a speedy and 'happy End; considering withall that not only 'the Book of Common Prayer and the Prelatical 'Government are abolished, and a Common Di- 'rectory of Worship established in both King- 'doms, but that likewise the *Ordinances* aforemen- 'tioned do contain divers Parts of a positive Re- 'formation and Uniformity in Church-Govern- 'ment, unto which we formerly gave our Consent, 'in our *Answer* upon the whole *Propositions* of *Peace* 'of the 20th of *April*; and for so happy a Beginning 'and so good a Foundation laid for the future, we 'heartily thank God, and do acknowledge the Zeal, 'Piety, and Wisdom of the Honourable Houses 'therein; remembering also that those *Ordinances* 'do not contain the whole Model of Church- 'Government, and that the Houses have been 'pleased to express, *That it cannot be expected that 'a perfect Rule in every Particular should be settled 'all at once; but that there will be Need of Supple- 'ments and Additions, and haply of Alterations, in 'some Things, as Experience shall bring to Light the 'Necessity thereof.*

'Upon these Considerations as we do chearfully 'consent to many material Parts of these *Propo- 'sitions*, so we resolve to make no Let, but to give 'Way to the sending of such other Particulars 'therein contained, with which we are unsatisfied

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

in the Matter, for the Reaſons formerly repreſented to both Houſes (of which ſome ſtill ſtand in Force, though others of them be taken away by the new Expedients); it being always underſtood, that our not diſſenting from, nor our oppoſing of the ſending of the *Propoſitions*, as they now ſtand, ſhall be no Prejudice nor Impediment to all or any one of the Articles of the *Solemn League* and *Covenant*, eſpecially to the firſt Article concerning the Preſervation of the Reformed Religion in the Church of *Scotland*, in Doctrine, Worſhip, Diſcipline, and Government, againſt our common Enemies; the Reformation of Religion in the Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*, in Doctrine, Worſhip, Diſcipline, and Government, according to the Word of God, and Example of the beſt Reformed Churches; and the bringing of the Churches of God in the three Kingdoms to the neareſt Conjunction and Uniformity in Religion, Confeſſion of Faith, Form of Church-Government, Directory for Worſhip and Catechiſing; which Things both Kingdoms are, by *Covenant*, obliged ſincerely and really to endeavour; and that not for a Time, but conſtantly: So that neither of the Kingdoms can be looſed or acquitted from the moſt ſtrict and ſolemn Obligation of their continued and conſtant endeavouring thoſe good Ends, ſo far as any of them is not yet obtained: It being alſo underſtood, that our Concurrence to the ſending of the *Propoſitions*, ſhall be without Prejudice to any Agreement or Treaty between the Kingdoms, and ſhall not infringe any Engagement made to the Kingdom of *Scotland*; nor be any Hinderance to our inſiſting upon the other *Propoſitions* already made known to the Houſes: And it being underſtood, that it is not our Judgment that every Particular and Circumſtance of theſe *Propoſitions* is of ſo great Importance to theſe Kingdoms, as that *Peace* and *War* ſhould depend thereupon.

'Upon theſe Grounds (which we make known only for clearing our Conſciences, and for diſcharging

'charging ourſelves in the Truſt put upon us, with- An. 22. Car. I.
'out the leaſt Thought of retarding the ſo much 1646.
'long'd-for *Peace*) we condeſcend and agree that June.
'the *Propoſitions*, as they are now reſolved up-
'on, be, in the Name of both Kingdoms, pre-
'ſented to the King; whoſe Heart we beſeech the
'Lord wholly to incline to the Counſels of Truth
'and Peace.'

By the Command of the Commiſſioners for the Kingdom of Scotland.

JOHN CHIESLEY.

Another Paper *preſented by the* Scots *Commiſſioners, of the ſame Date with the foregoing.*

'HAving ſo often repreſented by Papers, and Their Remon-
'now by Word, to the Honourable Houſes, ſtrance for ſup-
'the extreme Neceſſities of our Armies in *En-* plying their Ar-
'*gland* and *Ireland*, we ſhall not trouble them mies in England
'with unneceſſary Repetition, but only mention and Ireland, for
'thoſe Deſires which require their very ſpeedy ſettling their Ac-
'Conſideration. counts, &c.

1. 'We deſire that, for eaſing the Country of 'their great Preſſures, and preventing many dan-'gerous Inconveniences, the Quarters of the *Scots* 'Army in the *North* of this Kingdom may be en-'larged, and a conſiderable Supply of Money diſ-'patched unto them.

2. 'That Money, Proviſions, and Ammunition 'may be ſent to the *Scots* Army in *Ireland*, and the 'ſame Care taken in providing for them, as for 'other Forces employed in that Kingdom.

3. 'That the 5000 Arms, long ſince promiſed, 'and in an *Ordinance* of both Houſes of the 26th 'of *Auguſt*, 1645, referred to the Care of the 'Committee at *Haberdaſhers-Hall*, may be ſpee-'dily provided; and that the Honourable Houſes 'will be pleaſed to grant Power to that Commit-'tee to contract and make Payment, as well as to 'treat for furniſhing of theſe Arms; by reaſon of 'which Defect in the *Ordinance*, the ſending of 'theſe Arms hath been hitherto retarded.

4. 'That

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

4. 'That to prevent the further Invaſion of the 'Kingdom of *Scotland* by the *Iriſh* Rebels, Ships 'may be preſently ſent to attend the Coaſts betwixt *Scotland* and *Ireland*; and the Commanders 'of theſe Ships authorized with ſuch Inſtructions 'as are agreeable to the *Treaties* betwixt the Kingdoms.

5. 'That the Honourable Houſes will be pleaſed to ſend Commiſſioners to join with the Committee of Eſtates reſiding with the *Scots* Army, 'who may be Witneſſes, as of their other Proceedings, ſo of their earneſt Deſires and real Endeavours with the King, for giving ſpeedy and 'full Satisfaction to both Kingdoms. And it is 'alſo our earneſt Requeſt, That theſe Commiſſioners may have Power to treat and agree with 'the Committee of Eſtates, concerning the ſtating of the Accounts, and ſettling any Differences 'that may ariſe thereupon: And further to treat 'and agree upon Overtures, eſtimated Mediums, 'or Expedients for the ſpeedy ſettling thereof, '(which we are confident may be done in a very 'few Days) and either finally to conclude them, 'or repreſent them to both Houſes; whereby, 'with all poſſible Expedition, upon the ſettling of 'the Propoſitions and Accounts, ſuch Courſe may 'be taken as that all Armies may be diſbanded, 'the Kingdoms eaſed of their heavy Preſſures and 'inſupportable Burdens; and ſo, all Things be'ing ſettled in a brotherly Way, we and our Po'ſterity may, after ſo unhappy and troubleſome a 'War, enjoy a quiet and bleſſed Peace.

By Command of the Commiſſioners for the Kingdom of Scotland. JOHN CHIESLEY. §

Both Houſes order a Maintenance for the Duke of York.

June 27. This Day the Lords were informed, by a Letter from Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, that the Duke of *York* intended ſhortly to come to *London*, and deſired that four Coaches and ſix Horſes might be

§ The foregoing Speech of the Marquis of *Argyle* and the Papers of the *Scots* Commiſſioners, are taken from the Edition thereof publiſhed by their Authority, at *London*, by *Laurence Chapman*, *June* 27, 1646.

be appointed to attend him; alſo that ſome Courſe might be taken for Money to maintain him, he being now in much Want. The Lords ordered this Intelligence to be communicated to the Commons, and that it ſhould be referred to the Committee of the Revenue, to make ſome Proviſion of Money for his Maintenance; which the Commons agreed to. An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

The Parliament, on the Duke's Arrival, had all the King's Children, except the Prince of *Wales*, in their Cuſtody. The Princeſs *Elizabeth* and the Duke of *Glouceſter* had been at St. *James*'s Houſe ever ſince the King left it. And the youngeſt Princeſs, *Henrietta*, of whom the Queen was delivered at *Exeter*, was taken in that City at the laſt Rendition of it. The Counteſs of *Dalkeith*, whom the Queen had left Governeſs over this Child when ſhe went into *France*, had often applied to Parliament for ſome Allowance of Money for the Support of it; or, at leaſt, that ſhe might be repaid the Money ſhe had laid out herſelf for that Purpoſe. But though the Lady's Petitions on this Score were always ſtrongly recommended by the Lords to the Houſe of Commons, no Allowance was made: Upon which the Counteſs took an Opportunity to ſlip away with her young Charge, and conveyed it ſafe to its Mother in *France*.

The Commons require the Princes Rupert and Maurice to leave the Kingdom.

About this Time alſo the King's two Nephews, Prince *Rupert* and *Maurice*, who had ſerved their Uncle very gallantly and faithfully; and by the Articles of the Surrender of *Oxford*, had Leave given them, by Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, to go where they pleaſed, went accordingly to *Oatlands* in *Surrey*, one of the King's Palaces; which the Houſe of Commons hearing of, they ſent them Word, *June* 29, to depart from thence and out of the Kingdom in ten Days Time [h]. But, before their Departure, they thought fit to addreſs the following ſubmiſſive *Letter* to the Houſe of Lords.

For

[h] On the 25th of this Month the Commons divided on the Queſtion, Whether the two Princes ſhould have Leave to reſide at *Oatlands*? it was carried againſt them, 75 to 63. The next Day the Reſolution for their Baniſhment was carried by 75 to 62.

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

For the Speaker of the House of Peers, my Lord of MANCHESTER.

My Lord, *Oatlands, June* 28, 1646.

Their Addreſs to the Houſe of Lords on that Occaſion;

'OUR earneſt Deſire to your Lordſhip is, That you will be pleaſed to repreſent to 'the Houſe of Lords, that, upon the clear Appre-'henſion that we had of the Senſe of the Articles 'concerning the Surrender of *Oxford*, and our 'Paſs from the General, we departed to *Oatlands*, 'as in our Way, and for ſome Time a convenient 'Diſtance for our Addreſs to the Parliament; that 'as ſoon as we had received the *Votes* of the Houſe 'of Commons, declaring that, by our coming hi-'ther, we had broken the Articles, and com-'manding us, within ten Days, to depart to the 'Sea Side, and forthwith to depart the King-'dom, we did inſtantly reſolve to move from this 'Place, as ſoon as in any Poſſibility we could, 'and to apply ourſelves to give them Satisfaction 'concerning our coming hither.

'We beſeech your Lordſhip to make it known 'to the Lords in Parliament, that, if we could 'have conceived it would have given any Offence, 'we would not have come hither; and now, 'upon Knowledge that it hath, we are removed: 'And though we do not know whether your Lord-'ſhips have taken into Conſideration our coming 'hither, yet have we ventured to offer you and 'their Lordſhips this Trouble, for Prevention of 'any Apprehenſions they may have of any Thought 'in us to do any thing that we could conceive 'might offend the Houſes of Parliament, to hin-'der ourſelves from the Happineſs of receiving 'Benefit or Favour from them, which we value 'too much to loſe; and which we will not fail to 'keep by our utmoſt and beſt Endeavours. 'My 'Lord, we are *Your Lordſhip's*

faithful Friends to ſerve you,

RUPERT.
MAURICE.

We

We do not find that the Lords took any Notice of this *Letter* from the two Princes; all we meet with about them is, That, on the humble Requeſt of their Brother the Prince Elector, who was then at *London*, and in the Parliament's good Graces, he was permitted to ſee them before their Departure: A few Days after this they both embark'd at *Dover*, as did alſo the Prince of *Wales* from the Iſle of *Jerſey*, for *France*.

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June. Which meets with no Regard.

The Judges being about this Time, by Order of Parliament, to ſet out on their Circuits to hold the Summer Aſſizes, the Houſe of Commons thought proper to inſtruct them what they ſhould deliver in their Charges to the ſeveral Counties; a Copy of which, from their *Journals*, finiſhes the Affairs of this Month.

INSTRUCTIONS *for the* JUDGES, *to be given in Charge by them in their ſeveral Circuits.*

Inſtructions from the Commons to the Judges of Aſſize.

I. 'IN their Charges, to let the People know, 'That the Intentions and Endeavour of this 'Parliament have been, and yet are, to free the 'Subjects of this Kingdom from all unlawful Taxes 'and Charges, and from all arbitrary Power in Ju-'dicature, to be exerciſed over them, concerning 'their Lives, Perſons, or Eſtates.

II. 'That, in Purſuance of theſe their Inten-'tions, by the Endeavour of this preſent Parlia-'ment, the enlarged Bounds of Foreſts, Ship-Mo-'ney, Money for Knighthood, Monopolies, Coat 'and Conduct-Money, and all other unlawful 'Taxes and Charges upon Wares and Merchan-'dize, and inland Goods, have been taken away; 'and likewiſe the Star-Chamber, High Commiſſion 'Court, the Biſhops and their Courts, the Mar-'ſhall's Court called the Court of Honour, the 'Court of the Preſident of *York*, have been taken 'away; and the Council Board, Stannary-Courts, 'and of the Preſident and Council of the Marches 'in *Wales*, regulated and brought within due 'Bounds.

III. 'That

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

III. 'That whereas, ſithence the Beginning of 'this War, many and great Seſſments, and other 'Charges, have been laid upon them by the Par- 'liament, to the Impoveriſhing of them in their 'Eſtates; and unuſual and vaſt Powers have been 'exerciſed over them by Governors of Forts, 'Caſtles, and Towns, by Committees of Parlia- 'ment, and otherwiſe, by Authority from the Par- 'liament; to let them know, That the Parliament, 'in this Time of War, was neceſſitated thereunto, 'for the Good of the Kingdom; and that what hath 'been done at ſuch a Time of Neceſſity, ſhall not 'be drawn into Example to their future Prejudice.

'To let them know the Neceſſity of this War; 'and that it was not lightly undertaken, but to pre- 'ſerve the true Reformed Proteſtant Religion, and 'the Laws made this preſent Parliament, and in 'former Ages, for the Eaſe and Liberty of the 'Subjects; and for bringing Traitors, and other 'notorious Delinquents, to Juſtice: That, as the 'preſent War hath coſt the Kingdom much Blood 'and Treaſure; ſo *Magna Charta*, and the Li- 'berties that from our Anceſtors deſcended upon 'us, coſt them much Sweat and Blood: That 'we were bound to be as juſt to our Children, and 'the Generations to come, as they were unto us.

'To let them know, That all or moſt of the 'Lords and Commons, who ſerve in Parliament, 'have been as deep Sufferers by the War as others, 'beſides their daily Labour and Attendance.

'To let them know, That as, by the Bleſſing 'of God upon the Forces of the Parliament, the 'Strength of the Enemy is much abated, and di- 'vers Places are now in the Power of the Parlia- 'ment, which formerly were under the Enemy; 'ſo, as the Neceſſity of the War will permit, they 'will proceed to mitigate and abate thoſe Charges: 'And, as they have already laid down ſome Garri- 'ſons, ſo are they diſcharging all others that ſhall 'not be found neceſſary to be continued, untill the 'Peace, by God's Bleſſing, be fully ſettled: All 'which

'which Garriſons likewiſe in the Power of the 'Governors, and in the Pay, ſhall be regulated, 'and put into an orderly Way. An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

'To let them know, That the Houſes are ſenſible of the Miſeries that inevitably accompany a Civil War; and that they will take all Occaſions to procure a ſafe and well-grounded *Peace:* And as, ſince the preſent War, the Parliament hath twice ſent *Propoſitions* to the King for *Peace*; the Firſt whereof were treated upon at *Oxford* about *March* 1643; and the Second at *Uxbridge*, in *February* 1644; ſo have they again agreed upon *Propoſitions* to be ſpeedily ſent for that End.

'To let the People know the Care the Parliament hath taken, that, as far as the Diſtractions of the Times would permit, the public Juſtice of the Kingdom ſhould be adminiſtred, by providing a Great Seal, the other being carried to *Oxford*; without which the Judges would have had nothing to do; nor any Felons, Murders, or Robberies, been puniſhed; nor Sheriffs, nor Juſtices of the Peace been made; nor Writs could have been awarded for new Elections of Members in the Commons Houſe in Places vacant: That, in Part, they have ſupplied the Places of the Judges that deſerted their Truſt: And whereas divers that have been nominated Juſtices of the Peace in Counties have not yet taken their Oaths, whereby the Service in their Counties is neglected, the Judges are to return their Names.

'Whereas, by that which hath been done in this Time of War, the true Intention of the Parliament may be miſconſtrued, as if they intended by themſelves, or others under their Authority, to exerciſe an unuſual and arbitrary Power over their Fellow-Subjects; to let them know, as, by their Endeavours, the Star-Chamber, and the other arbitrary Courts before-mentioned, have been taken away, and others regulated, ſo they do intend to regulate the Proceedings in the Chancery, Exchequer-Chamber, and other Courts;

'and

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June. 'and that the Houſes of Parliament, nor either of 'them, will interrupt the inferior Courts of Juſtice 'in their uſual and juſt Proceedings: And to let 'them know, That the Intentions of the Houſes 'have been, and ſtill are, to endeavour the Ta-'king away of all arbitrary Power in Judicature; 'and that the Lives, Perſons, and Eſtates, of the 'Subject be judged and determined by the antient 'and known Laws of the Kingdom; that the Peace 'not being yet fully ſettled, there is more Cauſe 'now, than at other Times, to take care that 'Watch and Ward be made in the ſeveral Pariſhes 'and Places fitting, for Apprehending of Soldiers 'without Paſſes, and all other Perſons ſuſpicious; 'to be careful of Alehouſes, and other Places, 'where looſe and diſorderly Perſons uſually reſort.

'To ſee the Laws againſt Jeſuits and Popiſh 'Prieſts, and the other good Laws of the Kingdom, 'be duly put in Execution; and, in ſpecial, thoſe 'that concern Robberies, Thefts, and Murders.'

Of which the Lords forbid their Obſervance.

We have given theſe *Inſtructions* at Length, to ſhew how anxious the Commons were to have the People of *England* poſſeſs'd in their Favour: But the Lords refuſed their Concurrence to them; and ordered, That the Judges ſhould give only ſuch Things in Charge as were in their Commiſſions; and that, for the Time to come, Care ſhould be taken to prevent impoſing upon the Judges ſuch Things as were not within their Commiſſions, as had been in former Times and lately done, to the countenancing of very illegal Things, and obſtructing ſuch as concern'd the common Juſtice of the Kingdom.

The State of the King's Affairs at this Time.

The King's Affairs and all his Friends in *England* being now quite ruined and ſubdued, and he himſelf a Kind of a Priſoner in the *Scots* Army, the Parliament had nothing to fear from the Royaliſts in this Kingdom, nor of any Efforts they could make to ſerve his Majeſty: But yet they were

were very far from being eaſy on account of the *Scots*, whom, as Mr. *Whitlocke* obſerves, the *Preſbyterian* Party here ſtrove to ſupport as far as modeſtly they could. General *Fairfax* and his Friends were of this Number, whilſt *Cromwell* was of a contrary Party, who were Enemies to the other's Deſigns of Conformity; but as yet carried on their Buſineſs with much Privacy and Subtilty. Theſe latter Sort were ſecret Enemies not only to the King, but to all Kingly Government; and conſequently endeavoured, underhand, to obſtruct any Union between his Majeſty and the Parliament, which would have entirely ruined all their own ambitious Projects and Deſigns.

An. 22. Car. I. 1646. June.

Since

POSTSCRIPT.

SINCE this Volume was printed off, a Book has fallen into our Hands, wherein the Affair of the Iriſh Treaty *is fully diſcuſſed, and which deſerves the Attention of every impartial Reader. It is intituled,* An Enquiry into the Share which King *Charles* I. had in the Tranſactions of the Earl of *Glamorgan*, afterwards Marquis of *Worceſter*, for bringing over a Body of *Iriſh* Rebels to aſſiſt that King, in the Years 1645 and 1646; in which Mr. *Carte*'s imperfect Account of that Affair, and his Uſe of the MS. Memoirs of the Pope's Nuncio, *Rinuccini*, are impartially conſidered. The whole drawn from the beſt Authorities, Printed and Manuſcript.